

MATRIX V- VOLUME III

The Journey



© 2004 LEIRG

Val Valerian

Another 21st Century Book from Leading Edge Research Group

○

○

○

○

○

○

○

u

o

Matrix V- Volume Three

The Journey

*Information for Very Advanced, Dominant
and Final 3^d Density Incarnations
(From the Perspective of a Final 3^u Density Incarnation)*

GOLD EDITION

September 2005

Edited By

Val Valerian

MATRIX V, MATRIX V Gold Edition © 2000-2005 Leading Edge International Research Group and Val Valerian. All rights reserved. No part of this work may be reproduced or transmitted in any form by any means, electronic or mechanical, including photocopying and recording, or by any information storage or retrieval system, except by written permission of the author and Leading Edge International Research Group. Published by Leading Edge International Research Group, P.O. Box 2370, Yelm, Washington, United States 98597.

Cover Art © Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved. Graphic artist: Arthur J. Saarinen, 7 Forest Court, Lexington, MA 02421

Matrix V Gold Edition Volume Three 151,150 words. Released: September 16, 2005

Matrix V Gold Edition - Volume III
Information for Very Advanced, Dominant
and Final 3^d Density Incarnations

Table of Contents

Introductory Comments by Val Valerian	..... 001
Introduction by The Author	..... 003

Higher Knowledge Material Segments

Last segment in *The Graduation Key* was #486

(487) Observing vs. Playing The Game	..... 007
(488) Search for a Quantum Key	..... 010
(489) Inviting The Challenges	..... oil
(490) Individual Paths, Allowance and The Game.	..... 015
(491) Path Choices and Consequences Revisited	..... 017
(492) Evaluating Individual Path Progression	..... 019
(493) Proof and Path Events	..... 021
(494) Fears, Doubts and Spirit Advancement	..... 022
(495) The Vibration of Game Rebellion	..... 025
(496) The Age of Aquarius and The Game	..... 027
(497) Sequential Issues Disguised As Simultaneous, and More	..... 030
(498) Balance and The Higher Self	..... 033
(499) Polarity Illusion, Game Subtlety and Balance	..... 035
(500) Mystical Abilities and The Game	..... 036
(501) Simultaneous vs. Sequential Displays	..... 038
(502) Religious Deception, Control and The Game	..... 040
(503) Religious Dietary Restrictions	..... 042
(504) Circumcision and The Game	..... 043
(505) Higher Self Signature Vibrations and The Game	..... 045
(506) Sequentials and Earther Bodies	..... 047
(507) Sequentialization Body ID	..... 048
(508) Body ID Command Structure Controls	..... 050
(509) Rejection and The Final Incarnation	..... 052
(510) Rejection and Very Advanced Incarnations	..... 053
(511) Gender Sexuality Loops and Very Advanced Incarnations	..... 056
(512) More On Dark, Light and Sexuality	..... 058
(513) Genetic Lines and the 'Awe of Authority' Loop	..... 062
(514) The Higher Self and Search for Family	..... 063
(515) Energy Interactions and DNA Command Structures	..... 067
(516) Mugging The Body's Command Structure	..... 068
(517) More On "Conscience", The Game and Higher Self	..... 070

(518)	The Arrogance of Personality	072
(519)	Game Encouraging Cults of Personality	074
(520)	Power Issues, Wisdom and Final Incarnations	075
(521)	Control Freaks and The Game	076
(522)	Endgame Sequential Plans: America and More	080
(523)	America and the Dark Agenda	082
(524)	The Cross and The Dark Agenda	084
(525)	Dark America, Fear and EndGame	087
(526)	Freedom and The Game	089
(527)	Game Monoliths	094
(528)	Polarity Icons and EndGame	097
(529)	Sequentialization: Conditioning The Masses	099
(530)	The Cancer of Orionization	102
(531)	Orion Princesses and EndGame Earth	104
(532)	Polarity Control: Love	107
(533)	Sequential Path and American Theocracy	108
(534)	“Civilizing Nations” IS Sequentializing Earth	109
(535)	“And In The Darkness Bind Them”	111
(536)	Sequentializing Earth: Control of Speech	113
(537)	Sequentialization of Earth and Sudan	114
(538)	American Taliban, Orientation and The Gold Ring	116
(539)	Sequential Conspiracy Theorists	118
(540)	Fahrenheit 9/11	119
(541)	Review: <i>9/11 In Plane Site</i>	120
(542)	The Fear of Knowing	121
(543)	Sequentialization Self-Examination	123
(544)	Sequential Control Devices and EndGame Earth	125
(545)	Victimhood - A Sequential Tool	128
(546)	Increasing Sequential Agenda Pressure	131
(547)	Electronic Net Experience	132
(548)	Attacking <i>The Graduation Key</i> and <i>The Matrix VProject</i>	133
(549)	<i>Star Wars III</i> , Balance and EndGame	135
(550)	Alien “Divine” Intervention and EndGame	137
(551)	Alien Abductions and The Game	138
(552)	Sequentials: Erran Interference on Earth	140
(553)	Technology and Higher Densities	141
(554)	EndGame Energies and Incarnational Meetings	144
(555)	Graduation Events	146
(556)	Graduation Key Crop Circle	147
(557)	Graduation Key and Earth’s Planetary Spirit	148
(558)	Indigo Ray Children and the Window-of-Opportunity Event	149
(559)	Window-Of-Opportunity Event - Part II	150
(560)	Magical Mystery Tour	152
(561)	The Journey	154
(562)	Endgame Chaos	160
(563)	Monitoring <i>The Mati’ix VProject</i> and <i>The Graduation Key</i>	162

(564)	Numerology and <i>Matrix V</i>	164
(565)	Higher Selves and <i>The Graduation Key</i>	166
(566)	<i>Graduation Key</i> and Post-Graduation Gathering	167
(567)	Honoring An Icon	168
(568)	Understanding Rote Communications	169
(569)	Curiosity Visits and Your Higher Self	171
(570)	Parallel Realities	172
(571)	Silver Cords and Densities	173
(572)	Celebrate Your Diversity	175
(573)	Astrology and The Higher Self	178
(574)	Big Bang Theory and Galaxy Games	180
(575)	Astrology and Game Design	181
(576)	The Galactic Center and EndGame	183
(577)	Wild Cards, Polarities and Intervention	186
(578)	Keeping Focus During A Wild Card Event & EndGame	188
(579)	Perspective in Chaos & Simultaneous Path Purpose	189
(580)	Final Event: The End of Our Galaxy Game	191
(581)	Final Event: The End of Our Galaxy Game - Part II	193
(582)	EndGame Progresses - Graduation Advances	195

Further Related Planetary Observations

(583)	The 4 th of July	197
(584)	Cornerstone Phrase Intent	198
(585)	American Fear-Mongering Heightens	199
(586)	Orionized Agenda Exposed	200
(587)	America Chooses Fascism	201
(588)	America Chooses Fascism - Part II	204
(589)	Commentary: Gay Marriage	205
(590)	Commentary: Elves	206
(591)	2005 Calendar: Putting The White-Out to Use Again	206
(592)	Orion Death Star Craft	208
(593)	Dmg Dong The Pope Is Dead!	208
(594)	UFO On Demand Video	210
(595)	Andromedan Trash Pile	211
(596)	More EndGame Alien Mischief	212
(597)	<i>War of the Worlds</i> and the Extermination Wildcard	213
(598)	Gun Control, Solar Activity and EndGame	215
(599)	Be Prepared: Tanks on the Streets of NYC	217
(600)	London Bombings	219
(601)	Three Planetary Events and the Number 7	220
(602)	The 10 th Planet?	221
(603)	EndGame: "Human Zoo" Appears	222

Additional Q&A #501 - 567 on the Material	224-263
More Reader Commentary	264-266
Master Subject Index for <i>Matrix V Gold Edition Volumes 1, 2 and 3</i>	267 -300

o

a

o

o

>

)

MATRIX V Gold Edition Volume III

The Journey

© 2000 - 2005 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

i

Introductory Comments

By Val Valerian

Welcome to *Mciti'ix V Gold Edition Volume III*. Like anyone else, I often reflect on the events in my lifetime, where it has taken me, and the choices and decisions that I have made. I was first exposed to out-of-body travel as a reality when I was in my 16th year, so in a sense it has been almost a natural transition, a full circle, in a sense, for me to eventually be part a project of this nature. Looking back, I can see where a great number of events, personal interactions and choices created the precise 'formula' for where I am now, in terms of what I am doing, what I am aware of, and my perspective, based on my experiences. Once I locked into the process leading to this major incarnational task around 1988, I have been trying to continually refine my expression, and I have seen it taken to the ultimate degree within the *Matrix V* project. It is, and continues to be, an amazing experience for the Author and myself, as well as for those O11 several levels of reality who have access to the material. For me, it's also the culmination of much of my life's work and the fulfillment of my deepest intent and purpose for being here on Earth at this time.

Working with The Author on this project has been a great part of my transformative experience during the past half decade in this incarnation. I am both elated and humbled by my experience with all of this - it's bigger than I could have ever imagined. What has also made this Journey interesting for me is that The Author and I have connections in other Earth incarnations, one of which involved a family group in Rome, wherein The Author's HS had an incarnation that was one of my parents, and my 'name' in that incarnation was Cornelius Licinius Valerianus, also called Valerian II, in 255 CE. This came into my awareness in a rudimentary and obvious way in 1988. It wasn't until more than 10 years later that I would discover *why*. Like you, I am an entity who has, from sequential to simultaneous, 'had'/have hundreds of thousands of faces on the 3rd density, but none of them, of course, comes close to reflecting 'who' I really am.

I began to push to explore certain areas of reality beginning in 1988, which resulted in the publication of *"The Mati'ix"*. In hindsight, most of these and subsequent explorations were, at the time, coming from low-advanced to mid-advanced perspectives, but they were very valuable experiences that were quite necessary to form the foundation for what was to come later in my life - very advanced experiences and perspectives. I noted that many of the areas of inquiry had great public interest and there was great demand for research and analysis. After each major *Mati'ix* book exploration, such as with the issue of aliens and government/military, or with planetary technocratic manipulations, I would desire to move on to another level of inquiry, each more probing and than the last.

I also noticed that when I did move on to other areas (mainly with the *Mati'ix V* material), some people out there in 'groups' seeming addicted to the perspective and subjects I *had* been involved with, seemed to wonder *why* I 'moved on', even to the point of musing amongst themselves whether I had 'been reprogrammed' by 'some agency' or faction

MATRIX V Gold Edition - Volume III

The Journey

© 2000 - 2005 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

somewhere. Why would I be so 'into something' and then 'suddenly' do something else? Bound to group thought patterns and experiential loops, they are unable to discern the desire for growth, progression and new experiences within themselves, and this says much about where they are, and where they are *not*. A few people over the years even naively attempted to spread misleading and inaccurate information in an attempt to dissuade some people from reading the *Matrix* books or acquiring new information. After all, (gasp) the information *had* to be suppressed', because it *might* make *their own nature* and *agenda* apparent to everyone else, and they didn't like that prospect very much. It still holds true today, because it reflects an aspect of The Game.

During the period of the *Matrix V* project, the unfolding of the material paralleled very transformative events and dynamics in my life. In retrospect, it's been an interesting road since 1988, coming from 'playing The Game' (pre-1988), to a process of attempting to 'challenge The Game to change' through literary exposure of the actual reality 'behind the scenes' (the *Matrix* books before M5), eventually outgrowing the necessity to interact in the same way with various aspects of The Game, and simply allow its existence (we are here *because* of the way it is, for the experience, *not* in spite of it) and focus on pursuing my own path, hopefully, from an ever-increasing and more refined perspective.

The *Matrix V* material, an expression ultimately crafted and designed by a number of Higher Selves during this specific EndGame, has in fact enriched the experience of thousands planet wide and made real movement and personal expansion right now actually possible for those whose path and perspective resonates with it. For all of us, the expression of the greater context of reality, contained within the *Matrix* books, forms the basis for individual movement and growth into experience with increased depth and variety.

The *Matrix V* expression has not only affected the readers of the books, but ultimately contributes to every Higher Self that has simultaneous incarnations on this planet, as well as *other* Higher Self expressions on *other* paths - an achievement that is incredible in scope and effect — one that in fact occurs periodically in every galaxy in unique ways each time a Graduation occurs for a planet hosting simultaneous Higher Self incarnational expressions. For *this* civilization on Earth, the *Matrix V* material constitutes *the* unique key allowing *this function* of expansion and growth to proceed for those resonantly ready to move into the next level of experience beyond 3rd density incarnations. Some will Graduate now, others later. The next planet in our galaxy hosting simultaneous incarnations will have a *different* unique key *expression* with the *same function*. Thank you for making the choice to engage the *Matrix V* material. May you prosper on your Journey!

Authors Introduction

©2000-2005 Leading Edge Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

The *Matrix V* project has been for more involved than I ever thought it would be. This is because incarnations, even mine as an Awakened Final, have *limited* access to pre/post Game information and plans. My Higher Self knows what the project involves as do other Earther pre-Graduate Higher Selves. When the *Gold Edition* was completed, I told Val that I had nothing else to write. When *The Graduation Key* was completed, once again I told Val that it's over, and not to think that there would be a third volume. Now, here you have the third volume in your hands.

There is an excellent reason why even I am kept in the dark about the scope and depth of the *Matrix V* project. If I am consciously unaware of what is to come, I am not broadcasting critical information to the lower astrals who will inform their sequential allies. One great example of something to keep hidden, until it was in place, was the *Graduation Key*. If the plans to create Key were known ahead of time, the sequentials would have moved against it in some form. They could have moved to ensure that the *Gold Edition* was unable to be published. This would have caused great difficulties and required direct intervention by project Higher Selves. It would have been messier than necessary and our pre-Graduate Higher Selves prefer subtler approaches. These allow us to prepare to Graduate while the Game continues on its own path.

I was unaware of the *Graduation Key* until it was formed. Once it was in place, I was given the information about its formation. Taking it further, I was not given more information than was necessary at that time. After 'The One' Event took place in January and in March 2005, I was given further information about the *Graduation Key* that is shared here in Volume III.

The *Matrix V* project is one of progression and makes a host of keys available to pre-Graduates for the purpose of assisting them to depart the Game. This is why it is necessary to read the M5 books in proper order. This progression is understood by the Higher Selves in pre-Graduation status. The segments in *The Graduation Key* are more advanced than the *Gold Edition*. Likewise, *The Journey* is more advanced than *The Graduation Key*. Yet you need one to give you a foundation for the next. Without the keys in the first volume, you would not be able to access certain doors in the next volume as doors behind doors *do* appear. Unlocking these doors gives you new information necessary for your conscious understanding of the Game and, more importantly, who you *really* are. This knowledge comes in stages.

The astute reader will discover that *The Journey* enhances several topics located in the first two M5 volumes. For example, both earlier volumes have the Christian cross as segments,

MATRIX VGold Edition- Volume III

The Journey

© 2000 - 2005 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

but the cross segment in *The Journey* ties them all together and gives one the mechanics behind it and the reasons why the use of the cross is encouraged.

Meanwhile, EndGame continues and gets Darker by the day. Sequential agenda plans for Earth continue with the 'one world' concept that is standard for alien planets. On one hand, sequentials seek to deny us the simultaneous path experience on Earth. On the other hand, there are those who are just blatantly covetous of Earth's resources and location in this sector of the galaxy.

American, British, Israeli and other governments stage violent events on their own people and place the blame where their nation's anger-focus is desired. This is a tactic long used by governments throughout history. Governments thrive on power and control. By their very nature they are malevolent. Especially during EndGame, they exist to mold those under their power toward the sequential agenda. Governments constantly create laws to limit freedoms and bind those who reside in their country. Governments employ terror and fear to make it easier for them to demand 'freedoms' as the price for safety. This is part of the overall sequentialization plan. They also feed the Dark lower astrals who feast on these negative/Dark emotions.

Chaos serves *both* polarities. The obvious winner is the Dark, which can marshal its forces for empire building and global population control. Yet, the Light polarity also wins. While many Lightsiders prostrate themselves before non-existent or alien 'deities', others use this power-taking circus for money/energy drains to causes that are privately secret. *Both* polarities demand and require the power/energy of their followers. The key to note here is that if one reclaims one's power, it denies the polarities what they need to exist. Someone who refuses to surrender power to a person, group, organization or other external entity acknowledges independence and the desire to *not* be part of a chaos drama. These are general, basic answers to a very complex EndGame situation. One must remember that you have *definite* experiential needs for *your* current incarnation. Do *not* worry what others are doing. Do what YOU feel you must in any situation. It all works out in the end via your Final Incarnation.

Astute observations are part of the Very Advanced and Final incarnations' forte. While this is invaluable, remember to also make periodic checks on yourself by looking within to see how the Game is affecting you. There are severe, corrupting pressures to conform in speech and action. Deadlines are part of the polarities' agendas in their sequentialization process. Peer pressure favors and demands conformity. Former sequential habits can appear quite tempting. Yet Veiy Advanced incarnations are designed to rise above most of the pressures that lesser level incarnations fall to. When one takes the final plunge into the Very Advanced levels, the incarnating spirit has succeeded in overcoming major experiential loops/fences and is determined to eliminate others. Be alert for sneaky attempts to undermine your individuality and pull you back into the Game. The rewards of the Game are 3rd density-based and shallow. The rewards of Graduation are staggering.

MATRIX V Gold Edition Volume III

The Journey

© 2000 - 2005 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

We have been fortunate to use the internet as an information exchange source. The *Matrix V* project would not have had global exposure without it. It would not have done well for me to write all these segments if there was no one to read them on the 3rd density. This is why project Higher Selves took advantage of sequential technology enabling the *Matrix V* project to reach people all over the world who are waiting for the keys to Graduation and to have their part in the creation of the *Graduation Key*.

The internet is the only planetary-wide freedom of expression. When there is too much freedom, the sequentials cannot control the activities. They view this as a threat to their agendas. There are plans to clamp down on this freedom, just as other simultaneous freedoms are squashed in the name of global (sequential) homogenization. The internet we have been enjoying will become a thing of the past. The sites we have relied on for instant information/news will be censored or removed altogether. Sequential controls, propaganda, business and blind support for the victorious agenda (likely Orion) will be encouraged. Sites such as Leading Edge, Rense, Icke, etc will not be allowed. When this happens, pre-Graduate Earther Higher Selves (via their incarnations) will have their copies with accompanying keys and roles. When the internet ceases to exist as we have known it, realize that *we are a big step closer to Graduation*.

The journey created by the *Matrix V* project has been both very intense and amazing for me. I had no idea that my experiences and observations would have the effects that they have had. This, as I said earlier, was necessary in order to protect the fullness of the project from sequentials and polarity icons of the Game that have been searching for it with abortion in mind. The rippling of energies, due to the project and the formation of the *Graduation Key*, can be quite daunting to evaluate. That so many incarnations have been waiting for this to occur and *their* Higher Selves with their ^{own} parts in the pre-Graduation preparations to play is truly extensive and massive in concept.

The *Graduation Key* could not have been created without all those for whom the *Matrix V* series was written. *Your* energies, emitting from YOUR Higher Selves, are *all* needed for the creation and enhancements of the Graduation Key. The *Matrix V* project is a joint operation of *all* Higher Selves who will be simultaneous path Earth Graduates. It does not matter if any individual Higher Self's participation is limited to the formation of a gold thread to the *Graduation Key*. *All* levels of participation are needed and appreciated by *all* project entities. It does not matter what level of spiritual progression your current incarnation is, or where in the world you are located. Your Higher Self *requires your* participation at this time. With the publication of Volume III on Earth, it is simultaneously available at the Library along with the first two volumes.

I want to thank all the *Matrix V* readers who responded to my requests for topics and questions to be considered for Volume III. I appreciate all your suggestions and several of them became great ideas for segments or Q&A's. I particularly want to thank all *Matrix V* project Higher Selves for their part(s) in our pre-Graduation preparations.

MATRIX V Gold Edition- Volume III

The Journey

© 2000 - 2005 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

As long as it is possible, I will continue to respond to questions concerning the *Matrix V* materials *that are not answered by the reading of the books themselves*. New observations will be posted on the Volume III web site as long as possible. I have met several *Matrix V* readers and that has all been for specific purposes, as you know. If we are destined to meet, we will. You are *all* special to me.

Observe externally. Review internally. Beware of Game and polarity deceptions. Experience what you care to while you still may do so. It has been a most interesting journey, from the very first sequential incarnation to your Higher Self's Final engaging the *Nexus of Time* heralding your Graduation. The stories that we will have to share cover eons of time! Comparing notes and experiences await us, but even more importantly, our post-Game Graduation enables us to enter *fascinating new levels of experiences*, which will make our Game participation seem so elementary by comparison. I, for one, can't wait!

The Author *Matrix V*
September 2005

authorthe@hotmail.com

Higher Knowledge Material Segments

Complete understanding of this third volume of Matrix V Gold Edition is not possible without the background in *Matrix V Gold Edition* Volume 1- *Quest of the Spirit - The Ultimate Frontier*; and Volume 2- *The Graduation Key*. The material is presented to Matrix V Gold Edition readers, assuming that the materials in the first two volumes and the in-depth Q&A have been read, comprehended and internally integrated. The following are segments were written after *The Graduation Key*, and are in a specific order, together with additional new segments, never seen before, written during the formation of this third volume. Don't forget that that many Q&A pairs reveal information supplementing what is contained in the segments. Enjoy!

Observing vs. Playing The Game

We can all see the Game's stage, loaded with players and the high drama of these latter stages of EndGame. The play on body ID'd fears and concerns are at an all time high. Fear of bodily death from all manner of options is played: terrorism (both foreign AND governmental), germs (there is NO country as paranoid about germs as America is), medications (pharmacy drugs for just about anything exist - to weaken your immune system) and <gasp> gay equality with heterosexuality (base fear is less breeding - contrary to a basic DNA body command by the Earther headmaster aliens). I'm sure that you can name fears more to this short list.

How do YOU *adapt* to the Game? It depends where in the world you live, for one, but the most important indicators are the *level of your current incarnation* and the *experiences required by YOUR Higher Self*. Since the M5G materials are written for a very limited group (Very Advanced, Dominant and Final Incarnations), remember that your level requires a different perspective than another. My views as a Final are dramatically different than those of a mid-Advanced, for example. You need to do what YOU feel you must in the Game.

Currently the Game controllers on Earth are focused, in public, on creating a sequential One World government. This requires that national sovereignty be abandoned in favor of an eventual One World government, as it is on sequential planets. Sudan is one of the hand-winging examples of the problem-reaction-solution that was used with success in several areas such as Bosnia. The trick here is to play on Lightsider body ID and demand a 'rescue' of the body at the expense of the spirits' experiences in those situations.

Of course you should notice that this happens in areas where the global concerns want you to be focused. Do you see this focus, as on Sudan today, with Israeli terrorism or America as the #1 prison population country? Of course not! Yet their times are planned as well. Nothing supercedes the One World concept. It's just that both America and Israel believe that they can control it. Iran is another developing 'crisis' because it may threaten Israeli expansion. Israel's bully friend, America, continues to threaten any nation that Israel

MATRIX VGoldEdition- Volume III

The Journey

© 2000 - 2005 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

wants dealt with in the area. You should be able to dig deeper than the surface issues to understand *what* is going on and *why*.

Those playing the Game fully will be shocked/offended/insulted, etc depending on *what reaction that the planetary rulers desire in order to further their agenda*. These people would never read the M5G materials unless steered by someone for a reason to be shocked/offended/insulted, etc. Yet the M5G materials would be easily dismissed as 'nonsense', which is great. The full Game players are the Low levels, the Mid levels and the minions.

Next follow the various Advanced stages. From the entry Advanced through the mid-Advanced, there is a *desire to change the direction of world events* to fit a Lightsider 'love & light' *image* of unity. Note the sequential *hue* of this approach? Everyone 'should be treated equally', *which denies huge amounts of experiences required on the simultaneous path*. The Game uses developing independent thought to further its goal. From previous M5G segments in both volumes, you know that the low-Advanced through most mid-Advanced levels are into 'saving' the world, although not from a religious standpoint as the Low and the Mid levels are through their one-god religions. However the *concept* is still basically the same.

The 'freedom' in the lower through mid-Advanced stages is one that tends to substitute one fenced-in pasture for another. BUT you MUST proceed through these stages in order to discover what the Game is really up to and to break free. You are unable to *spiral out* until YOUR Awakened Final uses the Orb and graduates. Until that time, your current incarnation *gathers experiences and knowledge necessary for post-Game stages*.

'Observing' in the Low and the Mid levels are primarily doing what authority figures, either Dark or Light, instruct you to do: wave the flag, hate this group/person, love this group/person...do what we say *because we say it* and *know what is best for you*. That, of course, is sequential external pyramid structuring: the infamous 'chain of command'.

'Observing', in the low-Advanced through mid-Advanced levels, substitutes different pyramid structures for those of the pre-Advanced stages. There are more varieties, primarily with the mid-Advanced levels. You have friendly 'space brothers', pantheons of deities and their priests/priestesses, spirit/nature guides and *others who seem all too eager to take your power and make decisions for you*. This variety *does* allow your mind to expand beyond the severe limitations of society and convention. This variety *prepares you* to move from the *false plateau* of the mid-Advanced into the Very Advanced stage of progression.

The Very Advanced levels tire of giving their power away and being told to do something because 'some external authority figure demands it'. This is where one really starts to want to return to their Higher Self and reject the sequential lifestyle trappings that have continued to hang around in our simultaneous experience. These are necessary stages in the Game that lead to graduation.

MATRIX V Gold Edition- Volume III

The Journey

© 2000 - 2005 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

You will have *many experiences* in Veiy Advanced through Awakened Final stages where you reject sequential path scenes: religions, body structures: body family controls, external pyramid controls/chains of command and other Game *artificial constructs meant* to keep you from discovering *who you really are*. Refer back to the Rocky Road segment in Matrix V Gold Edition, *Quest of the Spirit- The Ultimate Frontier*.

In the Very Advanced stages, you combine observing with playing the Game. It can be difficult to break old habits. You can dip your toe in the water and run away, then come back and dip your whole foot in. *The lure of your true self will prove irresistible*. Eventually you will get to a what-the-fuck attitude and just jump into the water. THAT is your *leap of faith*, which is discussed in other segments, and *everyone* has these, *according to the time/incarnations set by your individual Higher Self*.

Once this *leap of faith* occurs and you become *comfortable* with it, you can *then* enter into *true observing* in the area connected to this *experiential loop or fence*. Yet, in other areas where you are still Game involved, you are not yet ready to have genuine observational experiences *because the loop/fence still has its effect on you*.

In your Awakened Final Incarnation, you may *briefly* re-experience many old experiential loops/fences in order to have a *conscious reference* to them during your Final. *Remember the incarnational memory restrictions of the simultaneous path*. Your Higher Self structuring a brief experience followed by a *leap of faith* is one way to have the Final 'remember' things that took many incarnations to break. These Final Incarnational breaks are FAR easier than the original break, which could have been very difficult. It *doesn't* mean it will be easy. Not at all! It *does* mean that you will be able to *cope with them* much easier than your *other* incarnations did.

Your most significant observational incarnation IS your Awakened Final. It is *designed* to be that way. The Awakened Final can play 'devil's advocate', just to note responses from full Game players. I do have fun with that. Game players are just SO predictable and pompous. When the Final does dabble in the Game, *it is for a very different reason* than someone who is polarity-driven and takes polarity SO seriously. It's easy for me to get the polarity-driven to be shocked and I get some great reactions.

You can only observe at the level you are at. You MUST participate *as* your Higher Self requires you to do. *There is no right or wrong*. When you advance to the point where you *know that you are not your 'Game piece'*, you can really have some fun.

MATRIX V Gold Edition Volume III

The Journey

© 2000 - 2005 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

Search for a Quantum Key

In a book that I am currently reading, it states: 'The Book of Law', transcribed by Aleister Crowley, reveals that someone would locate the 'Key to It AH'. This 'key' has been an issue with occult groups ever since. One problem with being a 3rd density incarnate is that when you *are* body ID'd, *you limit most of your perceptions to quantum (measurable) phenomena. Matrix V Gold* volumes stress over and over that we are *not* 3rd density beings, but are only *using the 3rd density sheath* as a vehicle for experiences.

Since we are *not* of the 3rd density, the keys that we need to graduate the Game are *also* not 3rd density, thus not 'quantum' in nature. The more one is encased in a scientific mind, the more difficult it is to come to terms with that concept. *The scientific mind has a sequential-based outlook. It anchors one in the 3rd density.* The *nature* of the sequential path, especially as related in Volume II in relation to Earth, is increasingly technology-dominated. More technology means less spirituality - the giving away of one's power to the physical world. Refer back to book segments on this topic.

Something that traditional occult groups seem to have in common is that they require the 'mysteries' of the Game to be extremely complex, almost unfathomable and cryptic in nature. M5G readers should know that the *occult organizations* are as sequentially dominated as the *religious control structures*. All of these groups stress their *own* power structures, which are sequential.

What I hope you understand is that NO other Higher Self takes precedence over *your own* in matters of YOU and YOUR path. *Even if you gain no other awareness from the M5G materials, remember that.* Your own Awakened Final Incarnation will do what *shim* needs to do, for YOUR path, just as I am doing for mine.

If you are searching for a quantum (measurable in 3rd density terms) key for matters of the Higher Self and the Game, *you are seeking that which does not exist.* The sequential controllers of occult groups will have you chase after this in an attempt to keep you in a *spiritual cul-de-sac* and an *experiential loop* that only *you* can break free of. The keys given in the M5G materials are all *spirit-oriented* in *nature* and have practical use to *those of your incarnations who can apply them to your Higher Self's overall path.* Even if you cannot 'get it all' in your *current* incarnation, *you have passed on what you've read to your Higher Self.* This means *your* Dominants and Final can pull on this access in ways unique to *their* incarnational status.

I have received comments from some M5G Volume II readers who have received *rotes/impulses* from THEIR own Higher Self as to how their current incarnation may use *certain facets* of the *Graduation Key* to enhance their personal spiral out of the Game. I can just encourage them to trust in *their* own Higher Self and see what may come to *their* path. What happens to one may not happen to another. Remember, the simultaneous path

MATRIX VGoldEdition- Volume III

The Journey

© 2000 - 2005 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

is *unique in orientation* and that means striking out *on your own* and to hell with sequential conformity.

Increasing trust in your Higher Self will have the greatest rewards as you *pull back from giving away your power to other's*. True, you *learn* from others, but the *decisions involving what to do with what you learn* must be *your own* and not theirs. This is also *why* I am not *your* personal teacher, nor will I make decisions for *you*.

A 'quantum key' for your graduation from the Game never existed. Knowing this should assist you in finding what YOU need to assist YOU in your own graduation from our galaxy Game. EndGame is in its latter stages. *Never fear that you won't accomplish whatever you need to do for your current incarnation's path*. Remember that YOU *are* your own 'god', if you will, and should have no other 'gods' (other Higher Selves) before you. That should *not* be applied with arrogance, but with a *that's-the-way-it-is* attitude, and tell anyone who doesn't like it (if they were to ask you) to fuck off. Accept instruction, but *what you do with the instruction* should be *your personal matter*. Refer back to my segments on this.

As for 'The Key to It AH', that refers to YOUR Higher Self. *You are* the key to unlock *your* graduation *and* understanding. Your simultaneous incarnations form the 'notches' in the key. Being *aware* of this key is your first step. Learning how to *use* this key takes *time* and *patience*, but once you *have* it, never give it away. The M5G volumes can be a great assistance to you learning *how to use* your 'Key to It AH'. The final turn of that 'Key' comes when YOUR Awakened Final Incarnation performs the Summoning via the Nexus of Time. It will be just SO grand for you for once this is completed. The final turn of your key will open all, and I DO mean ALL of your memories and experiences. You are now a 3rd density, galaxy Game graduate. How fantastic!

Inviting the Challenges

When I meet with a group of Matrix 5 readers, they are all *veiy* enthused about the Very Advanced levels and the Graduation process. This is the *enthusiasm of the spirit* in contact with information that has been promised during the latter stages of the EndGame session of the planet they are involved with, as simultaneous path-takers. Of course, everyone who reads M5 'wants' to be their Final. This 'wanting' is a *body ID'd concept* and *not* that of the spirit. As a Final Incarnation, I know what is involved with the process (as do each of *your* Finals *wherever in time they are* on Earth).

My questions to each of these people (and to you, the M5 reader) are: Are you *7eady* for *what you invite to your incarnational path*, and *are you up to the challenges* that accompany this invitation?

It's very easy to read the Matrix 5 books and, if you have reached a certain level of progression, to become caught up in the revelations contained therein. Yet intellectual

MATRIX V Gold Edition- Volume III

The Journey

© 2000 - 2005 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

knowledge is one thing. Putting what you have learned into practical and personal life paths is a whole other thing. It's one thing to read M5 and to listen to my experiences, but are you ready to invite the challenging experiences into your current incarnation? Are you ready for the tears that follow Very Advanced choices?

My experiences were tough for me. I handled them, but they were difficult nevertheless. In the M5 segments, you are cautioned that these choices, the forks-in-the-road that are presented to the Advancing incarnation, are either/or in nature. I have known a few personally who were brazen enough to declare that they can have it both ways. They dared the Game to present these choices to them because they "knew" that they could handle it and keep *both* Game and Very Advanced perspectives *equally*. Even with my one-on-one counsel to these men, who were in my local area, I watched *each fail to do what they believed that they could*.

I will give you *two examples* in this segment:

Person J: He met me at my work. I instantly recognized him via Higher Self connections in other lives. He had a fair amount of psychic ability and claimed the intent to learn "anything" that I was willing to teach him. "I want to know it all" was his constant attitude with me. I met him just before the Matrix 5 project was to start. My experiences with him are included in several Matrix V: Volume 1 segments. He thought that he was in total control of his body ID and was incorruptible by any outside influence. He invited the challenges that I now identify as Very Advanced path quests and he was indeed presented with significant fork-in-the-road decisions to make.

With each decision, I could clearly see where he would go no matter which choice he took. I advised him on what I saw. He didn't want my advice because it meant that he could not have it 'both ways'.

I invited him to travel with me to a psychic-related seminar in a southern state. At this state, I noticed a trio of Dark female witches in attendance. I dubbed them the Daughters of Darkness as I watched them weave their intents over the seminar's attendees including J. They spun Dark energy threads around those who they wanted to drain energy from. I told J what was happening, but he didn't pay any attention until I severed the Dark energy threads they placed around him. He recognized his restoration, but was taken by their false, female charms. While J occasionally allowed his spirit to suppress his body ID, his spirit, in this incarnation, was never able to break this major Game loop of heterosexuality. The Daughters of Darkness saw this and played it for all they could. He allowed them to place their Dark threads around him again even with my warnings. He made his decision and I had to let him live with it. He was never the same again and got worse.

J's psychic abilities rapidly declined and his interest in body ID het activities increased. Apply my segment on the shorting out processes of opposite gender activity to this story. J announced to me that he w^as going to marry a female (not one of the Daughters). When I looked at their charts, I saw instead a horror-scope of combinations. This would not work.

MATRIX VGold Edition-Volume III

The Journey

© 2000 - 2005 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

It was sexual in foundation and manipulative on her part. I warned him again. lie told me not to warn him any more because he can handle it and “have it all”. He didn’t even recognize that he had already lost a significant part with his rapidly diminishing psychic abilities. When J told me he didn't want to be advised further. I honored his decision. He had made his choices.

To shorten this long story, J visited me last summer. He told me how miserable he is in this relationship and why didn’t I tell him more about this back then? I reminded him that he specifically told me not to advise him further. He recalled that. His decision also caused his vibration to become so Game heavy that we have drifted apart and he has become totally Game involved.

From my point of view, this is a sad state because of his potential, but it was still a major experience for his Higher Self. Remember, you cannot ‘save’ anybody and *you must allow them to have the experiences that they require for their development*. Allowing them *to be what they need to be* is also a test for *you*. Allowance is a higher position as discussed in M5 Volume 1.

Person W: I met W under different circumstances than J, but both were in the same time period of the mid-late 90’s. W worked for a local bookstore and we had things in common. W also had a fair amount of psychic ability and interest. W identified himself to me as bisexual, although I never saw nor discovered any indication of this beyond his statement. W was interested in learning from me directly as was J, although neither liked the other, so I had to interact with them separately.

W also wanted to have it *all*, from *both* Game and higher spheres and invited the challenges to ‘prove’ that he could Advance. W also did not want to hear from me that he couldn’t have it both ways. W was able to meet my shamanic teacher on a trip we took and was with me when I had several significant experiences. In his case another Dark weaver came onto the scene and offered flattery and power options to W. This was what W wanted to hear, yet he didn’t get that from me. This initial Dark weaver put his mark on W and when he returned to his local area, W met this female Dark practitioner. I advised him about these types and the Dark weaving placed on him as well as the Dark entities encamped around his home.

One time shortly after that, W told me that he was attacked in his home by astral entities and was in considerable distress. He also told me that this Dark female was in his home at the time and just watched while he was being assaulted. I don’t doubt that she was the one who invited them to do just that. Yet W would not hear of it when I attempted to explain what happened.

Not long after this, I went to see W at the store where he worked and noticed an astral black collar had been placed around his neck. This collar came complete with a leash that was being held by the Dark female who came walking up as I was chatting with W. He told me that they would be getting married at her insistence. He did not want to hear anything

MATRIX VGold Edition Volume III

The Journey

© 2000 - 2005 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

critical about the arrangement, so I honored his decision and Allowance again was necessary.

Just before he moved from the area where I live, W came to me demanding to learn certain shamanic intricacies that would only be taught to someone who has completed an apprenticeship. I told him 'no'. He said that his guide said that he needs to know this. I also knew this was not true and responded 'then your guide can teach you'. That was the last I heard from W.

In this case, W wanted power and but did not want to do what was necessary to learn. He rejected learning by merit. W was willing to allow the Dark embrace to get power. Instead he wound up being controlled by Dark with a leash around his neck. Yet, this was the choice that he made. Dark loves those who want power for power's sake. Dark offers the easy ways but always demands more than one can gain. Dark whispers that you can have it all. This is a valid Game experience, however unless one embraces balance (followed up by Balance as your Awakened Final), you cannot Graduate from the Game.

J will move beyond where he is wallowing in the Mid Game level. He's had his taste of the Advanced level in this incarnation which had an effect on his other incarnations as well. My last communication from J, as an email last year, was that "I think about you all the time". That was a comment from his body ID controlled spirit. J has been forbidden to be involved with me by his female controller.

W will move beyond the low-mid Advanced Dark levels as well. Their Higher Selves will ensure that in other time periods. W's Dark female controller does not want him to have anything to do with me either so they moved out of state. On the other hand, both experiences allowed me to employ Allowance without attempting to disturb their path experiences. It also allowed me to observe the invitation of Very Advanced options by those not up to the spiritual commitment of choosing what they claimed to want.

Both of these people invited the experiences they were given. Both had the opportunity to choose either path. Neither was ready for what was thrown at them by inviting the challenges in. Both proved that they were not up to the more Advanced options that they thought they were here to experience. Yet they did have experiences that will assist them in the long run, from a Higher Self perspective. They wound up having the experiences that they needed rather than they thought they deserved.

So, when you invite the Higher choices to make, be aware that you will be given hard decisions. Both of these men knew what was involved and they chose the Game's seemingly easier ways rather than the Very Advanced, far more difficult seeming ways. Neither was able to break their body ID loops in regard to sexual orientation and they were repeatedly shorted out in the process. Neither had the determination to sacrifice anything significant in Game perspectives for the Very Advanced path. Power was an issue more so for one, but the lure of power for power's sake is Dark. That's where they were at and, at my level, I must respect it and allow them to be where they choose to be.

MATRIX VGoldEdition Volume III

The Journey

© 2000 - 2005 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

For those who tell me that they are ready for the Veiy Advanced options, I always ask: are you really ready for what you ask? You have thrown down your gauntlet. *Experience* and *the Game* will pick it up. *How you fare* will tell you *where you are* in the Game. You will have the experiences you require. How you *handle* them will determine *what happens next*.

Individual Paths, Allowance & The Game

Inner rebellion to the Game progresses at varying levels *according to individual path choices* and *over hundreds of simultaneous incarnations*. Rebellion comes in many areas, such as religion, family, employment, personal philosophy, establishment power structure obedience and other Game icons of control/conformity. Variations of this topic are covered throughout the *Mati'ix* materials.

When one challenges and defeats a *Game loop*, such as religion, the Game *strives* to *replace* the broken loop with another. In this case, *science* is a common replacement for religion. Devotion to an external, non-existent deity is replaced by devotion to the concepts of the laws of science. Both examples have their own *rules* and *guidelines* meant to *contain* the follower. Both examples have their position 'proved' to the person either through religious 'testimony' or scientific 'fact'. While both are *intended to distract you from discovering who you really are*, we all must *experience* these factions in order to learn that *they are bogus in the non-Game scheme of things*.

An incarnation can be the 'rebel' in *one* area and be slavishly devoted to the Game in *others*. A person who chooses to 'just get by with basics' in employment areas can be the religious zealot trying to enforce Game controls on others. An incarnation that has been fierce in opposing religious control, on the other hand, may be a workaholic driven by Game comforts and the need to succeed in the business world. Neither of these path choices is 'wrong'. Not at all! It does illustrate *the ability of the Game to present distractions to spiritual growth* by *replacing* one shiny illusion for another. As long as the person continues to be wrapped up in *Game icons*, the Game is satisfied that you are under its control, to the detriment of any 'too serious' spiritual progression.

The incarnation is to be commended for *whatever progress it may succeed in making during any one incarnation*. Some make dramatic changes with numerous Game loops and fences: the pillars seem to fall one after the other as the spirit says "enough". Life undergoes radical changes and personal vibrations alter with tornado-like speed. Some make minor changes in comparison, yet *both are following their individual paths*. There is no 'right' or 'wrong' in *either* example or in *any* path choice.

Yet, incarnations seem to need reinforcement for their *decisions* in most cases, with the attitude of 'tell me I'm doing the right thing'. This is a sequential hold-over with *group-consensus* needed. I get this all the time from people who attempt to justify to me 'why they

MATRIX VGold Edition- Volume III

The Journey

© 2000 - 2005 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

are doing something or not doing something else'. You are doing what you need to do.
Approval is not necessary.

This is where Allowance must kick in. I have been asked for 'advice on path decisions and option potentials' many times. If I give advice, it is only advice. I have also presented some options connected with *either* path choice. You do what you feel you must. My advice comes from *my* experiences and *my* perspective. I am not where you are and visa-versa. I may or may not 'agree' with what decisions you ultimately make, but my agreement (or anyone else's) should *never* be your deciding element. Do it for you, and not for anyone else!

"Do what you must do" is my stock reply to everyone, and I mean it. No matter WHAT you *choose* to do, you have *consequences* to your *decisions*. Consequences vary and you learn from choices, and learning experiences also vary greatly. Choices can bring you closer to one group of people and further away from another. *Choices alter one's vibrational patterns.* These changes in vibration drive some away and attract others according to the fork in the path you have chosen. This is a *variation on the like-attracts-like theme*. If you want Game-oriented people surrounding you, make Game path choices. If you want non-Game oriented people in your company, make non-Game path choices. It's really *that* simple.

One thing that you will discover is that you will *not* be able to cling to *both* types of people for long. Either the Game types will see you as a *liability* for Game mentality or the non-Game types will find your vibration too heavy for the matters they are involved with. One will separate from you, yet you chose the vibration that they are responding to. Again, neither is 'good' or 'bad'. It just is. If you are unhappy with your current group of associates, *change your vibrational path and see what happens*.

The shamans say that they "honor" your path choices. That is *Allowance in action*. This does *not* indicate agreement, but it *does* mean *non-interference*. Have fun! Knock yourself out! Meanwhile, I have to get on with *my* thing too.

Allowance lessons are very important to learn for Higher Self incarnations. Allowance is second nature to *Game-graduated Higher Selves*. By the time one reaches their Awakened Final Incarnation, Allowance will be *tested* in numerous ways. It does get easier *the more you adhere to it*. Control matters should apply to self. *Be in control of yourself, your decisions and your vibration. Let the others do what they feel they must as long as it doesn't infringe on your path.*

Finding the comfort zone for your vibration is like adjusting the brightness on your television set or sound on your radio. *Each level of incarnation has its own requirements in terms of vibrations.* The vibrational comfort zone of a Mid-level would be too dense for one at a mid-Advanced level, for example. Yet both levels are still *polarity-driven*, so *one may feel that they have to 'save' the other*; which brings on a host of *experiential*

MATRIX V Gold Edition Volume III

The Journey

© 2000 - 2005 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

problems. The comfort zone of a Very Advanced is such that they would find a Mid level 'challenging' to be too close to for long.

The bottom line is, again, *do what you feel YOU must do.* When you do, *observe your interactions* and *who is drawn to you and who wants to keep away.* Adjust your vibrations according to *who you want to be.* Go within and discover if *you are being true to yourself or to others.*

Path Choices & Consequences Revisited

Path choices have been discussed in numerous segments since *Mati'ix V* was published. While choices are relatively minor, from a spiritual point of view, in the Low and the Mid levels of progression, they increase in *significance* when one enters Advanced stages. The mid-Advanced levels have *strong* choice options, as the spirit may choose to remain mid-Advanced in that incarnation *or* move into Very Advanced stages. *Significant decisions* indeed do *ripple through your other simultaneous path incarnations of a lower progression than your current one.* Significant choices can *either* spiral you forward or pull you backward into the Game.

The incarnation will be presented with *path options:* forlc-in-the-road choices. The fork is there to illustrate that you cannot have both your cake and eat it too. You will discover that fate, and your Higher Self will *force* you to choose.

Some think that 'putting off the fork choice will give them the benefits of both paths indefinitely. This is not true. *Inaction, attempting to constantly put off one's path choice, is a choice in itself.* You can fool neither the Game nor your Higher Self. Inaction is your decision to remain in the Game. *Inaction will slide you down the Game path of the fork.*

I had a local friend who had a significant amount of psychic ability when we met. He claimed that he wanted to learn "everything" from me. His spiritual signal flare was answered and he was presented with options that w'ould increase his abilities and spiral him into the Veiy Advanced stages. His abilities did start to increase and his experiences were developing *as he previewed that path choice.*

The Game does not give up that easily. He w'as presented with the *common Game challenges* of *family demands,* female succubistic natures (*marriage/sex trap*), *employment 7elated lures* and so on. These began to infringe on his previously stated spiritual interests. Next, he was faced with *decisions that required him to favor one path choice or the other.* The Game demands were increasingly shrill and pressures got heavier. The other path choice was subtle. He had his *taste* of wiaat was there. That is sufficient for those with a spiritual, spiral outward perspective.

Which would he choose? Would the Game pressures be too much for his character to overcome? Would he have the courage *to step away from the Game,* take the leap of faith

MATRIX VGoldEdition- Volume III

The Journey

© 2000 - 2005 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

and *see* what would *happen* in the *unknown*? He was not alone in having assistance with his path fork. He was visiting me daily, but increasingly looked for loopholes to have it “both ways”. I gave him warnings of what the Game was presenting him with and what would happen if he chose that fork.

He went to the Monroe Institute, still thinking he could have it “both ways” and ‘trick the system’. His Monroe experiences were potent to him. He phoned me from Virginia to tell me so. I also noticed that *after this trip*, the Game stepped up its pressure significantly. His succubus became more demanding (marriage). I advised him with this and other Game related questions. However he finally told me that *he didn't want to hear the options any more*. With that, I ceased to advise him. *He had made his choice and I honored his decision, as allowance states.*

With this decision of his, the Game pulled him down its conformist path. His succubus used the pregnancy trap for marriage that they use so adeptly. He had less and less time for interaction with me. His psychic abilities *withered* to the point where he *couldn't even recall* some of the fascinating abilities he had *just a couple years earlier*. His succubus demanded that he not have anything more to do with me.

I had not seen him for over a year when he came over for a visit. He sat there *complaining about his life*. He was sleeping in a separate room from his succubus and actually asked me ‘why I didn't warn him about this’. When I reminded him that I did and it was *he* who said “I don't want to hear about this any more”, he remembered and grew silent. He had turned into *a shell of the person I had first known* in 1996.

Last week, I forwarded a general interest article to him even though I haven't seen him in a long time. Today I received a short note via email:

“Hope you are well. I think of you ever}’ day. Working one job during day hours....12pm-8pm. Well, as close as possible. Living in a malaise...seem not to have any time for anything. Just started to get some normalcy in sleep. Not very excited or motivated.”

This is a far cry from the person he *was*. This is also his *spirit* feeling the *pangs of loss*. Yet, he still *could* get off the Game path, but the courage to do so would be *greater than it would have been a few years previously*. I don't expect that he will, in *this incai'nation*. The Game and his succubus have such a great hold on him, to the detriment of his spiritual growth. His ‘thinking of me’ is *his remembrance of his former abilities and potential for progressing*. Now he is stagnating. That, too, is a *path experience*, but a definitely sad one, from the spirit point-of-view. BOTH paths have their *own unique set of consequences*. This person sacrificed spiritual growth for Game conformity. ‘Why is he not happy with the results of *his* decision? The Game is satisfied. Obviously his spirit is suffering, *yet the spirit does not yet have the impetus to break free of the Game.*

Latter EndGame is a *particularly difficult period to make non-Game favored decisions*. The lure of distractions, electronics, comforts, money, conformity, family, etc is powerful

MATRIX V Gold Edition- Volume III

The Journey

© 2000 - 2005 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

and the sequentialization of Earth is frenzied. This calls for a powerful spirit to break from it. I know a few who did have the courage required and they are reaping the benefits of their choice. Unfortunately, I also know those who had a taste of what may be and rejected it for Game's sake. These are potent *observational lessons* for me to *watch* and even participate in. *Allowance always wins* from my interaction. *They must be free to experience what they need.*

Decisions that touch your development are made frequently. Does the Game interfere with your spiritual path/development? Do you have to keep putting off higher matters because the Game matters continually demand more of your time? Are you just "too busy" to deal with non-Game things? Or, on the other hand, do you say, "fuck the Game, I want to learn/ experience/feel/(whatever) something beyond the Game"? The Game does not take the 'fuck you' attitude from those IN the Game very well. If you say 'fuck you' to the Game, it will turn up the heat in an *attempt* to haul you back. The Game and your body ID 'conscience' are programmed to *react to the spirits* saying 'fuck you'.

Spiritual progress is difficult *until* you cross the threshold of the refining fire of the spirit. Until you finally *break the back of the Game's control over you*, the Game will be relentless, insidious and devious in trying to re-exert control over you. Your Higher Self is watching to see *how shim's incarnation will fare with the challenges*. Rewards follow *courageous path choices*. Do what you feel you must. Each path is unique. Yet be aware that whatever you choose *does* have consequences.

Evaluating Individual Path Progression

It is necessary to evaluate one's progression from *realistic* perspectives. At *one stage* of your current incarnation's life, you *were* at 'point X'. You *were* involved with certain props on the stage your Higher Self set for this incarnation. To use generic examples, say you *were* heavily involved in Game identity. You engaged in many Mid-level Game activities such as dating/marriage/breeding, conformity expressions (usually regarding religion, family expectations, etc) and valuing group consensus over individual experimentation. You said and did things that were perfectly acceptable to you *at that time*.

With the *passage of time* and *experiences*, you progressed *beyond* 'point X' in this incarnation. You don't really know why except that you feel drawn to "something more" than 'point X' offered. You expanded your horizons, broke experiential loops and fences. Your *perspectives* opened up and you became *aware* of matters that you had no idea would matter to you at 'point X'.

These advances always bring about moments of reflection. The you of today, at 'point Y', is nothing like the you of 'point X'. Actually, you may feel that the 'you' of then would definitely not want to associate with the 'you' of today. On the other hand, the 'you' of today may not be pleased with some of the actions/thoughts/words of that former 'you'. Addressing Matrix V readers, you have been bathing in a sea of vastly different, deep

MATRIX V Gold Edition Volume III

The Journey

© 2000 - 2005 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

information not available to simultaneous Earthers. Your understanding is very different than it used to be. The *props* on your incarnational *stage* have been replaced with new ones. What to do?

First of all, know that *this is what progression is all about: changes and expansion of the mind*. In no way should you *allow* the 'you' of 'point X' to hinder the 'you' of today. Many people will make excuses for how they *were*, what they *said* or what they *wrote* back at 'point X' from their current position at 'point Y'. *The only valid comparison is you to yourself*. Appreciate the advancements you have made. *Recognizing* this is what counts. It is valid to say what I said/did/wrote back then was the 'me' of yesterday. It is equally valid to say that this is not the 'me' of today.

Game players like to throw the 'you' of point X' at the current 'you'. They are *searching for ways to convince you that you are flawed*. Remember when you were a religious type running to church on Sunday and reading that 'holy' text? Remember that testimony you gave the congregation saying that you "knew" some church held belief was the only truth? Remember when you said if it couldn't be measured, seen and touched that it could not be real? Think of any variation to these questions. There are countless numbers of them.

Now you have gone and read the Monroe books and followed up with the *Matrix V* materials. You understand *the Game* and *manipulative functions* of it far better than you ever thought you would. You are *identifying yow'self as a spirit* far more than your body ID. Does this invalidate what you participated in at 'point X'? Was that for nothing? No! Your Higher Self knew that you needed to progress, in this incarnation, from 'point X'. *It would give you valuable perspectives and experiences* that you could not appreciate as well if you started your incarnation at 'point Y'. Yes, you don't agree with the 'you' of *then*. THAT alone shows progress along your path.

Secondly, don't be concerned about what *other* people are doing on *their* path. Work with *your own* progress and experiences. Advice from anyone else is only advice. If they present their advice as a command, your internal warning flags should be waving. Only that incarnation's Higher Self *knows* what *shim's* incarnation *needs*. Remember, the simultaneous path is about individual progression, not the group shit that sequential have. 'Been there ... done that' should be a phrase kept in mind. It's the sequential mentality that attempts to drag others back to a group consensus.

Third, be prepared for those who 'knew you' at 'point X' to bring up whatever you did/said/wrote when you were there. 'This does not agree with what you are saying today' is how they complain as *they look to trap or to coerce you back*. How does one respond? You 'agree' with them. Add that *you have since gotten new information, had different experiences and expanded your mind to alter your perspectives*. Also add that it's ok if they disagree, as long as they allow you to proceed with your own adventures.

One example of this is with Val on his Leading Edge site in regard to Matrix III Vol. 2. He correctly states that opinions he wrote, when the books were published, were appropriate

MATRIX VGoldEdition- Volume III

The Journey

© 2000 - 2005 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

for where he was *at that time*. This does not invalidate the excellent technical information in that book, yet his new perspectives allow him to see the materials differently. He could not have composed Mill *with the mindset he has today*. His Higher Self required *his* head to be *where it was then* in order to bring Mill out *the way it was needed*.

Likewise it is with you. Your religious testimony/missionary *experience*, or whatever, was *valid for you at the time*. You needed *that conviction* of 'point X' to successfully *bring* you to 'point Y' and *knowing today* that *what you did then* was a Game deception. You appreciate that far more having *experienced it* in this incarnation than if you just *read* about it.

Your past, your 'point X' self should never get you down or depressed. See it as a valuable experience that makes the 'you' of 'point Y' all the richer for it. Change is great. *Grow* and *learn* from it. Experiment, expand, and learn. Take advantage of what EndGame has to offer. Graduation is coming.

Proof and Path Events

When I was in Arizona for 2 weeks during my shamanic training years, I always kept my camera in the car that I drove, 'just in case'. Always - except one time. On that one time, I was headed to Sedona and both my passenger and I saw this bright UFO flying over the desert in daylight. My passenger said, "Chase it". Forget that, over the desert, but I did pull over to watch it.

Another time I was driving to work in the morning and saw a huge, rectangular ship moving slowly into a mid-level cloudbank. It looked like a filter-less cigarette. I was alone and no other drivers seemed to notice it, not that the road was heavily traveled. One week later, to the day AND at the same time, the same type of ship was there again and did the same maneuver. I kept my camera in the car for a while after that day, but, as of today, I have not seen this ship again.

The purpose for relating these incidents is to say that there were no opportunities to capture these events on film. On the surface, this can seem very frustrating. You *know* what you saw. You want to *share* what you *experienced*, but who wants to hear about it without "proof"?

There are events that may occur within your incarnational experiences that are *intended only for you* or for you and a *select set* of people. The events that only *you* are centered in AND you have no way of 'proving' to others *are meant to be something that will have impact on your path alone*. Not being able to totally share the experience is part of your event.

Yes, it would have been great if I had my camera or video during any of these three experiences, but I didn't. Does it invalidate the experience if you are unable to 'prove' it to

MATRIX VGoldEdition- Volume III

The Journey

© 2000 - 2005 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

anyone else? No! *It may be a test of your willingness to expand beyond the limits society and the Game has set.* You need to expand your horizons in order to be able to graduate.

In M5 I wrote that it doesn't matter to me if anyone wanted to read what *my* experiences and discoveries have been. Anyone's armchair *opinions* are insignificant to what I have been experiencing.

The Gamekeepers love to use phrases such as 'common sense', 'everyone knows' and 'what wall others think?' to try and keep those (who want to expand their limits) in line. Don't be timid about trying something new that YOU want to experience. When you have *experiences that excite you*, as I'm sure an alien craft would do to most of you, *evaluate the experience as how it has touched your life*. What does it mean to YOU? What *mental restructuring/new pathways* result from the event?

Personal proof should always take precedence over Group beLIEfs, traditions and boundaries. There's nothing more satisfying to 'the group' than to pull back someone who is having an experience that 'the group' disapproves of. At my level, tweaking 'the group' can be fun.

Once again, *the more you progress* in Advanced levels of progression, the more you WILL have experiences and events *that are meant for you and for your path alone*. Do not worry that you didn't have your camera or other recording device with you. If you feel like sharing your event, do so. If no one likes it, tough shit. It's YOUR event. You have the experience stored within you and will have it forever as your Higher Self.

Fears, Doubts and Spirit Advancement

The use of '*doubts*' and '*fears*' are two of the body's *command structure weapons*. Just like fear, doubt is intended to control the spirit animating the physical. *Doubt is part of the 'conscience' overseer of the body's DNA command structure.*

When the alien genetic scientists altered the *ancient* Earthers and *destroyed* several of their DNA strands, they ensured that the physical's influence (in the guise of 'conscience') would be strong enough to control the spirit. However, *they were operating under the assumption that the spirit would be sequential-based.* Sequential incarnates *do not comprehend the simultaneous path*, nor are they *able to grasp the implications of levels above mid-Advanced.* These levels are part of the advancement that Higher Selves are rewarded with upon taking the leap of faith into the *simultaneous* path.

When your spirit *wants* to expand in psychic abilities, a *trigger* is touched in the body's DNA command structure that will *attempt* to thwart your spirit's exploration of these areas. *Doubt* couples with its twin weapon, *fear*. Your body will use both skillfully *to try and stop your curiosities and experimentations*. Not only does the body internally do this to the spirit, but *it also radiates an SOS vibration that can be perceived by other physical*

MATRIX VGold Edition-Volume III

The Journey

© 2000 - 2005 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

bodies that have not been 'corrupted' by spirit control. This brings out Game entrenched biological family, friends, etc who will sense something 'different' about you and *attempt to reinforce your body's doubt/fear overseer.* This brings the 'pressures of the Game' heavily to the seeker. At *early* stages of curiosity, this succeeds. This, in itself, *is also an experience needed by the Higher Self in the Advanced stages.* The incarnating spirit *wants* to learn/study psychic-related topics in the Advanced stages.

Fear is the first body defense that is triggered, with thoughts of: 'it's of the devil', 'it's evil', 'it's dangerous' and so on. Fear is more primal and *most effective in Low and Mid level incarnates.* This *nature* of fear will be *triggered as a first response by the body in all levels through Final.* In Veiy Advanced and Finals, it does *not* mean that the spirit will pay heed to this variant of fear, although these spirits *will know that fear response is in operation but it gets quickly subdued by the spirit.* When fear of the spirit's interest fails, the body command structure moves to the *next* level of defense: *fear of failure.* This is when it moves hand-in-hand with doubt.

You know *doubt.* You want to learn astrology, tarot, astral travel or any other psychic science. Doubt tells you: it's too difficult, it's too complex, it's not for you, you're not ready for it and so on. Doubt will throw whatever it can to try and get the spirit to surrender to body's will and return to the Game fold.

Doubt is quite vocal in your mind, as is fear. Remember that I said the Higher Self does not operate in such a way with one's spirit. *Lower astrals may be agents of body ID as well. They are allied with the sequentials in several areas to work against the simultaneous path incarnates. Lower astrals can mimic internal doubts and fears, however they tend to be more sinister about it.* Meanwhile, your Higher Self *observes and watches to see how the incarnation will handle these challenges.* Recall as well that *the Higher Self will not permit a situation that will force shim's incarnation away from that incarnation's path.*

Fear and/or doubt can *manipulate the spirit* to throw away any books or equipment and return to religion where the body's commands can be heavily reinforced by the Game's favorite control organizations. If the spirit has moved beyond religious control, then science may be the 'control group of choice'. *Both contr'ol groups use their specialties to influence one away from genuine psychic or Very Advanced development.*

At *some* point in your progression, you will reject these control groups and *then* doubt/fear will switch gears and *use other tactics.* For those wanting to astral travel, doubt and fear will keep you bound to your body. If you doubt that you can do it OR if you fear of what will happen, then your spirit will remain body bound. On the other hand, if it is in your Higher Self's plan for that incarnation to experience astral travel, the spirit will overcome these body defenses and progress accordingly.

The *common questions* will be 'how will one know where they are on their path' and 'if they will be able to breach the body's defenses'. The very fact that you are engaged in the struggle with your physical DNA command structure also shows you that your spirit is a

MATRIX VGoldEdition- Volume III

The Journey

© 2000 - 2005 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

threat to body ID. If you were not, you wouldn't be fighting with doubts and fears. *Doubts and fears reach all the way through one's Awakened Final incarnation.* This is part of the Game. Remember as well that you cannot overcome 100% of the body's control while IN the Game. When you are able to overcome 100% of the body's control, *you are a Game Graduate with your Final's operation of the Nexus of Time.* While you are still incarnate, you can only *subdue* these doubts/fears so that *they do not inhibit you from Very Advanced spiritual or experiential matters.*

No one can say if *your current incarnation* is to accomplish astral travel (as an example) or not. Only YOUR Higher Self has this knowledge. *Since all simultaneous path incarnations are unique, timing is set by YOUR Higher Self alone.* As an incarnation, you must pursue this as best you can. It is less significant if you are able to astral travel in your current incarnation than if you can subdue the fears and doubts that can plague you in your pursuit of this goal. Remember as well that *all of your incarnations are progressing at the same time. Others assist you currently as you assist them. Whatever you accomplish in this incarnation benefits the incarnation next in your Higher Self's progression plan.*

This struggle with fear and doubt also extends into non-psychic Advanced areas as well: religion, sexual orientation, body vs. spirit 'family', etc. What is significant to learn here is that fear and doubt are part of the body's DNA command structure. They are main weapons of one's body ID overseer.

On another note to this drama is that when one is thus engaged in this conflict, and the body's SOS goes out for Game-oriented assistance, *your Higher Self will gently arrange for spirit to be assisted by presenting options (doorways) in your path.* These doorways will lead you to support for your spiritual/body ID breaking endeavors. They can *initially* appear as a book review, lecture to attend, course to take or even a person who will provide what your incarnation needs for your current stage of progression. Once you accept the door's invitation, new circumstances swirl around you. New people move into your field. Energy begins to change and more.

This brings you to an *incarnational fork-in-the-road.* The body ID screams for control over you. The spirit yearns for more. Many incarnations take a step forward then run back. Many incarnations take two steps forward then one back. Then there are those incarnations who keep taking steps forward. *You are where YOU are. Do not be concerned where everyone else is.* That is a sequential holdover of progressing as a planetary unit. Whichever fork path you take has its own sets of consequences. There is much to consider with this segment that should stimulate other questions within. Good!

MATRIX VGold Edition Volume III

The Journey

© 2000 - 2005 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

The Vibration of Game Rebellion

When an incarnation embarks on the long journey toward spiraling out of the Game as an Earther simultaneous path Higher Self, one will clash with the Game as *the spirit seeks to exert control over a huge percentage of body ID commands*. Your physical body has its heritage. Genealogy is the study of body heritage on Earth. Ancestor worship/devotion in Eastern religions and philosophies is one type of 'you are your body' structures. Another type is the western concept of naming children by the name of the father. Taking this to its extreme, you see family names with 'junior', III, IV, etc following surnames. This is all *intended to bind the spirit to the body from which it is born*. You must 'carry on the line' and family traditions. This, of course, ignores the spirit, which incarnates in *all types* of Earther bodies and genetic stocks.

The mormons are at the top-of-the-heap of *body identity*. Genealogical research is something that the church spends large amounts of money on, as well as convincing others it is 'required by 'god''. Church members are also constantly pushed to do their personal genealogy. I remember talking to one Brigham Young University student who proudly proclaimed to me that he traced his lineage "all the way back to Adam". 'I AM my body' is what he was proudly stating. That is what his DNA command structure was saying to me. The body is in control of the spirit in optimum ways in his case.

Body family and *genetics* are intensely important to Game players and the sequential aliens who meddle on Earth. The blue and the green-eyed people have traits the aliens are interested in, for example. It's *all about genetics for the sequentials* whether it be 'master race' (Orion influence), 'blue bloods' (aliens on Earth) or any other body-centric structures. This is the way that the Game and the sequentials *want* it to be.

A microcosm within large body ID'd groups is the *family*. For the mormons, the *family* IS what it is all about. Unless you *marry* and *breed*, you are not considered a 'family' by that religion. One of their leaders said that an unmarried male over the age of 26 was a "*threat*" to society. I heard that several times when I attended college in Utah.

Mormons perform temple ceremonies for body ID by 'sealing lineages' for "time and eternity" including baptisms and marriages for the dead. Mormons even beLIEve that they *need* to have 3rd density-style sex to create new 'spirit children' and that 'celestial harems' will exist *for the purpose of doing so*. If a Very Advanced wants to get *really* weaiy of the body ID'd type, check out the mormon option. I have discovered that the mormon *experience* will be one sought out by Earther simultaneous path Higher Selves *for various reasons*.

Enter family W: they have a child who is brought up with typical body Id genetics, a traditional religion and values that keep one well within Game parameters. Yet the spirit animating that physical feels constricted by the rules and conformity and wants to explore other options for life. Say that this incarnation looks for another religion *other than* what

MATRIX V Gold Edition- Volume III

The Journey

© 2000 - 2005 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

the family practices. This sets up a spiritual vibration of *rebellion* to the Game. It is one of the *first* significant alarms that signal the 'conscience' overseer that 'all is not as it should be' in this physical. In my case, I was told by a senior family member that 'no one should ever change the religion that the family has'. You 'owe it to the family' to maintain the traditional religion. Bullshit! *Allegiance should be to your spirit and self*, but this is something that each Higher Self's incarnations *need to discover*. Spirit is eternal. Body is for the moment.

This one example above can have *any* non-Game conformist topic inserted. Your body is ready for such a spirit vibration and will act accordingly. The voice of your 'conscience' kicks in with its weaponry of fears and doubts. It radiates the SOS to other physicals to come to its rescue. "Danger, danger, Will Robinson: You are straying from the straight and narrow path!" Consider instead that the "straight and narrow path" to be like a straightjacket binding the spirit. In order to be free, you must break out of that straightjacket. The imagery that one's 'conscious' can put in your mind (in order to haul you back to Game approval) can be substantial. Your body's 'conscience' has the vault of that physical's heritage to pull on.

The heritage DNA vault requires *breeding* to pass it on. Non-breeders are considered 'traitors to their heritage' for not *passing on the command structures*. 'What about my grandchildren?' asks the gasping parents when the child refuses to breed or announces being gay or lesbian. 'You owe us' says the body ID. More bullshit alerts here.

When one finds people who are sterile for physical reasons, many times these people feel that they must *adopt* to at least *have the appearance* of conformity to the Game. These people will attempt to pass on body heritage *by contact* and rearing the child *as if it was of their bodies*.

The bottom line for the body's overseer is 'how dare you not be like your heritage demands!', 'How dare you disappoint your parents and family who count on you to continue the line!', 'How dare you want to strike out on your own!', 'How dare you *be* your spirit *instead of* your body!'

Daring is part of the *nature* of the spirit and central to a *simultaneous path Higher Self*. Daring was what *brought* your Higher Self *into* the Game. Even *more* daring was needed to take the leap of faith from the sequential to the simultaneous path. *And it takes a lot of nerve and daring to do what is necessary to become closer to your Higher Self break experiential loops/fences and break from the Game*. Indeed, how dare you not?

Setting off the *vibration of rebellion* in your body's DNA command structure begins your internal struggle for control and the latter stages of your 3rd density incarnational experiences. All you need to do to silence these alarms is obey, conform and stagnate. If this is what you really *wanted* to do, your Higher Self would have *never* brought the *Matrix V* materials to your conscious attention. Unlocking the keys within, through *Matrix V*, has likely caused your 'conscience' to 'optimum panic'. The thing about 'optimum panic'

MATRIX VGold Edition-Volume III

The Journey

© 2000 - 2005 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

is that, with increased spirit control, the panic and 'conscience' control can only *decrease* if you *make the choices that strengthen spirit* rather than encourage body ID.

No one said the Veiy Advanced stages would be easy. They test your *spiritual convictions*. *If you can still be controlled by the Game*, you are *not ready* for post-Game, higher-density adventures, which will be discovered to be awesome. How dare you defy your 'conscience' overseer and rebel against the Game? Once more: *how dare you not?*

The Age of Aquarius & The Game

The Age of Aquarius is the age we are entering. The Age of Pisces is over. Major Age' cycles last over 2100 years. Previous to the Age of Pisces, Earth was in the Age of Aries. The 12 signs of the zodiac are divided into male and female which alternate. Fire signs (Aries, Leo and Sagittarius) and Air signs (Libra, Aquarius and Gemini) are all male in vibration. Water signs (Cancer, Scorpio and Pisces) and Earth signs (Capricorn, Taurus and Virgo) are all female in vibration. Hence, the Age of Aquarius is male in vibration on the 3rd density.

Due to Orion influence and that of Lightsiders, with their 'mother complex', there has been a serious attempt to 'hijack' the Age of Aquarius and depict it as 'female in energy'. It is not. The symbol for this sign is a man pouring from a jug. The jug is filled with *spiritual ethers/energy* and NOT water, as it is beLIEved by non-astrologers. Remember that water is female in energy. Water is NOT connected with this most powerful of air signs. Water is emotional. Air is mental.

I am very critical of depictions, passed off as accurate, by artists of female signs portrayed as male and male signs portrayed as female. When in the Game, the Game's rules apply and, no matter HOW hard one tries, you can't make a male sign into a female. No drag queens or kings in the zodiac! Just as Virgo is always a female image, Aquarius is always a male.

Lightsiders, especially of the goddess-worshipping levels below Very Advanced, try to paint the Age of Aquarius as something *it cannot be*. It's all 'love & light', they would have all beLIEve. It is not, for *we are in a Dark sector of this galaxy*.

Native Americans, in the 19th century, developed a Ghost Dance that sought to 'reunite them with their ancestors' in a purified, pristine Earth where they were *free to be themselves* as before the western European invasion. Americans feared the Ghost Dance and the original Wounded Knee Massacre was the climax of that fear. It didn't end the Ghost Dance rituals. It drove them and underground away from profane eyes. The Ghost Dance continues today.

The pristine Earth will arrive *when the Planetary Spirit graduates*. The renewal will not be a wand-waving event that many mid-Advanced levels think it will be. *Earth will not continue on this density*. Previous segments on Earth graduation apply.

MATRIX VGold Edition- Volume III

The Journey

© 2000 - 2005 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

Ghost Dancers report seeing their dead ancestors and friends in a perfect Earth. *They are actually tapping into focus level 25 and the belief system paradises there.* Nevertheless, a pristine Earth *will* come about, and the Planetary Spirit will move beyond the grasp of greedy Game players, who will play their Game *elsewhere* in the galaxy. More of this is in M5G; *The Graduation Key.*

The Lightsiders would have you look to the female to 'save' Earth and the Age of Aquarius as the 'entrance of female domination'. Actually, *sequentials are behind that whole farce* and female dominance will only come if Earth was put under sequentials and the rule of the Throne of Mintaka.

M5G readers should remember that what they WANT you to beLIEve is a *deception*. I may have more to say on the Age of Aquarius and the Game.

The Age of Aquarius & The Game - Part II

The misnomer of Aquarius as the "water bearer" was the original warping of the meaning of the Age of Aquarius' and an attempt to deceive non-astrologers to the implications of this Age and the sign connected to it. While all genuine astrologers know the true nature of this sign, Lightside astrologers will actually encourage the altering of the feminine to this masculine energy.

It is essential to both the Dark and the Light polarities that Earthers in the latter stages of EndGame beLIEve that the 'salvation' of the planet can only be 'undertaken by females'. The Dark polarity is hitched to the *reptilian Orion icon* and the *intended* return of their *matriarchy*. The Light polarity, especially in mid-Advanced levels, considers the Planetary Spirit as 'female' and their fanatical mother-complexes raise the female incarnation far 'over' that of the male. To these Lightsiders, their perspective can be demonstrated as: FEMALE & male.

Get the picture? Female is *prime*, first, foremost and *in control*. While the polarities differ in illusions, the Dark supports the Light version since both polarities agree on the necessity for female dominance. The Light version is in error, though, considering this sector of the galaxy and the nature of the Game during EndGame. Remember too, as per previous segments, my use of the term *EndGame* (in the M5G materials) is Earth-specific at this time and not galaxy-specific.

Recently I visited the Planetary Spirit to inquire about the Graduation Key and shim's EndGame situations. During this visit, I asked about the 'mother nature/Earth' tag given by Earthers to the planet's spirit. The response I got was on par with what our Higher Selves would say. Basically, *it's just a part of the Game and indicates that people using those terms are not ready to understand the nature of spirit while in those incarnations.* "Using those tags do not make it so" conveyed the Planetary Spirit. Very true.

MATRIX VGold Edition- Volume III

The Journey

© 2000 - 2005 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

I also mentioned that some shamans who had sought out the Planetary Spirit were greeted by the image of a female, yet when I was completing my shamanic training, I did not get such an image, but was rather *kept from seeing what others said I would see*. The Spirit responded that *these people have created an image of what they imagine the Planetary Spirit looks like and their spiritual level would not permit them to see more than this*. It is *their* illusion and this is fine for *where they are in their progression*. I did not see the same image since I was in my Awakening process and was being prepared for reality. The time for illusions for me was rapidly ending as I am my Higher Self's Final Incarnation.

When it is time, and if your Final desires to meet the Planetary Spirit, as *shim 7'eally is*, this will occur. *Your Higher Self already knows*. Having seen the real image of the Planetary Spirit, I can tell you *shim* looks nothing like an Earther female. However, if this is your image and it gives you comfort for this incarnation, good for you. Santa Claus and the Easter bunny give many people comfort at certain stages of their incarnations as well. Refer to previous segments about the Nature path for more information on their part in the Game.

One more thing I will tell you - *the Planetary Spirit was waiting for the Graduation Key to form. It is part of that being's Advancement and spiraling out of the Game*.

Earthers are lured by false senses of *security* during EndGame. The *traditional* female role is rapidly being replaced by the *Orion sequential versions*, yet Earthers are slow to relinquish the simultaneous motherly traditional version. This serves the Dark well. The hijacking of the Age of Aquarius by those insisting on female dominance is necessary. If the Aquarian male nature was genuinely known, it would blunt the false need of female dominance if accepted, but most would reject Aquarius' true nature.

Of course, Awakened Final Incarnations are not taken in by the blatant lies generated by polarities, but *the number of Final Incarnations is extremely limited on Earth in comparison to the total population. The bullshit factories and fogs of illusions are not meant to (or able to) tripp Final's, but rather to keep others from Awakening*. This is where the M5G reader should see the hand of the sequentials in motion.

Once again, *the sequentials Advance as a planet*. They *retain* this *mindset* even when dealing with us 011 the simultaneous path. A simultaneous path Higher Self moves as an *individual*. Hence, while the polarity 'glitter shows' can and do enthrall our Low, Mid and Advanced Incarnations to varying degrees, the Final Incarnations, by design, have the ability to move beyond their control and *see them for what they are*. The sequentials are unable to grasp this concept. It is *not within their path to understand the implications* of a Final Incarnation and the *ramifications of it*. Their desire to *remain a group*, with eternally SLOW progression, is the only thing they understand. THEIR planetary group may Advance faster than another planetary group, but *it's still a group*. They also *identify technological superiority as part of Advancement*, which I have discussed in previous

MATRIX VGoldEdition- Volume III

The Journey

© 2000 - 2005 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

segments. *The sequentials cannot be reasoned with by simultaneous path Higher Self Finals. We just leave when our time is finished.*

The Age of Aquarius will see the Earth Planetary Spirit graduation. It will also see *the end of the simultaneous playground on Earth and the establishment of a new simultaneous planet elsewhere in our galaxy as the Game continues.* It is also significant that the sign of Aquarius plays a significant role in the M5 project since *both Val and I have our current incarnations born under this sign.* Our Higher Selves designed this, on purpose.

When you hear the love & light propaganda about the Age of Aquarius, know that deception is involved, although the rank and file of the followers of that deception are blind to it. The Dark delusion of female dominated, Orion Earth may well occur, but after the Planetary Spirit graduates, they can add another lifeless rock to their Empire. Yes, the Age of Aquarius WILL indeed bring about a renewed, resplendent Earth, but *that Earth is the Planetary Spirit AFTER shim has graduated from the Game and that Earth does not exist on the 3rd density.*

This segment contains several heavy concepts. As with the rest of the M5G segments, anything that *you* cannot handle should be pushed aside. *The complex-for-now will be something other incarnations of yow's will thrive on.*

Sequential Issues Disguised As Simultaneous & More

I get email comments about society's restrictions and demands for conformity. This has been discussed in previous segments, however I will update it with examples current in late November 2004.

One global example: what is happening in Ukraine, with their recent elections. The Ukrainians are in turmoil over election fraud and divisions are dramatic in expression. The Russians want one person to win and the Europeans and von Bush want the other one to be in power. This is *classic Orion in-fighting* as discussed in the M5G volumes. Which faction will succeed in dominating Earth as the emerging sequential path planet? Will Earth actually BE a sequentialized planet? (On a side note - the Star Trek universe shows Earth sequentialized and of a Light polarity. That won't happen!)

While the American media is reporting all this, Ukraine business with passion, do you find yourself asking *why* this has not happened with the fraud of *American* elections of 2000 AND 2004? The fraud of 2000 was as blatant as the Ukrainian fraud of today. The American fascist faction (Republicans) learned from the glaring 2000 show and altered their 2004 fraud to be *different in appearance* and present the *illusion* of fairness.

Many examples of the American fraud have been surfacing since Election Day. In several states it seems that more votes were cast than there are voters. Wyoming had over 100% of registered voters show up at the polls, for example. It is no coincidence that Wyoming,

MATRIX VGold Edition-Volume III

The Journey

© 2000 - 2005 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

home of the ultra-fascist current vice-president, went for von Bush. The thing about Wyoming is that I don't think they had to pad the votes to get that state to go fascist, BUT they DID need to pad votes in order to make the national popular vote *appear* to be what they *say* it is *today*. This was a significant part of the 2004 vote fraud. Von Bush HAD to *appear* to gain a majority of popular votes for the *illusion* of popular support, at least in the 'red' states.

While that prong of the plan handled the popular sector, the other prong had to deal with the electoral votes with Florida and Ohio central to the illusion of a von Bush win. Both states have huge lists of voter theft by the fascists, but Ohio is the central figure today, with a recount set for December. IF a recount shows that Kerry won, Ohio would flip its 20 electoral votes and Kerry would win the election with 272 votes (270 needed to win). The M5G reader should be able to take this scenario further.

Will this come to pass or not? Orion factional in-fighting is difficult to gauge. A sequentialized Earth is the *only* option for these people, and as long as that goal is reached, it doesn't really matter how. Without the uprising in the Ukraine, expect that this recount would have been handled quietly, with the fascists remaining in control. Remember Hitler won by election rigging and strong-arm tactics as well. America's fascism, with the technology of today, has greatly *refined* the German's adventure of the 1930's.

This brings up a glaring point that M5G readers should have noticed. WHY didn't the American public react to the election fraud of 2000 the same way that the Ukrainians are doing today? As I've said in earlier segments, this is because the American public (as a whole) refuses to come to terms with the Dark corruption of Washington and the career politicians and rich who always wind up in control. Americans are *indoctrinated* to the illusions of 'freedom' with unending flag-waving and flowery speeches. Americans are blinded by their flag, and refuse to see what is going on *behind* the flag. Combine this with minion incarnations and alien/sequential in key positions.

Patriotism is *riot* the same as nationalism, but Americans have been *deceived* (willingly) to beLIEve that they are both the *same* concept. True 'patriotism' is to defend the ideals of your county, and *each country has its own values. These values must be widely different on a simultaneous path planet!* The alleged ideal of America's value is 'freedom'. Therefore, it would be patriotic to cling to that simultaneous concept within this county as opposed to the sequential concept of conformity.

Using the hot button issue of gay marriage: 'patriotic' Americans would be in favor of such a concept because it is a 'freedom' issue. Un-patriotic, sequential-clinging Americans are against this. Note that *these* people use the *victimhood* approach of *blaming* 'god' or 'nature' or 'tradition' for *their* stand. Note that they can't stand against anything *without* using a victimhood approach. The same goes for 'abortion rights'. It would be 'patriotic' for an American to support this right to choose. It would be un-patriotic for an American to be against it for everyone else.

MATRIX VGoldEdition- Volume III

The Journey

© 2000 - 2005 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

While the *individual* decision to not engage in same-gender marriage or abortion is very valid and correct, to force others not to do so IS sequential. This is super plain for the M5G readers (for whom the materials are written) to draw conclusions about.

Americans like the word 'freedom', but the *practice* of it speaks louder than the word. Invading countries under the guise of 'freedom' is *sequential*. It seeks to impose one's concepts on others. Review previous segments on this, if need be. Americans are great at telling others *how* to live their lives while falling far short of it in their own, with the exception of certain geographical areas (simultaneous dominated). By the way, if the sequentialization succeeds, the simultaneous concepts would be eliminated for conformity sake using 'security' as the reason.

On an *individual* level, *how* one reacts to what is going on around them will give you *clues* to *your* incarnational level. Do you conform to what others decide in your personal life? Does society dictate how YOU live YOUR life? Are you doing what you are doing because of conviction or fear of upsetting any others? *There is no right or wrong answer on an incarnational level*. It *does* give the M5G reader clues as to what *their* current incarnational level approximately is. You *are* who you are! Be happy with that. Make changes that YOU want to make in *your* life. If there *are* changes that you would like to make but are not able to, your body ID is still overriding your spirit, but that's part of *your* path. *Your unease in this incarnation is acted on in other incarnations*. Nevertheless, *your* incarnation *cannot* be other than what it is.

Simultaneous path-oriented incarnations are those who push simultaneous *concepts*. However one also has to examine if it is a *valid* simultaneous *intent* and not another sequential 'repackaging'. A simultaneous path concept does *not* force others to be 'like us'. Many issues intertwined with simultaneous concepts are 'wolves in sheep's clothing'. So-called 'hate crimes laws' are one of these. Using laws to *coerce* people for what they think IS sequential and VERY Orion. There are several such sequential concepts trying to appear simultaneous. Very Advanced and Final Incarnations need to examine *all* issues and *not* just give a blanket approval to them because they 'sound good'. EndGame is a thorny time.

American fascists currently claim to be *the* 'judges of freedom', a simultaneous issue held hostage by Orion sequential, on a global scale. 'If you don't agree with von Bush's 'freedom' propaganda, you are a <gasp> terrorist in your heart'. THAT bullshit is what has infected America since our Reichstag of 9/11. If you buy into that shit, you are in the same loop that the German people were in the 1930's after the Reichstag fire. Again, incarnational path necessities are in play during EndGame, BUT the M5G materials are ONLY written for Very Advanced incarnations who are interested in spiraling out of the Game and for Finals who are going to use their Higher Self's Nexus of Time to graduate.

EndGame is not a pretty sight. It's been getting worse each year. What's next? Wait and observe!

MATRIX V Gold Edition- Volume III

The Journey

© 2000 - 2005 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

Balance and The Higher Self Volume III Special Segment

One Matrix *V* reader sent me an email with questions about Balance, the Higher Self's perceptions of this and the Game. The nature of *Matrix V: The Journey* is such that some information on this topic is appropriate to include.

As a perceptive reader can discern from Robert Monroe's trilogy, a pre-Game Higher Self would be perceived as immature. In the original 'Home', having simple pleasurable activities appears to be the rule. One may compare that to a setting where children play with their toys, not being overly aware of much else. It is the eventual core restlessness that 'there has to be more' which prods the evolving Higher Self to expand outward.

After you (as your Higher Self) Graduates this Game, you will have vast amounts of information available to you that will answer all your questions on your pre-Game activities. This includes your path progress and individual reasons for choosing what you have up to the Graduation point. It is not the purpose of the M5 series to answer all or even most of your questions on these topics. After all, we are still in the Game. That you have the *Matrix V* trilogy in your possession (and *provided* you are on the simultaneous path) indicates that your Higher Self is a pre-Game Graduate. The *Matrix V* keys have been recognized and acted on by those Higher Selves who will be Graduating. Those *sequential* path Higher Selves who read the M5 trilogy *do not have the locks that these keys open*. Each set of keys is unique to each individual simultaneous path planet. The Game's Creators ensure that there is no cheating, by creating *unique keys* available to the Higher Selves indigenous to that *particular* simultaneous path designated planet.

These keys, when presented to pre-Game Graduates, greatly assist in processing yin/yang balance into Balance. The difference between the two types of 'balance' has been discussed in *Matrix V Gold Edition*.

A pre-Game Higher Self *is* in Balance, but does not yet comprehend the *depth* of *what it means* and *what is involved* with the concept. The desire to know more about self and this innate 'Balance' is *one* of the reasons *why* these Games exist. As an incarnate, you know that you cannot appreciate pleasure if you haven't experienced pain. You cannot appreciate joy if you have not suffered with sorrow'. Similarly, a Higher Self, in order to appreciate Balance, must immerse himself, via a Game's incarnations, in both Dark and Light.

The polarities cannot be easily understood, to the necessary depths, *by* a Game-involved Higher Self without the eons of experience that she gains from the Game chosen. As a Veiy Advanced or Final Incarnation, you have *earned* your position by a lot of hard work. The Veiy Advanced incarnations are struggling to reach yin/yang balance while the Awakened Finals are dealing with incorporating that into true Balance. No one understands that better than your own Higher Self.

MATRIX V Gold Edition Volume III

The Journey

© 2000 - 2005 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

There is no alternative way to gaining this understanding of Balance *except* by-participating in *one* of the Galaxy Games. Nevertheless, a Higher Self may choose not to participate. The decision is individual. You probably have several questions about that, but I cannot answer all of them. Be patient. The time is coming when you will have *all* the answers you desire.

When one Graduates from a Galaxy Game, one has the depth of understanding of Balance due to earning it. The aura of a Game Graduate is significantly different from a non-Game participant.

Concepts of Dark and Light, as we understand it from our perspectives as pre-Game Graduates, is vastly different from a non-Game participating Higher Self. Remember, one cannot understand what is involved with each polarity unless one is able to *experience* them *individually*. Perfecting our understanding of the polarities gives us the great advantage of using talents that a non-Game participant doesn't even realize that shim has.

The sequential path is rich with polarity experiences and the choices a Higher Self makes as to just what order shim desires to gain experiences (that will lead to a return to Balance) is totally individual. You may have chosen to start with Dark. In this Galaxy Game sector, that may have been as an Orion reptilian, a Sirian canine-wolf or other Dark path group. You may have decided to start with the Light path in another part of this Galaxy Game. In any case, your Higher Self *has* all that information. This must be *very* restricted until Graduation and the operation of the *Nexus of Time*. Note that I do *not* discuss specific incarnations on the sequential path of someone currently on the simultaneous.

Meanwhile, the sequentials continue to incarnate on EndGame Earth. This is because some sequential-path Higher Selves beLIEve that they will find a 'short cut' around the simultaneous path experience. Sequentials, in child form, seem to get themselves on the news quite regularly. One I saw on television was asked his age. His response was "the square root of 36"! This is not the response of a simultaneous path 6 year old, but it did get my full attention! Nevertheless, the low-mid Advanced levels are all full of 'love & light' over these "indigo children". Oh, those sequential path Higher Selves looking for the non-existent shortcut! They *must* learn to take the leap-of-faith to the simultaneous path so that their *understanding* of balance/Balance can progress. Of course, they wall- some sooner/some later, but that is not our concern. This segment gives those, for whom the *Matrix V* series is written, some valuable new information to process. I find all this exciting and hope you take some comfort from it.

MATRIX V Gold Edition Volume III

The Journey

© 2000 - 2005 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

Polarity Illusion, Game Subtlety & Balance Volume III Special Segment

The 3rd density is polarity driven. This is one of the main features of the Game. Many Matrix V segments deal with polarities, aspects and purposes of them. The Dark polarity urges (in public) that you cannot win the Game. The Light polarity stresses that they are the only polarity that will win the Game. Matrix V readers should be able to deduce that both perspectives are wrong, but both contain elements of the truth.

Polarities want us to beLIEve that they are the sole icons of victory. Dark does hold fast that they are the ultimate Game victors, but they keep that secret, as is the nature of Dark. The Light has the bullshit phrase: 'good always conquers evil'. But, in this sector of the galaxy, it is the opposite: Dark conquers Light. As per a previous segment: 'Light may win a battle' but Dark 'wins the wars' in this galaxy sector. Dark is adaptive because it is constantly changing to a new façade to advance its agenda. Dark doesn't hesitate to *appear* Light, especially in such organizations as religions, government, etc. "We are here to help you" is one of their disarming phrases.

The Game has many agents. Polarities are control freaks fearing Balance (most of all) and yin/yang balance (reachable by Very Advanced, simultaneous path incarnations). Consider balance to be 'polarity bane'. Refer to the *Star Wars III* segment where I mention how this film series depicts that 'only by embracing both polarities can you defeat either one'. Game agents are looking to have weaknesses in the system pointed out. If a weakness in the Game system is discovered, those in control will move to neutralize this weakness.

Yet the polarities can only operate *within Game rules*, and there are those who make sure that this Galaxy Game's rules are adhered to. Simultaneous path Higher Selves are particularly sensitive to the rules, since Graduation is the next step for this group. Sequential path Higher Selves who are meddling in Earther affairs (more than 50 different alien groups at this time), would have us beLIEve that we can't win the Game. Keeping the balance concept in mind, and the Star Wars examples, you can see that we cannot 'win' (Graduate) the Game by clinging to one polarity over the other. We must become both Light AND Dark to win (Graduate).

Militant Lightsiders will actually be discovered to be Darksiders in disguise. True Light polarity is not militant but rather casts the *appearance* of being 'long suffering'. The Dark polarity is the control maven who will use *force* (physical, legal or otherwise) to impose their will on the masses in order to sequentialize their personal lives, both in thought and deed, to a rigid standard. True Lightsider examples are Gandhi or Mother Theresa. We can all name local Lightsiders who are minor examples of these people. An historic refuge for Darksiders (masquerading as Light) is religion and religious leadership. This has been mentioned in several previous segments. America's fascist theocratic government is such an example, as are other countries under the control of their native theocratic governments.

MATRIX VGoldEdition- Volume III

The Journey

© 2000 - 2005 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

Speaking for 'god' has been a popular control device since the alien genetic scientists (and other sequential riff-raff) did their thing on Earth. There is still an Earther genetic reflex to obey one who speaks for 'god'. This is an experiential loop that must be broken to escape from illusionary control. This works especially well in one god controlled countries such as the United States, Israel and Islamic countries (to name a few). Whereas invoking the alien 'one god' in other countries has the opposite effect - most of Europe, non-Islamic Asia, Canada, etc.

The United States is a dangerous theocratic fascist state under the current government because of having the means to blackmail most of the world. Israel is another such danger with its nuclear threats combined with 'god' related guilt. Notice how American theocratic fascists silence most critics by implying that 'god' 'approves/requires' something that would be otherwise unpopular. Linking 'god' and patriotism is the theocratic fascist core. This is sequential in design, alien in control and strings being pulled by the true planetary rulers. The misfortune comes by so many falling for the lies that these people spew out. The ultimate goal for Earth is sequentialization. The 'how' of this does not matter much to the aliens as long as it occurs quickly, as per other M5 segments. The Very Advanced and Awakened Final Incarnations can easily see through this bullshit. Being aware is one of your most important abilities during EndGame. Couple this with your observational skills and watch the mechanics of Game subtlety and polarity illusions.

Mystical Abilities & The Game Volume III Special Segment

As previously stated, the sequential path progresses only up to what *compares* to the simultaneous entry mid-Advanced level. The sequentials find our *beyond* mid-Advanced progression levels a mystery since these are *simultaneous path ti'aits*. The sequentials treat our pre-Graduate levels as sequential mid-Advanced, so we are always underestimated (which is good). The sequentials are also unable to comprehend (due to their current path) the path-unique *abilities* that a simultaneous path Higher Self has in shim's final stages of Game participation. A simultaneous path Higher Self has greater control over *path objectives* than a sequential-pather. If a sequential path incarnation is unable to complete an incarnational objective, it may be continued during reincarnation. The very nature of the simultaneous path is no reincarnation. Incarnational path progress/objectives are assured (by Game rules) for each simultaneous incarnation, with one's Higher Self directly intervening if that objective is threatened. This has also been discussed in earlier segments.

Sequential path Higher Selves are not aware of all the abilities that a simultaneous path Higher Self is privileged to. They focus primarily on the *liability of incarnational memory blocks*. They will not be able to appreciate the simultaneous path until they take the Leap of Faith. If they *knew* all of the benefits/liabilities of the simultaneous path, it would *not* be a Leap of Faith, would it? Until they progress forward, these sequentials *speculate*. Keep in mind, though, that the vast majority of sequential path Higher Selves are not even aware of the simultaneous path, as they are so correctly intent on their *own* path experiences. That

MATRIX VGold Edition- Volume III

The Journey

© 2000 - 2005 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

awareness unfolds during the sequential mid-Advanced level and interaction with a simultaneous path planet.

Genuine mystical abilities (on a simultaneous path planet) are looked on as a threat by the sequentials, who are trying to manipulate the planetary population. The *depth* of mystical abilities is *unfathomable* to the aliens. They do sense the *power* of these abilities and *fear being recognized for whom they really are*. The sequential path does not develop mystics *to the level that* the simultaneous path is able to. In the television series *Earth Final Conflict*, the fear of true psychic abilities was shown when the aliens killed the psychic because her abilities were beyond *their level to understand or control*.

Aliens and their astral allies have been known to try and neutralize those with genuine psychic gifts on a serious level if they become known to the public. The very *nature* of the simultaneous path means that the gifted Very Advanced are scattered *throughout the entire time line on that simultaneous path planet*. If these people cannot 'be controlled', the aliens want them 'neutralized' in some way.

Pseudo-psychics are popular *distractions* encouraged by sequentials and their control-addicted allies on Earth. These are people who claim to have genuine abilities but are discovered to be false and engaging in trickery or mental gymnastics rather than true spiritual abilities. They are usually exposed in public. This is intended to lure the population to believe that all the mystically gifted are also phony.

One thing to keep in mind, the truly mystically gifted do not dress up in costumes and parade around in public whoring their talents. They know better than to do that. It is rare that one of them becomes known to the population. This happens only when there is a specific purpose served by doing so. Entertaining the lesser progressed is definitely not such a reason.

Mystical/psychic abilities tap into one's Higher Self. *It is a manifestation connected with a higher purpose* and, at best, a pale shadow' of one's true abilities as a Game Graduate. *It is a pre-Graduation manifestation that assists the Higher Self's pre-Graduation incarnations to prepare for the next stage*. The general public is always 'cautioned' to stifle psychic development and *ridicule* the mystical. This is just another *Game balloon* to 'dead-end' the simultaneous progression. One should be encouraged to develop psychic/mystic interests. It will assist one in preparing for *post-Game activities* as well as gaining defensive in-Game awareness.

MATRIX VGold Edition- Volume III

The Journey

© 2000 - 2005 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

Simultaneous vs. Sequential Displays

In American Georgia it was reported that “thousands” of black Christians marched to denounce gay marriage.

<http://www.365gay.com/news04/12/121204kingMa1-ch.htm>

Despite the shame that these people heap on themselves for this, note that this is an example of sequentialization in action. While it should be fairly easy to tell if some public occurrence is sequential or simultaneous in nature, I will give the M5G reader some clues to assist you in judging.

Sequential Displays - Sequential *thrust movements* and *demonstrations* involve intimidation and pressures to *enforce conformity in thought and/or action*. Such is true for the black Klan above who are attempting to force *their* concept of conformity on others even though what the gays are doing *has no effect on the demonstrators' own personal lives*. These people attempt to restrict how *other's* lead *their* personal lives in the name of *conformity*. Sequentially-minded people have their icons of ‘society’ and ‘tradition’ which are the *staples of all sequential planets*: progress ‘as one’...as a ‘single planet’ or ‘empire’...limit uniqueness and individuality that challenges the *group mind*. Sequentially-oriented people complain how they ‘don’t mind what gays do in private as long as the narrow minded ‘don’t see or hear of it’. That’s sequential - *no challenges to planetary conformity*. Meanwhile it’s fine if they bombard the senses with examples/ideals of *their* conformity.

Sequential action groups demand *public referendum* on social change because *the public is expected to maintain the status quo*. The Canadian Prime Minister correctly said that civil rights is not a popularity contest:

<http://www.365gay.com/news04/12/121204canV0e.htm>

‘Fear change’ the sequential oriented cry. Canada will have gay marriage as a national option despite what sequentially oriented fanatics want. If it were up to the general population to vote on social issues, slavery would not have ended in the American south, for example. Slavery enforced one’s lifestyle on another - an experience, true, but also sequential in nature.

While this is just one example of sequentialized display, you should notice it with many other issues that want dissent stifled, individuality expressed and conformity cast off. The United States was created as a Cancer country because Cancer is a sign of conformity. If the United States was intended to genuinely be the land of the ‘free’, it would have been Aquarian which is the only sign of complete freedom and is the sequential buster in the zodiac. The founders of this country knew what path was involved as those who chose this date/time were astrologers and agents of the Game.

MATRIX VGold Edition- Volume III

The Journey

© 2000 - 2005 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

Simultaneous Displays - Simultaneous thrust movements and demonstrations involve *individual choices that are open to acceptance or rejection on an individual level*. Simultaneous experiences require *many different types of experiences at the same time*. When Earth was a total simultaneous playground, you found this by cultural expression and uniqueness around the globe. The aliens brought this to an end during EndGame by introducing advanced technologies and the 'one world' concepts. This brought simultaneous and sequential concepts into conflict and *began* the graduation process for the simultaneous path Higher Selves.

Simultaneous actions allow incarnations to choose what works best for *them* while not forcing others to be as they are, but rather to do what is best for you. These are well demonstrated by two hot issues of today - abortion choices and affectional 'rights'. Both are *individual issues* that the sequential do not want to exist *because it will further connect the incarnate to their Higher Self*.

The abortion issue is hot with sequentials as it *threatens the body ID line and the food source for certain alien groups*. The affectional rights issue is the far greater threat because same gender sexuality, coupled with deep affection, is a threat to the Game's *deceptions* as to who you really are. This threat will cause all manner of fear demons from the sequentially minded to surface. Sex is the single most potent power one has and unless it is used as the controllers desire (heterosexually with the built-in shorting out features as per previous M5G segments), they want it controlled. Notice how African Christian ministers are rabid over gay ordinations in the United States despite being financially supported by the American churches. Review segments concerning sexuality in both volumes of M5G.

The *vibrational cluster* of a simultaneous path Higher Self incarnate is *significantly different* than a sequential path Higher Self, just as both paths are significantly different *from each other*. It does not matter if the simultaneous path incarnation is Low because the nature of the simultaneous path says that *even though* the Low incarnations are there, the Dominant, Veiy Advanced and Final Incarnations are *also* in play. ALL these simultaneous vibrations are *tied together*; unlike the sequential, which is *one at a time*. It is easy to see *who* has the more Advanced *vibrational radiation*. THIS is why the aliens are involving themselves all around our simultaneous business and trying to disrupt it. Review the many segments on sequential interference on Earth.

When you notice or hear about a march or protest over some concept, pay attention to *what* they are complaining about and see if you can see if this is sequential bitching about simultaneous identity or simultaneous demanding to progress individually away from the sequential controls. EndGame!

Religious Deception, Control & The Game

There are four known races on Earth: white, red, black and yellow. This is something that you learned in elementary school. In this segment I am *not* addressing alien or hidden races on Earth, only the public four. Each race is sub-divided into many different units based on culture, religions, location, etc. A good example is the white race which is primarily European based. Within this race are sub-divisions such as Slavic, Magyar, Anglo-Saxon, Nordic, Germanic, etc. Each sub-division has even more sub-divisions. It is the same for the other three Earth races.

The Ashkenazi and the Khazar were central European tribes who became Jewish much the same as Constantine chose Christianity for his empire. It was a political move. Yet these people are all of the white race. Both religions have their origins in the same Middle Eastern area and both claim the same deity. There is nothing racially Semitic about these groups, yet one invokes race when dealing with other groups.

The religious nature and interactions with European Jews is similar to that between Irish Catholics and Protestants, Serb Orthodox and Croat Catholics, etc. None of these is racially based since they are all of white sub-divisions. However, *part of the EndGame plan was to create the illusion of European Jews as a separate race*. They have already proclaimed themselves the "chosen people", hence 'better than everyone' not by merit but by *body ID*. This is *group sequentialism*.

What makes one spiritually better than another is by merit and Advancement, not by body ID. Your mid-Advanced incarnations are better than your Mid or Low incarnations because they have earned the position based on previous experiences and advancement. Yet these experiences are required in order to improve one's self spiritually. *The body these spirits inhabit is irrelevant to the spiritual position within your Higher Self*

Today people are being manipulated to think in certain ways that just are not true. The government of Israel is attempting to convince the world that what they do, no matter what they do, is religion based. Therefore if God's 'chosen people' do this or that, it must be ok no matter how hideous, genocidal or Dark. After all, they are God's 'chosen people'. However if you examine the Hebrew group (the original Jews are just one part of that original Hebrew group), their God chose them as a race and it is sequential race-based. This would exclude converts. There are religions that require one to be born in that religion to be part of that group. The Indians of Hindu faith are another example.

Since the Ashkenazi and the Khazar are not of Hebrew genetics, they could not be the 'chosen people' *because they were not born into the correct body group*. The religion was intended to set rituals and laws for that group since they were their God's 'chosen people' (body ID). Remember it's the *people* that are chosen, *not* the religion which came to these people FOR being chosen. Remember too that this is all body ID, not at all spirit ID. We all

MATRIX V Gold Edition- Volume III

The Journey

© 2000 - 2005 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

have incarnations in all variations of body ID while on the simultaneous path. M5 readers know that body ID does not command spiritual reality. It is a vehicle for experiences only.

The use of the guilt-intended term 'anti-semitic' is based on the *contr'ol concept* of the 'chosen people' having their way over the non-chosen riff-raff. No criticism of anyone in this body ID or of the government of Israel is to be tolerated. This was a major reason for the hijacking of the Darkness of Germany during World War II by the European jews to have everyone beLIEve that they were the only group to reside or be killed in the camps. When television is running its WWII marathons, what group is feature on being the receiving end of the concentration camps? When documentaries and films are presented, what is the population of these camps shown to be? Iiow many times do you see non-jews being featured as camp residents? Yes, these people did endure much, but they are not too eager to have attention taken away from them. After all, they ARE the 'chosen people', aren't they?

To be anti-jewish is on par with being anti-any other religion. It is also of a less-than-Advanced state. Once you are in Veiy Advanced levels, you are aware that *you have incarnations in all religions as well as races*. You also know that *the experiences offered in each religion are valid for the Higher Self's experiences and Game involvement*. It's learning that *religion is a vehicle for discovering that you are your own 'god' and there are no external deities*. You must go externally before you can appreciate moving internally. The Game works against you discovering who you really are. You discover this *despitewhat* the Game desires.

You must also be able to separate anti-religion comments expressing *intolerance to being different* from those that *point out the manipulative tactics* of those who use their religion as a club to enforce control. All organized religions are guilty of using this club of words to enforce sequentialized belief systems. Pointing these tactics out does not make you anti-anything. It makes you observant and not able to be deceived in this matter.

The current 'anti-semitic' victim/victimhood generator is being perpetrated for specific Dark reasons which do not work with any Final Incarnations in these latter stages of EndGame, but do play well with Low, Mid and through mid-Advanced stages especially if they are Light polarity oriented. Remember *Light polarity loves the victimhood identification* and *Dark is all too eager to present this power stealer to them*. Veiy Advanced incarnations are in the *transition phases* and major *loop breaking* arenas. Review the series of Victimhood segments in the *Matr'ix V* books. Apply this knowledge to *all groups who seek power* by using the 'oh-poor-me' of sequentialism.

Religious Dietary Restrictions

In M5G Quest, I wrote about the core reason for the ban on eating pork by some religions. This is for genetic reasons and not for core reasons written in *this* segment. There are far more dietary restrictions that certain religions cling to, primarily related to the bible's 'old testament' and the mormon 'word of wisdom'.

The 'bible' is loaded with things forbidden to eat for people who follow this alien 'deity'. Shellfish, pork and other "unclean" food sources are listed. Note also that this alien god demanded blood sacrifices throughout that era. Blood soaked altars were expected to appease that deity. If you go to the beginning of the bible fable involving Cain and Able, Cain's offering of produce was rejected while Abel's animal blood offering was accepted. Reptilians need the blood. Reptilians do not eat produce.

Where you see the 'bible' held as THE *icon* of a religion, know that *the reptilians and their allies are directly involved*. This includes the various muslim groups who claim the same deity as the Israelis. After all, according to the fable, they both have the same father. While this gets into *reptilian infighting* manifesting as we see it being played out on Earth today, the dietary restrictions of both the tribes of Israel and the muslims are the same.

Another big 'bible' religion is the mormons. They have their 'word of wisdom', which also is loaded with dietary restrictions, although pork is not one of them. The mormon ban includes items like caffeine, certain grains (some 'created' JUST for livestock), tea and so on. Another faction of the same Orion royalty is operating here. Refer back to both volumes of M5G for information about reptilian factions. In order for a mormon to be granted permission to enter their sacred temples, adherence to the 'word of wisdom' is required. Do you have to be ready in case 'god' is visiting the temple and feels like a snack, hmmm? Of course if you were to bring this up to a temple recommend-holding mormon (or any mormon for that matter), they would be shocked.

The purpose of this segment is not to touch further on alien internal conflicts but to draw attention to *the core reason* for these various dietary restrictions. There are also other religions with other bans to eating as well. The *core reason for these bans* may be summarized with the following: Some people like their food bland. Some people like their food spicy. Some people like their food sweet. Some people like their food bitter...and so on.

While watching the dvd's of the television series *V* (as well as the two mini-series that they are based on), they accurately depict some of the reptilian tastes in living food. One episode shows an old woman who worked for the reptilians so that she would be reunited with her husband who was being held in food storage by the reptilians. After completing her assignment against the Earther resistance, the woman told the reptilian commander that she wanted to be reunited with her husband so they could spend christmas dinner

MATRIX VGold Edition- Volume III

The Journey

© 2000 - 2005 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

together. The commander told her that she would be reunited with her husband but also said that *the couple* would be dinner FOR the reptilians.

Posing as deities, these aliens gave dietary rules to their 'chosen people' who want to serve their god. Just as Earthers decide what feed is given to which animals, reptilians, as well as Sirian wolfish, decide what feed is appropriate for their livestock: Earthers, in this case. Does it make you wonder what the 'chosen' peoples are 'chosen' for? It should. 'Serving god' has a whole other concept when it is also thought of as being 'served TO god'. Kosher food, for example, means that food meets the strict requirements of those who supervise the herd's eating supplies. Just as with the mormons, these followers would deny the *concept* of it. The followers are always referred to as 'sheep'. What happens to sheep? They are sheared for their wool (money in human context) and eaten for sustenance. As the wraith aliens in *Stargate*. Atlantis say over and over: "All living things must eat".

Another thing to remember, although some are fussy with their food, others will pretty much eat whatever is available and dietary restrictions are generally not imposed unless something may be toxic to their system. You would discover that a reptilian royal is far choosier with their food than the average Orion citizen. You save your best for your royals and the rest can be for the general population.

Return to the basics of the Game: *There IS neither good nor evil. There are only different experiences.* If one seeks the *experiences* of bringing themselves closer to the deity(s) that include dietary requirements, then you are opening yourself up to a potential 'experience'. It does *not* mean that you will have such an experience in *this* incarnation, but you have prepared yourself 'just in case'. As far as these aliens are concerned, you are just a meal on the hoof. This segment gives you a lot more to consider when observing EndGame.

Circumcision and The Game

While both male and female circumcisions exist in certain tribal areas in the world, this segment deals with the far more globally pervasive *male circumcision*. As usual, this takes us to the specter of alien interference on Earth. Blood, pain and a symbolic shedding of skin all has reptilian roots. It is well known that the Hebrews, at the demand of their alien deity, made this a religious requirement as part of the visible "covenant" with their god. Yet, note that this 'god' only required circumcision of males.

This mutilation was demanded for more than one reason. The outward beLIEf was that it was a strong pact with their 'god' and the desire to obey the demands of the same. Of course the people who bought this bullshit did not realize that Orion Empire mischief was actually in play.

This circumcision was instituted as a control device on the male followers of the desert deity. A circumcised penis experiences decreased sexual pleasure than a natural one enjoys. Remember that the genetic scientists intended Earthers to be servants to their alien

MATRIX VGoldEdition- Volume III

The Journey

© 2000 - 2005 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

masters. All the religious rules and regulations regarding breeding, when/with whom to do it with and with whom not to do it with (Leviticus) are not random. They wanted to control breeding so that it is only for breeding. Thus attempting to lessen pleasure from sex was one hidden reason.

The even deeper motive was that the sequential genetic scientists were attempting to hinder those of us on the simultaneous path. Refer to the M5 segments on sexuality and sexual orientations. The bans against same gender sex were intended to prevent what may happen when two simultaneous same genders hooked up with the proper spiritual mindset. That's why of all the Old Testament, the only constantly invoked ban today is same gender sex between males. No other Leviticus ban seems to apply to the general population by the American Christian Taliban.

Knowing that the male is the giver of life and the more potent of the two genders for the spirit to incarnate in, it was the male gender that needs circumcision. This would lessen the pleasure centers of the male. There is a direct connection with pleasure sensations and level of spiritual Advancement and progression which is far more apparent with Very Advanced and Final Incarnations.

The sequential genetic scientists *knew* that Earth was *becoming* a simultaneous planet and their Higher Selves, in playing the Game, were moving against their former sequential associates. They were 'attempting' to delay Graduation by potentially hindering spiritual-connection possibilities in this one area.

Nevertheless, the Hebrew deity's demand of circumcision was just one riff-raff group in a desert area. Did the sequentials know that their one god farce would engulf much of the world with the jews, Christians and muslims? The aliens ensured that this would occur over a long period of millennia. Consider the mass conversion of the Ashkenazi to the jewish faith only because their king demanded it. The jew's were just rabble at the time. Who manipulates royalty and just who is royalty? This is a favorite hiding place of sequentials throughout history.

Consider too how the pagan Roman Empire suddenly becomes Christian under the sword of Constantine, the emperor. The Christians w^ere just rabble and no where near as noble as their mythology would have you beLIEve. Yet here Constantine, under direct alien control, decides to dance that dance.

Consider too that the deity of the jews and Christians is the same deity of the muslims. According to islamic beliefs is the duty of a 'good' muslim to be circumcised just as it is for a 'good'jew.

Notice as well that the sequentials concentrate on Europe and the Middle East. This is due to a strong reptilian aggressive trait that has played to the conquest tune since the times of Alexander the Great and Rome. By centering three different religions all centered on one alien deity in the Middle East, you have a volatile mix that encourages division. Division

MATRIX V Gold Edition Volume III

The Journey

© 2000 - 2005 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

enhances one from looking within. The Earther house divided by alien designed religion is intended. The designers want to extend the Game and do whatever they can within the Game's rules to keep another simultaneous planet from Graduating.

On *Showtime* television series: *Penn & Teller Bullshit*, they recently presented an episode (season 3) entitled *Circumcision*. If you have the opportunity to watch this, I highly recommend it. You will see and hear a lot more anti-circumcision documentation that will enhance this segment and they also use the same blunt language that M5 is known for. Penn & Teller bring out the cosmetic appearance of a circumcised vs. uncircumcised member. It turns out that American females (WHAT a surprise!) are behind the demand for circumcision due to appearance. My father was uncircumcised, yet his second wife demanded that he get circumcised to suit her. This ritual butchery is not something that European men are generally bothered with, however. Watch this episode if you are able.

Previous M5 segments have already stated that America is the hub of global sequentialization and Orion control. Forget all that pseudo-medical cleanliness crap as reasoning to support circumcision. The core is what the alien deity wants and wants to prevent. This is supported by what American females want. It is all anti-male for reasons of simultaneous progression inhibition and the institution of Orion style matriarchy. This is the way of the Orion Empire and American females are eager for the power. Unfortunately the majority of American males seem anxious to bring this about and cater to them.

Knowing what is behind the barbaric practice of circumcision just tells you what is happening behind another curtain of simultaneous Earth and EndGame. You must decide what YOU must do on YOUR path.

Higher Self Signature Vibrations & The Game

Looking at the graphics of the sequential and the simultaneous path Higher Selves, you may have wondered about their *individual identification*, especially as they all 'seem' to 'look alike'. In actuality, Higher Selves are *easily able to recognize each other by their energy signatures*. Each Higher Self has shim's *own* unique vibration *similar* to each incarnational 'fingerprint', DNA codes or eye scan. This vibration, while *unique at its core level*, does become *enhanced* by the Game *experience* and *path choices*.

A Higher Self gains a *new* variant to shim's energy ID upon entering a *galaxy* Game. Another variant is acquired when moving from the sequential to the simultaneous path. Another variant is acquired when that Higher Self *graduates* the galaxy Game shim is involved in.

Now to return to something written in *Matrix V Gold Edition*. *how* simultaneous path incarnates having *heterosexual* experiences bring about the *shorting out of the spiritual by the body ID*. I suggest you reread that segment in Volume I. The M5G reader has gone through what is the *prerequisite*, on the *knowledge* level, by reading both volumes of M5G

MATRIX V Gold Edition- Volume III

The Journey

© 2000 - 2005 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

and the current site segments. This brings the reader (who has done all of this) to the *potential* ability to understand this topic on a deeper level, which is presented in this segment.

The DNA commands, in the Earther bodies, have been *sensitized* (by the sequential genetic scientists) to *react this way* when *activated* by simultaneous path vibrational signatures. A common question by *Matrix V Gold Edition* readers dealt with reproduction within the Game as a whole. *The sequential path does not have this shorting out process since it is not part of their Game experience.* Remember that part of the Game is to attempt to prevent or delay the graduation of the simultaneous path Higher Selves.

Once one has moved from the sequential to the simultaneous path, there are both *benefits* and *liabilities*. The liabilities (challenges) are greatly *outweighed* by the *benefits* of simultaneous path. One of the liabilities is in heterosexual contact, as stated previously. This is *one reason* why *heterosexuality* has been *SO demanded* and *enforced* by religions (aliens/sequential control) and the vast majority of *societal institutions* (sequential control devices). *It is to keep you from discovering who your really are.* The wail over gay/lesbian relationships today has its roof in the sequential suppression attempts especially rabid during EndGame. Those incarnations who *challenge* this suppression are various levels of simultaneous-pathers absorbing EndGame experiences to benefit their overall simultaneous experiences.

The *sequential path* Higher Self's average incarnations are *only* interested in *Game experiences* and *not* in the least interested in graduation related matters until *shim* is ready to break out of the sequential path for the simultaneous. The sequential path is one of *group conformity* and *planetary progression at a snail's pace* (and the snail would be viewed as a speed racer from their viewpoint). All past life memories are retained intact while on *that* path. Remember that the Earth *quarantine* is to keep the vast bulk of the sequentials away from simultaneous 'contamination'. Refer back to those topics in M5G.

Now move to the *simultaneous path* with no past memories (sequential) or other current lives memories AND the *desire* to graduate the Game, which presents the *liability experience of heterosexual relationships shoi'ting out/retarding of spiritual development.* This *allows* the control freaks of the *sequential* path leaderships (who know FAR more than the average simultaneous incarnate) to tamper with the Earther *bodies'* DNA commands that the simultaneous-path Higher Selves are incarnating into. A sequential path Higher Self born into an Earther body will *not* have the same reaction in het sex that a simultaneous path Higher Self has. This is due to the *path signature within the energy ID of that Higher Self.*

This may be too complex for those not ready to grasp it and I would understand it, since it is not easy to try and simplify this in English in terms that a non-Awakened Final could grasp. This is a major rote that I'm attempting to give you parts of. However there are those M5G readers who are waiting for this information and this is intended *for you who can take this and develop it further for your individual path.* The M5G materials are

MATRIX VGold Edition- Volume III

The Journey

© 2000 - 2005 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

intended for the individual-oriented and those who are ready to spiral out beyond the Game. This segment answers many questions that some readers have had that were not scheduled to be touched on until now.

Nevertheless, *your path is unique to you. Your development is unique to you.* Do what YOU have to on YOUR path. The M5G materials are primarily intended *for those who can adapt them to assist with their own spiral out process.* EndGame ... it IS getting more interesting.

Sequentials & Earther Bodies

Other M5G Volume II segments refer to the sequential involvement on Earth during EndGame, especially in these latter stages. One *flaw* in sequential thinking is that they think that just by incarnating in an Earther physical that they can 'have the same experiences' as we simultaneous-pathers do. They are in major error with this.

Prior to these latter stages of EndGame, sequential-pathers could not iiicai'nate in Earther bodies. Simultaneous-pathers were able to handle all vehicles and the population kept to levels needed for the simultaneous path. The aliens had to *try* to blend in, which has been easy for several of the human-ish races. Certain others have had to rely on their shape-shifting abilities or cloaking technologies to pass unnoticed on Earth.

The intensive breeding processes in Earther humans, prodded on by *alien-engineered religions* and *controlling DNA commands*, have created a situation where *minion incarnations* are necessary. This has been previously discussed in M5G segments. *It has also opened a door for some sequential opportunities to incarnate on Earth.* It has occurred to certain sequentials that this may be a 'chance to cheat the system'. They have discovered otherwise. Instead, it turned to an *experiential learning opportunity* for the sequential-pathers.

Earther physicals have been altered by alien DNA manipulation, which has served the simultaneous path experience. The simultaneous path journey must be a conscious decision on the part of a Higher Self and that includes all the benefits AND *liabilities* associated with it. A sequential path Higher Self, with *intentions* of cheating, *thinks* shim can move *'around'* the rules'. They think that it's all about the *physical body* of the Earther *alone*. They are finding out differently.

Earther bodies do not have all the abilities that alien incarnations are used to. The past life memories are veiy faulty, for example. They may have 'wonderful talents' demonstrated at an early age, but may have only sketchy memories of those lives at best. Their alien friends may tiy to assist them, but with damaged DNA strands it's viewed like a good appliance next to a poorly working one. Valid sequential aliens try to remind their Earther incarnated associate of who he or she really is.

MATRIX VGoldEdition-Volume III

The Journey

© 2000 - 2005 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

In a previous segment I revealed how sequentials can hang around a former sequential friend hoping to influence them and try to pull them back. Another reason aliens hang around many contactees is that *they are really current sequential-pathers in Earther bodies*. These are the 'path cheaters' looking for 'shortcuts' to the simultaneous path 'status'. The contactee who becomes a spokesperson for an alien group may well be discovered to be, in fact, a sequential path Higher Self incarnation. These incarnations are usually big on bowing down to their 'space brothers' who 'have all the answers'. I urge you *not* to try and judge 'who is what' but rather to *observe the experiences and activities around them*.

It's not living on Earth by itself that makes one *simultaneous* in path experience. It is the *conscious decision* involved by a Higher Self and a *process* involved with the Game creator(s). The frustrations that sequentials in Earther bodies have discovered prove to them that *there are no shortcuts in the Game*. This is providing a *valuable experience to the sequentials on their path*. This has also retarded the desire of sequentials to use Earther bodies under these circumstances. A sequential remains a sequential *until certain conscious decisions are made, based on maturity and Advancement of the individual Higher Self*.

This segment may be a bit complex for most readers; however it will be clear to those for whom M5G is written.

Sequentialization Body ID

Volume III Special Segment

The person talking to me quotes various health related items dealing with food and weight, pauses to smoke his cigarette, then continues with his perspectives of 'healthy' living. Another person in good physical condition mocks a woman who, because she "weighs 300 pounds", makes her perspectives invalid. These are just two examples of sequentialization via body ID. "You want to eat healthy to extend your life" says the smoker! "She's not taking care of herself" says the fitness queen. People who act and talk this way are stuck in a body ID'd sequential loop. Not one day goes by that I don't hear this shit.

This manner of pontification comes, as well, from people who claim that they are so Very Advanced and understand the M5 materials. Intellectual understanding is only the *first* part of it. Putting what you intellectually agree with into *pi'actical living* is the next step. Unless one can do this, you are still bound by a sequential path experiential loop. Even if the smoking health fiend was a non-smoker, what he *wants* to do with *his* path is *his* business alone. It's one thing to offer up information that you discover, but a *different* thing to expect conformity because of it.

Passing along information, both spiritual and 3rd density physical, happens all the time. I enjoy doing it too. Without the sharing of discoveries, one would not have the option of accepting or rejecting part or all of that new information. Someone may need only a couple facets of the new information to adapt into their life or they may not need any of it.

MATRIX VGoldEdition- Volume III

The Journey

© 2000 - 2005 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

However they cannot fault you for not presenting potentially new data. They *can* fault you if you nag them about it and *expect* conformity because of it.

This seems to be one of the final experiential loops that simultaneous path incarnates need to break in order to be free of the Game. From what I observe, this does not seem to occur until one's Final Incarnation or end stage Very Advanced (pre-Final).

This type of 'do what I say' is a mixture of Light and Dark polarities. The Light overtones are "I'm doing this for your benefit whether you like it or not". The Dark part is "I expect you to do this *because* I say so". Any way you want to look at it, expecting conformity for *any* reason (be like me or like I preach) is sequential and body orientation.

"But I'm doing this so she can extend her life", whines a defensive Lightsider. I would expect this from a mid-Advanced or below, but am disappointed to hear this from people who claim to be Veiy Advanced. If one is body ID'd, you want to try to extend your physical life. The Veiy Advanced, for whom *Mati'ix V* is written, are supposed to be spiritually ID'd. If one is spiritually ID'd, then one *knows* that the body is disposable, your Higher Self has chosen the time and manner of death for each incarnation and nothing the body may want to do about it will change that Higher Self decision! This is why super jocks, fitness queens and health nuts die in top physical form. They have hearts that stop, get shot up in wars, wind up being hit by a bus/car or any number of deaths that their perceive perfect bodies mattered nothing for.

I am friends with smokers, several 300+ pounders, several scrawny people, jock types, average types, boring types, interesting types, etc. I am not their friend because they do what I do. I am not their friend because they fit my path's expectations or measures of 'ideal'. I do not pass judgments because their path is different than mine, yet I will complain when they try to intimidate others to conforming to their path. My path is perfect for me alone. Your path is perfect for you alone. This is a simultaneous concept that acknowledges and respects independence.

Part of the Earth sequentialization action is to induce global conformity. That is conformity in thought, action, speech and belief (plus more). This includes forcing standard body types, recreational activities, affectional relationships, how/what one eats, etc. This is all part of a greater plan to dispose of the simultaneous incarnates on Earth. When one plays along with this Game plan, one is working *for* sequentialization.

Consider this segment the next time you are tempted to pass judgment on someone who acts/looks/dresses/ (whatever) differently than you. Instead try to see *the value in the difference* and enjoy them for *who they are*. This does *not* mean that their path is better than yours *or* that yours is better than theirs. What it *does* mean is that you *respect* their personal choices for *their* life path and honor them for it. There is no call to induce cruelty (Dark) comments toward someone who doesn't conform. Intolerance is sequential. We are on the simultaneous path to *overcome* those sequential loops and fences. Intolerance of individual path choices is alien to higher densities. Please consider this segment as advice

MATRIX VGold Edition- Volume III

The Journey

© 2000 - 2005 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

and to alert you to a sequential loop that you may not have been aware of. In the future, if you find yourself acting in this body ID'd manner, realize what you are doing.

Body ID Command Structure Controls

Body ID/DNA command structures have been discussed throughout the M5G materials. There is more to be aware of in regard to this *Game mechanism* for Earther simultaneous path incarnates.

The structure of these commands can be compared to a carrot/stick approach. You are rewarded when you obey your body's commands and zapped when you don't. I have been able to observe many new examples of this and will give you some of them here to assist you with your own observations and internal processing in dealing with your body ID matters.

While I was in another part of the country dealing with a Graduation Event, as per my comments in the previous segment, I was able to watch as one person's DNA command structure went into overdrive in attempting to halt that incarnating spirit's control and experiential loop breaking. In brief, I used my shamanic talents to assist in soul repair for this person. This person's Higher Self was part of the Graduation Event of earlier January even though the physical was still in control over significant body ID areas. The Higher Self, overriding the body ID in order for this Event to occur, along with my soul repair assistance, caused (what I call) body ID overdrive. I have never seen such a system reaction that reached down into this person's immune system. This caused an illness (flu-ish) that made this person "sicker than I've been in 10 years". Of course this hit right after I physically left that area and was flying home.

Physical distance is irrelevant, though, and I was able to assist in non-physical ways and this person has since recovered. The assault was 2 fold: the body ID overdrive and the gathering of Dark entities on the lower astrals around this person's living environment. While I was there, I was able to clear the living environment and keep the Dark riff-raff at a distance. All this was a direct involvement of both of our Higher Selves, but any more detail is not pertinent here. My point is to highlight *how far a body ID structure will go* to attempt to halt one's spiritual Advancement even more so in Very Advanced levels. This person's spirit required a refining fire (fever) in order to assist in personal Advancement.

While this is a more extreme example of body ID 'stick' approach, lesser 'punishments' by the body for not conforming include guilt for engaging in non-approved body ID activities especially where sex is an issue. Remember that sex is the meeting of two spirits through the physical. Hence, the 'approved' activity is heterosexual, since these physicals meeting will short out/counter the spirit benefits, as per design.

When someone gets "curious" (spirit prompting to Advance) about same-gender activities, *the body ID command structure is alerted by the vibration the spirit is emitting*. All the

MATRIX VGold Edition-Volume III

The Journey

© 2000 - 2005 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

red flags are raised. Nevertheless, the spirit WILL see that progression is made, even though it will take hundreds of incarnations to bring it full circle and end this *major body ID control loop*. I know that there are M5G readers who have experienced this stick approach by the body command structure. Just *thinking* about the *possibility* of acting on your “curiosities” will stimulate the guilt complex and mild body ID warnings to obey. This is effective at first in body over spirit control. You may be drawn to “normal” (another word for Game approved) activities and people to bolster your body ID rule. In a male’s case, females will appear to entice or touch you. Again, this is contact related in order to short out your spirit’s Advancement. In a weakened condition, the innocent hug becomes a Game induced sedative. You can follow this through. Also, remember that the physical is designed to act in this shorting out way despite the spirit animating it. It can be maliciously heightened by the lower level person, but it cannot be eliminated. Your Higher Selves know this.

Your Higher Self will not put up with the endless body ID controls since your spirit is meant to overrule these commands in the 85% range, as stated in Volume One of M5G, by the time your Final Incarnation is fully Awakened. Your Higher Self will strengthen shim’s incarnating spirits to be more and more “curious” until you act on it. Once you’ve acted on it, as an adult and not just teenage flings, *then* you have begun an incarnational vibration that will act on *all other incarnations of yours at that level and higher*. Once you have made the *same gender connection* sexually, there is no going back to full body ID control. At the same time, your body ID structure brings out the heavy guns, so to say.

You will have feelings of guilt and being just “wrong” about what you did. This is the body ID command structure and NOT your Higher Self. Yet this is part of the refining fire that your spirit must endure in your spiraling out of the Game. This stick response will, at first, drag you back to the body approved ways. For men, it means having to run and find a woman. Note that THIS response is PURE body ID because the immediate desire for het sex is how the body attempts to negate what was experienced with same gender sex/spirit contact. The response is not quite the same with women because the male physical is where far greater power lies and the command structure realizes that. This is why the huge gasps are heard over gay men’s relationships far more than with women’s. While you may find that some male sexual encounter may be tolerated in rare occasions (prison/war), romantic feelings are totally forbidden by the Game. What does the Game fear? *That you will discover who you really are and act on it, thus depriving the Game of its control over you!*

The carrot approach by the body ID structure is the approval of the body ID controlled and the ‘good feeling’ stimulus that the body ID generates (as opposed to the guilt) when you do what is demanded by society: marry, breed, show disdain for those not conforming, etc.

The body ID carrot will *mimic* the Higher Selves approval, but the sensation difference is that when it comes from the Higher Self, the emotion is very intense. The body ID *mimic* is quite mild in comparison. Until you experience the *Higher Self’s approval*, you will not be able to appreciate the difference. This particular Higher Self vibration touches your Very

MATRIX VGoldEdition- Volume III

The Journey

© 2000 - 2005 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

Advanced, Dominant and, of course, Final Incarnations. Once you have been able to identify the differences, the mild body ID mimic will be easy to identify while the Higher Self vibration can carry you away.

This segment should give those, for whom it was written, much to consider. More can be said, but for now, this is enough.

Rejection & The Final Incarnation

Many M5G readers have an idealistic impression of the Final Incarnation. Indeed there are many benefits to the Final that no other incarnation of that Higher Self experiences. There is something that all other incarnations should be aware of that makes the Final Incarnation a position of *burden* as well.

When one is their Higher Self's Final, you are the end result of eons of incarnational experiences. When you entered the Game, you almost assuredly entered with a friend or two from your pre-Game life. You made new friends on the sequential path and then on the simultaneous path, but your core select friends remain your closest. That may be explained further in another segment.

Remember that in order to spiral out of the Game - to Graduate - you must break a huge amount of *experiential loops* and knock down many *experiential fences*. The more you do this, the more the Game recognizes you for what you are *becoming*. The Game does not like this - tough for the Game. *That your Higher Self is most likely to win AT the Game is part OF the Game.*

The more one Advances, especially after crossing the *false plateau* of the mid-Advanced levels, the more the Game recognizes you as a non-conformer and one who is seriously connecting to their Higher Self. In the Very Advanced levels, one finds it increasingly difficult to surround one's self with incarnations that are heavily into the Game. The search for like-minded incarnations occurs. The greater progress into the Very Advanced levels you become, the more difficult it is to locate the like-minded.

Enter your Final Incarnation: the incarnation so marked by your Higher Self, via shim's Dominant incarnations, with a code (vibration) in your aura. The Final tends to be a loner from the start since shim knows what will be required as a Final. In order to graduate, to spiral out of the Game, you must be rejected by the Game and its core players. To put it simply, the Final will be rejected by all around shim as part of the Graduation process. The Final will reach a point of being truly alone in the Game. That includes no one to share more than surface interests with and really no one who really cares to listen to things beyond a surface level.

Once the Final has reached this point, and has come to terms with it, then it is likely that the Final will meet certain incarnations (Very Advanced) who the Final will recognize as

MATRIX VGoldEdition- Volume III

The Journey

© 2000 - 2005 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

pre-Game friends of a unique level. This can be difficult for someone NOT a Final to understand clearly. There is a unique set of vibrations involved that the Final will fully recognize. It's like being hit with a bolt of energy...and that does not refer to body ID'd energy patterns! It is unique in feel to the Final.

The thing about this situation is that the Final can recognize these unique incarnations *as* their Higher Selves, but they will not have as clear an indication of such. One thing about being a Final is that you can see *certain* others for *who they really are* and not just who they are *at the moment*. When this identification happens by the Final and is unconsciously recognized by the Very Advanced, or at least not fully recognized, this is a signal to the Final that Graduation is not far off. Yes, I'm choosing my words carefully, but this segment will be of value to certain M5G readers who have been waiting for this information.

When a Final tries to interact with an incarnation that does not have a sufficient recognition level, they can become distant and removed. This is part of their body ID's command structure to try and pull them back into the Game and stay the hell away from that damned Final! For me, I've spooked a few people in my life who were just too body ID'd and were unable to see me as I see them to any extent. This doesn't negate what I perceive in them. It just means that they were not ready to endure the vibration at this incarnational time even though they may be ready in the same incarnation as they Advance along their own path. The stories that Higher Selves will share in post-Game environments -I know that mine will have lots to say.

Anyway, most unfortunately, the Final spends so much time enduring the state of Game rejection, that rejection by those in the Game becomes an expected format. This doesn't make it easier for the Final, but it does make the Final desire to Graduate as soon as path wise possible especially when you throw in the unique dynamic of EndGame. The Final Incarnation is not meant to be a time of reveling IN the Game, but one of *longing to move on to new experiences*. This is how you come to realize that, unlike the Orion queen for example, that you are *not* a Game addict. This is very important in your Advancement. I trust that this segment will give some valuable insights to the M5G readers who have been waiting for this knowledge.

Rejection and Very Advanced Incarnations

In my previous segment, I discussed parts of rejection and the Final Incarnation. This is a strong element in a Final's path; however it is not the sole experience OF a Final Incarnation. To this, I will add more for you to consider.

Review my segment concerning the *false plateau* that the mid-Advanced levels beLIEve is the ultimate incarnational level. We ALL get to bathe in that level *at some time* in our path. Yet, at some time, we will come to realize that this just isn't "it" and we move into the Very Advanced levels.

MATRIX VGoldEdition- Volume III

The Journey

© 2000 - 2005 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

The Very Advanced levels are when things really get serious for the Higher Self incarnations. This is where intense Game loops must be broken, not just replaced with other loops. An example of that: for Low and Mid levels, standard Game religions are the one way/ the straight and narrow path, in their terminology. When the incarnations move from the Mid levels to the low-Advanced levels, religious conformity must be altered by the Game to try and contain their restlessness. Here you have the Game substituting the former mainstream religious control loop with another equally power taking, but still heavily Game: exotic religious experiences and fringe/non-mainstream religions. The need to find an external deity remains intact, as per the Game's demands. HOW this remains is insignificant to the Game. The focus on *external deity* IS important to the Game. You must give your power away to appease the Game. *As long as your power is given away, you cannot discover who you really are.*

The Very Advanced want to pursue their power reclamation and dramatically increase connections to their Higher Self. Using the religious example above, this loop becomes one that the Very Advanced want to be rid of as soon as possible. It's not easy, mind you. It is rather difficult. You must battle DNA commands and genetic structures as well as society and Game addicts. Welcome to one of the refining fires of your spirit!

In order for you to graduate, you must purge yourself of those very bothersome body and Game commands and demands to the significant level described in Vol 1. Again, it is NOT easy to do but you WILL do it by the time you reach your Final Incarnation. It takes several incarnations of energy in the Very Advanced levels to *support each other* and break these loops. One thing to remember is that because you are in the Very Advanced stages, your Higher Self (the real you) knows that you (the incarnation) is ready to handle the refining fires of this level.

This level introduces you to *true loneliness*, in stages, as you progress. The loneliness IS the refining fire being felt as you snap those experiential loops and break the experiential fences. Unlike a physical burning as religious mythology would have the gullible believe in, the spiritual burning can be partially felt as rejection and loneliness. However this is NOT for bogus 'sins' that they would imagine you committed, but rather for daring to reclaim your power and travel down your individual path.

The lure to sooth this rejection/loneliness is to re-enter the Game, which will smother you with acceptance as a defeat to that person's Higher Self. That's the lure. The Game says that it will fix and restore you to the way everyone likes you to be...to make you conform...to be sequential on a sequentializing Earth during EndGame.

Religion is one major loop. Another of the major loops is *sexuality*. For the Very Advanced struggling with this loop, you may discover that the opposite gender is throwing themselves at you with enticements. The body command structure knows that if you submit to this, the shorting out commands will reinforce the Game's favor over you. If you reject their advancement, they label you as 'gay/lesbian' or try to find some identity

MATRIX V Gold Edition Volume III

The Journey

© 2000 - 2005 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

problem with you that will heighten their requirement that you prove yourself to THEM by rejoining the herd, by moving backward on your path. The Game counts on these internal wardens.

I will say that in the very first incarnational dabbling from mid-Advanced to Veiy Advanced that this fire definitely may be too much and they pull back with deep spiritual regret. While this may appear as a defeat for the spirit, it is actually an experience that the Higher Self *requires* FOR that incarnation *to assist other incarnations in that Higher Self's Very Advanced stages*. The incarnation who does go through this is NOT a Very Advanced but is actually a mid-Advanced level dipping their toe into the Veiy Advanced pool.

Know that it takes far more time for a Veiy Advanced to move through these loops than an Awakening Final Incarnation. Do *not* compare your path experiences at your level to those of a Final level. *That is the Game's way of trying to get you to give up on your path.*

Returning to the sexuality loop: the struggling Very Advanced, upon repulsing the lure of the opposite gender, may then discover that mainstream gay types attempt to lure the Veiy Advanced to their position. For men, look for the flaming queen to approach or the gay slut. For women, look for that bull dyke or lesbian slut to make her moves. This is also a Game move because they are all body ID'd by wrapping themselves up in sex. I have never been one for the mainstream gay lifestyle. It just isn't me, although parts of it can be quite amusing to watch.

The problem with the gay *concept*, in general, is that *there is the illusion that if you are gay, you HAVE to be this way and that way...you HAVE to conform to certain standards of gay ness*. This is not what the Veiy Advanced dealing with the sexuality loop desire. We have other, lower on the path scale, incarnations experiencing this lifestyle just as we have multitudes of incarnations on the breeder path scale.

Being Very Advanced means you are *looking to connect with your Higher Self in the ways of your spirit*. Remember the nature OF the spirit - neither male nor female but you are both male AND female. When I'm asked about the effeminate type of male, I respond that if I was looking for a female type, I'd go after the real thing and not a cheap imitation. Taking into account the shorting out of the opposite gender physicals, for my Final Incarnation, I would require a male physical to express my full energies within in the 3rd density, hence the 'gay' tag. However my personal lifestyle is definitely NOT 'gay'. It IS a *physical expression* of like attracts like. This is a concept that the Veiy Advanced will have to come to realize, and they will.

I have heard comments from Advanced incarnates similar to: "well, I'm gay so I have to be this way or do things that way". This is *confirming* and sequential in attitude. It is of the Game. You are seeking to be part of the *crowd identity*. Accepting whatever ways you are pursuing *because you are you* is the only truly acceptable concept. If any of these ways fit into any particular Game lifestyle, no big deal, but you are *not* doing it because of that

MATRIX VGold Edition Volume III

The Journey

© 2000 - 2005 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

group. You are doing *it because it is you*. Note the victimhood feel of doing it because others are doing it too.

In breaking these loops and progressing in the Very Advanced stages, frustrations and loneliness multiply. You discover that people who used to like you no longer do. You get mocked. You get left alone. This starts off slowly, but the more you remain an individual, the more intense it gets in the areas that you strike out on your own. If you conform to the material or social worlds, you are accepted there but only as long as you conform or produce benefits to the group. Strike out on your own in family/affectional matters and see how long you are totally accepted. Note how they try to 'save' you and restore you. Beware of "family values". That's a concept of the Game and sequentialization. The acceptance or rejection levels will give you an indication of where those people are at on their paths.

Isolation increases in the Very Advanced as they break loops. The loop repair squads of the Game are out there, though. They appear as your body family, your co-workers, your neighbors, etc. You must learn to let them go if you are intent on pursuing your path. If you cannot be accepted for who you are, they never did really like you. They liked you for how you conformed only. Yes, it's painful. Yes, it's the refining fire of the spirit, part of your graduation process. It is similar to your final exams in college.

The search for like-minded incarnations of the Very Advanced is a real desire. You are seeking those Higher Self incarnations that are aspects of your Higher Self friends in the Game. If you are female and responses to your mental inquiry come via Very Advanced female incarnations, you must develop your recognition and response. If you are male and your are being met by male Very Advanced incarnations, you must develop your recognition and response. One will be of spirit and one will be of body ID. Which will you accept? This is part of your refining fire. Are you prepared to move into the spiritual level or are you still body ID'd? Your path....your choice.

There is a lot here for you to consider as the reader. As usual, there is far more that I can say about this. This is yet another heavy segment after my eventful trip. This is number 4 in this thread.

Gender Sexuality Loops & Very Advanced Incarnations

In the previous segment, I touched on sexuality and the struggle that Very Advanced Incarnations endure in breaking that particular body ID loop. More information on that topic has been requested and will be given here.

The body ID commands are physical attraction based. The Earther human body is *hard wired* for opposite gender physical attraction. The simultaneous Earther body had these functions strengthened by the sequential genetic scientists due to the *nature* of our path.

This physical attraction is NOT of the spirit, yet the spirit must undergo this *experience* as part of the Game. This is part of our learning experience. However, just as with other

MATRIX VGoldEdition- Volume III

The Journey

© 2000 - 2005 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

elements of our pre-Game life and eons of Game experiences, there comes a time when change becomes a factor again. We want more and we want to reconnect with who we really are. The Game is getting old! The Game induced heterosexuality is not natural to our Higher Selves. This is something that you will come to RE-learn during the simultaneous part of the Game experience.

Review segments in Volume i regarding the nature of the spirit and the nature of Earther physical bodies. This explains to you why the Game gets panicked when Earther simultaneous incarnations experiment with breaking away from the body ID. You are coming closer to discovering who you really are, hence preparing for Graduation and defeating the Game. The Game is geared to throw roadblocks against your Graduation. This is done by the creation of major experiential loops and fences particularly challenging during the simultaneous phase. All this has been covered throughout the M5 segment series.

When you are of pre-Veiy Advanced levels, you meet with other Higher Selves in full Game mode, which is the heterosexual mode. You assume incarnations in both genders to interact with each other on sexual levels as well as to learn from these experiences. You engage in incarnations where you are parent, child, grandparent, grandchild, best friend, boss, employee, etc. These are all necessary experiences for the Higher Self in learning about *different expressions* of himself in *varying scenarios*.

All these experiences, from the sequential path and our Earther on-going simultaneous path, are stored within each of your Higher Selves. Then your Higher Self decides that it is time to move on from these limitations and prepare for the next phase of experience, which is *to become your complete Higher Self again and move on from the Game*.

Enter now your Very Advanced incarnations and the refining fires that these must endure to burn away the body ID controls and let the spirit once again dominate over the physical culminating in your Final Incarnation. The body's DNA commands/identity do NOT give up quietly. They go into hyper-drive to try and reassert Game will over the evolving spirit. I have seen this in Very Advanced incarnations especially when they come into contact with the M5 project.

On my trip earlier this month, I met someone who was the significant incarnation to one of my Dominant incarnations hundreds of years ago. The spirit recognized this and threw his physical/body ID into one of the most significant overdrive attacks I have ever seen. This is causing massive body ID conflict with Very Advanced developing spirit. This is part of his refining fire. Body ID overdrive is not a fun thing to go through, yet it is something all Graduating Higher Selves must endure in order to finish the Game.

I have also received emails from other Very Advanced who are struggling with the transition from body ID'd het drives to spiritual control and the implications of that. Something I have to tell those of you in this transition is that what you hear from the Game about gay/lesbian lifestyle is not what applies to spirit driven version of that activity. For

MATRIX V Gold Edition Volume III

The Journey

© 2000 - 2005 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

men, it does NOT mean that you will toss on a feathered boa and mince down the street nor does it mean you will become a slut having hundreds of sex partners every year, as the Game would have you beLIEve. For women, it does NOT mean that you will become a butch dyke nor become a bed hopping slut as the Game would have you beLIEve. These are not the ways of the spirit driven Very Advanced or Finals, yet this is what your body ID is trying to make you think that you will become if (no, when) the body is subdued by the spirit. Yet this is what you struggle with.

I hear comments like “I prefer being around other guys rather than around women but I don’t have the physical attraction for them”. When the body senses this vibration, it will urge you to be with the opposite gender in order for the shorting out process to take place. You are being controlled by your body ID. This is one of the major challenges of the Very Advanced levels: your refining fire. You WILL succeed.

When you do come to terms with it, please note that this means if you find an incarnation of the same gender that you are drawn to, you may well want to take the acknowledgement of the spirit to the final Game level which involves sex as the interchange of spirit energies. These energies cannot flow freely in physical contact when the incarnations involved are of opposite genders. You need to be aware of this. In order for two Higher Selves to experience each other to their fullest in the Game, it must be with same gender physicals. With compatible physicals, the spirit energies can flow freely through the chakras and be enhanced by the physical instead of being shorted out. THIS is what the Game fears that you will recognize and engage in because this will greatly increase the Very Advanced incarnations in Graduation.

I am going through this refining fire with my Very Advanced incarnations. I know others who have also been there/done that with their current Veiy Advanced incarnation. I will tell you that once you come to terms with it, in whatever Very Advanced incarnations that may be, you will find the peace that comes with knowing that you were able to break one of the major experiential loops in your Game path. Yes, this does give you a lot more, to consider. Graduation final exams are difficult but so rewarding in the end.

More on Dark, Light and Sexuality

With a background on the basics of Dark and Light polarities contained in Matrix V Gold Edition *Quest of the Spirit* and *Graduation Key*, you will be better equipped to understand this deeper look at the polarities of Dark and Light within this galaxy Game. One general rule to keep in mind is that what we have been taught by the Game’s enforcers is *intentionally* wrong and the *reverse* of what is true. This continues during EndGame but at a far greater pace and with greater distortions than in pre-EndGame times due to the introduction of alien technologies on Earth and the sequentializing process Earth is undergoing.

MATRIX VGoldEdition- Volume III

The Journey

© 2000 - 2005 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

The central feature of the Dark polarity in the Game is 'service to self, 'what I want' and 'me first'. This is not 'evil' although it is so labeled by the Light polarity. Remember that there is no such thing as 'evil', although it can be a convenient term for excessive, invasive Dark ambition when the 'me' comes at others' expense. Hence, although it is not 'evil' for certain alien races to dine on humans any more than it is for humans to dine on fish or chicken, both objects of mealtime will protest their fated situations. Yet this biological situation is not based on greed, but on need. While eating of others is shocking to the meal's body ID, it is not 'evil'. It is part of the Game.

The excessiveness with Dark comes from *greed* and not need. The lust to satisfy the 'me' becomes so overpowering that others must suffer (in some way) to feed that greed. There are countless examples on it from such grand ones as galaxy empire building (Orion and Sirian to name just two) to an Ebenezer Scrooge type of individual empire building. These situations ignore fairness, kindness and peace to further feed the 'me'. This is an optional situation as opposed to the biological one in the previous paragraph.

By its nature, *Dark is feminine in expression*. The old rhyme that girls are made up of 'sugar and spice and everything nice' is pure bullshit and Game deception away from Dark's true nature. The Orionized female nature during EndGame has loosened their Dark nature into covetous, greedy, demanding creatures. This is why (mentioned in a previous segment) that "diamonds are a girl's best friend" as are gold, jewels in general, wealth and pricey items. Since females are increasingly Orionized, this situation is as commonplace as sand on the beach.

The film *Gone With The Wind* demonstrates 3 types of female icons. Of these 2 of them are simultaneous in nature and one is sequential/Orionized. The simultaneous female types are best demonstrated in Melanie and in the prostitute madam, Belle. The sequential/Orionized female is Scarlet O'Hara who is EndGame Dark. Without getting into more on these characters, I suggest watching the movie with an observing attitude and the knowledge given in the M5G segments.

Pre-EndGame female Darkness was held in check by the nature of the simultaneous path. The Orionization process has thrown a chaotic element into the simultaneous environment, which increases the collapse of Earth as a simultaneous theater.

Apart from the genderized expression of Dark and Light, there are vibrational elements as well. *Our Higher Selves are both Dark and Light in vibration*. The individual expressions of a physical which is Dark (female) and Light (male) are necessary to learn Balance. The vibrational Dark and/or Light will show *irregardless* of gender, however it is the *female physical* that is the physical manifestation of Dark. Sexually, the female is created (body ID) to be fed by the male generated energy and in sexual situations. The male physical is the manifestation of Light. Sexually, the male is created (body ID) to supply energy to the draining female.

The central feature of the Light polarity in the Game is 'service to others', 'what others want' and 'others first'. This is not necessarily 'good' even though Lightsiders would have you think so. Darksiders would have a more difficult time if Lightsiders were not so eager to give. Darksiders encourage giving since they are always walling to take. Notice how that old Darksider on the gold Vatican throne, surrounded by immense wealth, is always asking the masses for more giving. "Good" is a body ID'd comfort term: feeling good, looking good, smelling good, yet true goodness is a spirit value far more prized than the ever changing body situations. The values associated with the term 'good' are wade and varied.

What is 'good' for the reptilians is 'bad' for the humans. What is 'good' for this group can be 'bad' for another. The word 'good' is a value judgment and should not be confused with the Light polarity even though Lightsiders would prefer that you beLIEve it to be. The Orion Empire says it is 'good' that Earth is going to be under their direct control. Mythical Jesus said it was 'good' to give away your possessions to the bottomless pit/experiential level called 'the poor'. (As a side note, the simultaneous playground requires the wide variety of levels known as poor through wealthy for a variety of experiential experiences. It is sequential to want everyone to be the same!)

The excessiveness of Light comes from neglecting self in the name of doing for others. This is the *martyr complex* demonstrated by religious nuts. The "Widow's Mite" fable that the Christians like to use to weasel money out of all their followers is an excellent story of Light excessiveness as is the phrase some charities like to use "give till it hurts" - bullshit! Note that those who like to tell these stories are either the power structures in Christian control or the goofy Lightsiders who beLIEve these stories. Revisit the Victimhood segments of the M5G materials as a refresher. Darksider victimizers require Lightsider victims. There is always some Darksider w'ho wall take that Lightsider's 'widow's mite' to assist in administrative costs of the charity - thank you very much.

By its nature, Light is masculine in nature. The reverse of the gender kid's song above for boys is "snakes and snails and puppy dogs tails" which is meant to indoctrinate the boys to think that female (sugar, spice, nice) is better. Notice that all the icons in the boy song is associated with the male sexuality and procreation 'giving'. The male body is an energy generator (ideal for the Higher Self's full expression) and gives/radiates this which is greedily coveted by the female Dark receptor. Yet, man's best friend is a dog w'hich is loving and warm, as opposed to the coldness of jewels and diamonds as girls' best friend. Yet it is easy for those lesser Advanced to be deceived by the painted, whorish, demanding, controlling EndGame/Orionized females of today. This is part of EndGame and part of the learning experience for both sides of the spectrum.

Light energy gives. Dark energy receives. Finding Balance means the struggle to merge both Light and Dark into one. This takes experiences in first the sequential path, then the simultaneous path culminating in one's Final Incarnation. It is a LONG process and it doesn't come easily. You MUST *experience the greed of invasive Dark mentality* and the *self-denial of Light mentality* in various incarnations to fine tune what Balance is. Unless

MATRIX VGoldEdition- Volume III

The Journey

© 2000 - 2005 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

you experience BOTH extremes, you cannot value Balance. Neither right nor wrong, just *experiences*.

Just as one Advances by multitudes of physical heterosexual expressions to learn balance of energy, the time does come when this balance requires physical expression. *Bisexuality* is the *initial exploration* of *Dark/Light energy symmetry* moving beyond the body's DNA commands and is a spirit requirement. When the spirit starts to override the body ID, bisexuality begins and a new search of Dark/Light begins. Of course this also sets off the panic button reactions of the body ID'd control groups. This is a direct threat to the Game as it means that *the spirit is starting to exercise some degree of mastery over the physical* and spiritual development is exerting itself over procreation demands. While this does *begin* as pure physical satisfaction of male/male or female/female compatibility, as one develops down this path, it will reach an optimum balance of *physical compatibility second to spirit compatibility*.

The Game-induced heterosexuality will be replaced by bisexuality at first and then move into homosexuality - *like atti'acts like in all aspects*. Remember from previous M5G segments that *we are electi'ical beings* and not magnetic! While this phase does *start* as a body sensation desire to 'make up for time lost as a het' (excessive sexual expression), one does move beyond that and searches for the *spiritual companion* in the same physical expression just as we as Higher Selves have intimate companions on the higher levels. Yes, this can mean that *someone you have a het relationship with in one or several lifetimes is the same energy that you will have bisexual and gay/lesbian relationships with*. Keep in mind that the body is ONLY a vehicle.

The concept that 'sex is the *bonus* for a relationship and not the reason for it' should be kept in mind when moving into Advance stages of sexual development. If you are having 'flings' where sex is the reason for being together (either bi or gay), you are following a body DNA command to procreate that has been influenced by the spirits' search for similar. Until you move to the spirit-oriented mindset of sex as the bonus and not the reason, your spirit has not taken over sufficient control over the body's procreative command.

The great ruckus over gay marriage is visible show that it is a primary threat to the Game. It means *that there has been sufficient progression in simultaneous incarnates to demand their unions be recognized*. This demand (whether it is civil union, domestic partnership or marriage) brings a standard to relationships that are not based solely on sexual flings - true affectional relationships between same gender people. *This is another signal to the Game that EndGame is in its swan song*! It is not that same-gender marriage is perfect or won't fail, but it signifies that *restless spirits are seeking out their companions in the higher realms in preparation for Graduation*. Think of it this way: don't you want to be with your closest friend when you graduate? This does not mean that you form a dependent relationship but rather you seek the partnership of an equal. This is not easy hut where *you must trust in your Higher Self*.

With a same-gender partnership, you have spirit energy being exchanged without hindrance by male/female spirits being shorted out. When a same gender partnership doesn't work out, you just have not met 'the one' and you may not meet 'the one' in this incarnation, but in another one occurring at the same time. Divorces are all about *not* finding 'the one'. That you *search* for 'the one' is *also* an indication to you that your Graduation is approaching. Do not become obsessed with this search, for *obsession will work against you*. Again, trust in your Higher Self that when the time for you is right that this person, who is also searching, will be there.

This is a complicated subject and I may have more to write on this topic, but for now this is plenty for the M5G reader to consider. Standard warnings: do NOT look for a *one* path but rather YOUR path and *be who you are at this time*. Experience and learn.

Genetic Lines & The 'Awe Of Authority' Loop

I have been to seminars where I heard women saying that they are born into a 'traditional' line of watches and how that is supposed to be 'awe-inspiring' to those who are 'converts' to wicca. I have read books where the writers are in awe over this 'family line' or that 'family line' and the 'occultish power' that 'the line' *appears* to have. Some find the 'synchronicity of family name lines' to be a 'testimonial' to the 'powers' they seem to have. One of the famous, although fictional, lines is that of mythical Jesus and his supposed relatives who settled in France.

Throughout the M5G volumes I stress that *spirit ID* is what the Very Advanced should be concentrating on. *Genetic lines are body ID* where the *body ID overshadows the spirit*. In many sequential planets, it IS the genetic line that is important. The Orion royal line is of extreme importance to the reptilians. Since the nature of the sequentials is known to M5G readers, you know that the same groupings of Higher Selves keep their incarnational selves in these tedious genetic lines for ages.

The same goes for Earth royalty, especially in Britain where British royals seem to lord it over all other planetary royals. This is primarily due to the Ninhursag factor explained in M5G Vol I. That Earthers bow and defer to any royal or pseudo-royals (presidents /prime ministers/ congress/ MP /popes /ministers/priests/etc) is a holdover from sequential path experiences of pyramid power structures.

The experiential loop of 'awe of authority' ONLY has power because others have given away part of *their* power to them. Yes, this IS part of the Game. This part of the Game is developed *at initial arrival*. What the Higher Self must learn to do is to break this *ancient experiential loop* that *follows* one from the sequential to the simultaneous path. It is such a powerful loop that one can only be successful in breaking it during the Very Advanced stages or one's Final Incarnation. Just by dumping religious and/or political authority figures is *not* enough to end that loop. Transferring your power giveaway from those

MATRIX VGoldEdition- Volume III

The Journey

© 2000 - 2005 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

groups to some mid-Advanced guru or organization *is still the same loop moving on another frequency.*

Knowing this should *not* be a matter of *concern* to you because it IS after all *part of the Game experience* and it will be broken before your graduation. However, understanding it is important so that you can *recognize* the loop *in action*. Sequential manipulators on Earth encourage the *rule* of royalty, religion, law, authority figures and/or any other '*power-grabbers*' in order to *impose their path* on simultaneous path Earthers, under the false hope of 'stopping' simultaneous graduation. Sequential-pathers are *always* looking for ways to halt simultaneous progression. BUT, since *they are not of our path*, they *cannot grasp* the true *nature* OF that path. They operate as they *do in their sequential worlds*.

When you read of those having 'lineage awe', remember that *it is where they are in their progression*, whether they be of *either* incarnational path. It is *never* the physical that is the key. It is the *spiritual*. The illusion of 'lineage superiority' is just that - an illusion. Something else about those lineage types: do you notice how most seem to be involved with Dark polarity issues of *power* and *contr'ol*? They are all looking for occult *powers* and *authority*. They want to summon 'gods/goddesses' to do *their* bidding. Many lower astrals *thrive* on this type of fixation by 3rd density occult dabblers.

Sorcery uses binding circles of specific measure and composition to attempt to summon and command these lower astrals who pose as deities. This is all of the Dark polarity. It is the imposing of *your will over another's* and the 'all about me' attitude. I may have more to say on these matters in a future segment. Note, though, that power rituals are all *external* in search/movement. These types don't go *within* and as long as one looks *without* for power, TRUE power will be elusive.

Know the genetic line bullshit as a sequential, body ID'd trap. Move according to YOUR path, but be aware. Also remember that *each has to move along a specific path* and *you must resist the savior complex*.

The Higher Self & Search For Family

There are different interpretations to the term 'family'. There is the *biological* meaning which refers to body ID'd kin. Supposedly this family is to be "it" for those who are Game oriented on Earth (I'm not getting into non-Earth versions). This version of family is the one that you are expected to count on, to rely on and to always stand by you. While this is very true in most body ID situations, it is an *ideal* that the Game *wants* you to be focused on. Hence: genealogy and the drive by Earther royalty (real and imagined) and Mormons tracing their lineage and conjuring up coats-of-arms.

This is all very Game-approved for obvious reasons, primarily that you are looking at the *external, physical* reasons for *loyalty* and *conformity*. What does the family *expect* of you

in order for you to *conform*? Of course, we all know of people with genuine, supportive and loving family situations of a body ID sort. We all have experiences in these families in many incarnations on our simultaneous path.

Another usage of the word 'family' is by the gay/lesbian community. The idea of referring to fellow *same sexual orientation incarnates* as 'family' has been around for quite some time now. When the *biological* family has rejected you for your orientation, *like attracts like* and you form close friendships that become a *substitute* 'family'. Note, though, that this is *still* a body ID'd basis. Sexual orientation is a *body* issue and Game matter. While one may well find very supportive and loving friends based on *sexual orientation*, if it is *only* the orientation, the *intent* of family' will be revealed to be fleeting.

Just like the English word 'love' which has an unusually large variety of interpretations, the same can be said of 'family'. The word 'love' has been discussed in a previous segment. One then should examine these two words and ask *why* love and family are such important concepts that cause Earthers to be searching for them.

You will discover your answers to these questions based on *your* level of Advancement. The Low and Mid levels find their needed 'love' and 'family' in traditional Game venues of *breeding*, if they are heterosexual in orientation, or with a partner of the same gender if they are homosexual in orientation. Once these levels find their Game-based family, they *feel* that this is 'it' and 'the only way it should be'. The mormons have taken this to radical levels by beLIEving in 'eternal breeding of bogus male and female spirits' as being the peak of their 'heaven'.

Advanced levels are where the simultaneous incarnational path *challenges* the Game. Body ID versions of family are increasingly difficult for Advancing spirits to adhere to *while they experiment with who they really are*. Suddenly biological families strain when a member veers from traditional (Game) structures. Families who support you as long as you conform may now abandon you for being individualistic in regard to traditions. One of my aunts told me that 'you should remain in the religion of your family' because 'it is your duty'. Obey! Don't challenge the system! Be a contented sheep...THEN we will love you. This is ALL body ID. Gay/lesbian versions of 'family' may undergo similar *lack of conformity issues* beyond one's sexual orientation. It seems to be all about the body ID alone. If one identifies his/her place in society by sexual orientations alone, *one is fully engaged* in the Game's rules and plans.

The Game allows for the *sexual identity camps*, as they give valuable *experiences* for the incarnating Higher Selves. Hopping around from het to bi to gay all serves a great *purpose* for the spirit. This continues in various forms through the mid-Advanced levels. Body ID'd family issues abound, but the search gets restless in Very Advanced levels.

When one's spirit has realized that the *false plateau* of the mid-Advanced levels is *not* the optimum, entry into Veiy Advanced levels begins. Traditional and body ID'd family

MATRIX VGoldEdition- Volume III

The Journey

© 2000 - 2005 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

circumstances start to prove lacking. The Veiy Advanced's spiritual level has increased to such a vibration that one starts a search for people at a similar level to interact with.

The veiy nature of the simultaneous path shows that we are surrounded by incarnations from very Low up through the rare Awakened Final. The Veiy Advanced find themselves being less than comfortable around those who are heavily into the Game. Those who are full swing into Game involvements may find it uncomfortable to be around someone who does not conform sufficiently to Game standards and family (read conformity units) expectations. These Very Advanced *know* that they *cannot* be untrue to their desire to spiral out, even if they are not yet consciously aware of this. They are driven by a desire to *know* more, to *be* more and to locate incarnations with similar drives. *Loneliness in matters of the spirit* takes up residence with you.

Refer back to the segments Rejection and the Final Incarnation and Rejection and Very Advanced Incarnations. The rejection by the Game and heavily involved Game players is part of your refining fires. It is this rejection that *causes* you to search for those who won't reject you. Yes, you will try to hide your true, unfolding self by *appearing* to pacify those around you who want you to conform. You try to keep your inner self hidden from these people because you do have feelings for them. After all, most of them are interacting with you based on many other incarnations even if they do not realize it.

However, your Higher Self will not *allow* this complacent deception to exist forever. Something will occur or someone will reveal a significant part of the real, hidden-from-view spiritual you. When this occurs, the Game players will become aware that *you are not the person they believed you to be*. Friends will prove to be fair weather. Biological family may act like you have become a 'traitor to the family'.

Any family member or friend who is *not* driven off by the real, Advancing you is more spirit driven. They may confess that they don't agree with your path, *but that they are still there for you*. These are incarnations to treasure. They will learn from you and you will be able to assist them as much as their current incarnation permits.

Yet, others will find themselves shunned by family and former friends. This is especially valid with Final Incarnations during and after the Awakening process. You are labeled too weird, too different and to-be-avoided. This does happen to varying degrees with the Veiy Advanced levels. This is your individual refining fire. Fire hurts and causes tears. These are *part* of the spiraling out features. You are withdrawing from the Game - Graduation! As with all graduations, you leave people and places behind. *On the blighter side, you are unlikely to graduate alone.*

This brings the topic to your *Graduation family*. This is how 'family' takes on a non-body ID'd meaning and moves one back to the original family: the Higher Selves who chose to enter the Game together eons ago. *You have been together from the first sequential incarnation*. You made the *leap of faith* from the sequential path to the simultaneous path together. You continued your interaction in an amazing variety of experiences. Then the

MATRIX VGoldEdition- Volume III

The Journey

© 2000 - 2005 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

event called Graduation - successful conclusion to the 3rd density Game chosen - is upon you. It is time for you to rejoin your friends, your real 'family' on a FAR more powerful level than the physical could ever be: immortal vs. mortal. THIS is the *family* that you have been searching for.

It is *this* group of friends who will gather together in specific linear 'time periods' to experience Graduation together. The gathering of family involves incarnations all at the Very Advanced levels with one of those Higher Selves being the Awakened Final in that specific time period. This Awakened Final is able to link the others in final stages leading to Graduation.

This does not mean ALL your Very Advanced incarnations, but rather a select two or three of them. Just as your Final Incarnation is composed of the efforts of three or four of your Higher Selves Dominant Incarnations, so does Graduation involved three or so of your pre-Game 'family' Higher Selves.

With my situation as an example, I have Very Advanced incarnations of mine close to other Higher Selves' Very Advanced incarnations plus another's Awakened Final in two other linear time periods. This linkage is part of our Graduation spiral. Your Awakened Final Incarnation will also be engaged in such reunions if you are to Graduate along with the Earth Planetary Spirit. If you are not to Graduate by the time the Planetary Spirit does, you will continue the simultaneous experience on the next designated simultaneous path planet.

The rediscovery of your pre-Game family is one of the *major events* of *your* entire Game experience. This is most significant especially to the Higher Selves Awakened Final. Signals flash and energies are put into motion. What transpires between these incarnations is tremendous and veiy energizing to those involved including new feelings, new experiences plus more to be discovered by those involved.

Yes, von Bush, the aliens and the polarities are forcing the world to a sequentialized path. They will be left with a barren rock when the Planetary Graduation occurs. It will prove for naught. We who are to Graduate, meanwhile, move down unique paths and experiences that EndGame delivers.

This is a veiy heavy/complex segment, but there are those who need this knowledge Never forget that you are your Higher Self and all of your incarnations are energized by the same you. Your memories will be totally restored after Graduation. Trust in YOUR Higher Self.

Energy Interactions & DNA Command Structures

An M5G reader commented that I am 'lucky not to have the body DNA commands' in regard to opposite gender involvement in my current incarnation. It's not that I do not have DNA female-oriented commands; it's that my *spirit*, being the incarnation that it is this time, was *able to disable them* easily enough. I had a taste of them in my teenage years, but my Awakening spirit rapidly put an end to that nonsense.

When the incarnational spirit is Advanced enough, shim can burnout commands that would inhibit one's path even if the body does not contain damaged command structures at birth. Remember in previous segments about how nothing or no one is allowed to interfere with one's incarnational path? This also applies to the physical as well. It can be a bit complicated to explain this properly, so I always say to trust in YOUR Higher Self. Also, someone at a certain level who comes in contact with a lesser Advanced level may cause a reaction in the other person's command structure. This person's command structure goes into overdrive and uses all tactics available *to move the lower vibrating incarnation away* from the one who may short out part of the body command structure. They may feel that they 'can't get close to the other' (higher energy) person even if they like him.

This manifests as discomfort and restlessness even though there may be an active mental interaction between the two people. The *higher* vibrating one will trigger the body ID response and the *lesser* vibrating aura will pull back. *In some cases this interaction is a way for the one incarnation to break the binding loops* and the more Advanced energy will assist that just by auric field energy exchanges. However, if the less Advanced incarnation's Higher Self does not want that energy boost, shim will allow the body's DNA commands to hit the panic button. This can leave the one person wondering why the other does not want to get to close in friendship.

With my trip to Disneyland in California earlier this month, I left it open for an M5G reader to meet up with me. He chose not to for various weak (on the surface) reasons. This was his Higher Self acting to *keep him away from my potential energy interference*. My field may well have cause a disruption in *his* command structure that *his* Higher Self *requires him to experience*. Energy interactions between people have many *reasons* for their *results*. Compatibility and sympathetic vibrations have a lot to do with it, but *incarnational path experiences are the prime motivator's*. One's aura can, indeed, greatly benefit another's. One may also have those in their orbit who are similar in vibration and assist each other with their paths. However, my advice is *not to get overly concerned with these technicalities*.

Remember that *you will meet those who are necessary to assist you on your path and those for whom it is necessary for you to assist*. Likewise another's aura may have difficult results when mixing with yours. *These can bring incarnational experiences as well*. Still, the overriding concept you must remember is to *trust in YOUR Higher Self*. Shim will *never* lead you down the 'wrong direction' or 'desert you'. This segment should also ring a

bell about where religion has perverted just who your 'god' really is. Your Higher Self *is* you and has no other 'god'. This was discussed in an earlier segment.

Mugging the Body's Command Structure

Feeling 'comfortable' is something that the *body* always strives for. Comfort can be described as a state where the body can see all around and examine all situations and potential outcomes *fi'om a position of 'no decision made yet'*. Why are comfort and the knowing of outcomes of such important to the physical body? Because the bodies, via their DNA command structures, *fear being usurped by the spirits* that animate those physicals.

Sequential alien genetic scientists are not new to the Game. These Higher Self incarnates have been here for a LONG time. You will discover that they were in the Game before any of us were. They are heavily addicted to the Game and control of the participants. The *ancient* Game players know about the simultaneous path. *These ancients are behind the loophole quests to find a way around actually taking the simultaneous route to Graduate.* There is a jealousy over those who take the leap-of-faith into the simultaneous path *because those Higher Selves have a degree of courage that the ancients refuse to embrace due to fear.*

Hence, the DNA command structure is programmed to be alert for movements of the simultaneous animating spirit's attempts to break experiential loops and fences. This early warning system is couched in the state of 'comfort'. This can manifest as Game-given physical comforts and/or the mental state that traditions are upheld and nothing is currently threatening the stagnant state of body ID. Comfort means no challenge to the status quo. The desire of many Americans for the illusionary comfort/stagnation of the 1950's or 1890's is one such body ID'd lure. "I want it the way it was then", say the body ID'd: No perceived changes...no perceive threats to 'tradition'. This is especially the status of Low and Mid level incarnations.

The body's early warning system first registers threats when one's path enters the low-Advanced stages. Discomfort begins when the spirit starts wanting to begin the Graduation process. This process, as is stated in the M5 books, takes hundreds of incarnations. At first, the body is able to easily subdue the spirit with the defenses of guilt, traditional demands and conformity. As the spirit grows in restlessness at the stagnation, the path of internal struggles between body ID and spirit increases. The battle begins in earnest in the mid-Advanced levels.

The body ID commands strike back with a vengeance. Guilt can overwhelm the incarnation with thoughts similar to "it's wrong", "you're violating tradition" and "what would the others think". The body sends out SOS vibrations that Game players pick up and try to come to the rescue to 'save' the incarnate who is attempting to break from the Game. What is *assumed* to be your 'conscience' is *actually* your body's DNA command structure communicating to subdue the spirit. The common phrase of "let your conscience be your guide" is misleading. This comes from those who want the body to control the spirit. That

MATRIX VGoldEdition- Volume III

The Journey

© 2000 - 2005 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

your conscience knows best is a Game lie. Remember Pinocchio's conscience is represented by Jiminy Cricket, an *external* source telling him *how* he should act/conform. Your body is your Jiminy Cricket. Your spirit, hence your Higher Self, indeed does know best for you.

Then come the Veiy Advanced levels. The spirit has matured enough to take on significant challenges that are necessary for that Higher Self's Final Incarnation and the Graduation process. Comfort demands increase. The Veiy Advance's body ID demands to know 'what will happen on both choices' when an incarnational fork-in-the-road appears. This is due to the body command structure straining to pull the incarnation back to the Game and the way it 'should be'. *The body command structure fears being unable to control the spirit.*

This is why I caution the M5 reader that *you must take the leap-of-faith in these matters.* You will NOT know what will happen if you move down the Graduation path, as opposed to the Game path. BOTH paths have their consequences but each set of consequences are far different. When the spirit is more in control at this point, the leap of faith occurs. The body's greatest fear comes to pass and it gets 'mugged' by the spirit! Overpowered by the spirit's decision, great and fantastic results may manifest thus rewarding the spirit for overcoming the physical ID and DNA command structures.

Once the body recovers from the initial shock of the spiritual attack on its control, the guilt will flow like dirty water over you. Shame on you for not conforming! A pox on you for disappointing your family! What will the relatives think? What will your co-workers think? And so on, and so on. This is the body's way of looking for a kink in your new armor. You are attacking a major loop and the body's defenses move into overdrive.

Yesterday I was asked if this is "fair". THAT was the person's *body defenses* asking that question. Remember the only 'fair' fight is the one you win. This is a battle for your soul and your Graduation to unfathomable (while in the Game) events post-Game. The only 'fair' thing is that you spiral out and win. This is why there is such a fuss over the gay issues in the United States. Body ID command structures are in hyper-drive over this. Comfort/tradition is under attack by rampaging simultaneous incarnations! Warning, warning Will Robinson!

Your Higher Self takes much pleasure when shim is able to have incarnations mug their body ID commands. This is because shim has succeeded in major Game challenges. The body will tell you that 'comfort' is threatened by you choosing spirit over Game. Your 'conscience' tells you don't do it. The spirit knows better, yet is that incarnation's spirit strong enough to overpower that physical? I have seen great failures to do so as well as great successes. This is where individual path choices come into play.

The vibration that I put out is a direct threat to the body ID command structures. This is typical of any Awakened Final Incarnation's vibration. *Body command structures have a special code dealing with the presence of Finals with 'keep away from them' as the status: 'isolate those damned Finals so they won't benefit the spirit of the person animating this physical'.* Hence, it is rare that others will want to socialize with me unless they have

MATRIX V Gold Edition - Volume III

The Journey

© 2000 - 2005 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

sufficient spirit override of their physical. Holy shit: worse than socializing with a Final is to come in *physical* contact with one. The Final may assist the spirit of that incarnation to receive energy that will break loops and heighten Awareness of self. That can send a body ID'd person running away in fear and forever keeping their distance. I could tell you stories.

To wrap this up, your spirit waits for the opportunity to 'mug' the body ID structure. Pouncing on an experiential loop brings unexpected Advancement at the expense of Game 'comforts/traditions'. It is the courage to take your *path leaps-of-faith* when an experiential fork-in-the-road appears that *allows you to grow* in leaps and bound. All simultaneous will do this. EndGame has its unique scenarios and opportunities. The Graduation Key is in place and functioning. Can you sacrifice Game 'comforts' for the unknowns of that leap-of-faith?

More On Conscience, The Game & Higher Self

In the last segment, I touched on *the body's ID command structure* and *its role as your "conscience"*. Let your "conscience be your guide", the phrase has long been quoted. Your "conscience" will tell you the difference between 'good' and 'bad'. As I stated previously, what we are instructed as being "conscience" is actually your body's ID command structure, which is an agent for the Game on the simultaneous path.

This structure was designed to use guilt and the 'inner voice' concepts to keep the spirit in line with Game demands and constrictions. Remember what I have been writing since the initial Matrix V segments: *we are here to gain experiences and there is neither 'good' nor 'bad' -just different expressions of the Game based on polarity positions*. Review previous M5 segments for a refresher, if needed.

Spiritual maturity is gained through experiences. You must have extensive experiences in *both* polarities in order to gain this maturity. The physical is only a vehicle for having the experiences required by your Higher Self. *Without these experiences, you would not be able to function properly or expertly in post-Game scenarios*. The great dictators of history have Higher Selves as do the great benefactors of the general populace. Hitler, Stalin, Lincoln, Caligula, Mao and countless others are not burning in some non-existent 'hell'. For all you know, Caligula's Higher Self may also be incarnated as Mother Theresa. Hitler's Higher Self may be incarnated as the person who Qwan Yin is based on. These are just two examples of how one's Higher Self requires the *extremes* of both polarities to complete the necessary experiential growth. ALL of our simultaneous paths Higher Selves have incarnations that 'the world' would view as 'horrid' and 'blessed'. It's part of the *way* of the Game.

What is difficult is that *until one realizes the body is only a vehicle* and *not* the center of the Game, the body does indeed rule (to varying degrees) depending on the level of

MATRIX V Gold Edition - Volume III

The Journey

© 2000 - 2005 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

Advancement *that the incarnating spirit represents*. Your Higher Self does *not* use “conscience” to manipulate the incarnation.

Recall when I wrote about those incarnational forks in the road and leaps of faith. Your “conscience” would have you be ‘safe’ (Game-conforming) and choose the one that will please the Game and its adherents. Your Higher Self permits the options to be so displayed with the heavy hand/lure to the Game and its comforts and conformity. *The spirit is not lured by the Game*. The spirit wants and needs the leaps of faith *to prove to himself what the body fears will occur: an increase to spiraling out of the Game*.

“Fools rush in where wise men fear to tread” is one of the Game oriented phrases. Stay safe; don’t rock the boat....STAGNATE. “He who hesitates is lost” is more of a Higher Self concept. Staying Game-safe *denies experience and stifles progress*. One who wants to stay with the so-called ‘wise men’ of the Game *will lose out on spiritual progress and the rewards that accompany it*. Hesitating, *because you cannot see the outcome of the non-Game fork in the road*, commits you to a longer stay in the Game, as the ancient sequential well know’.

The *ancient* sequential participants always have chosen the *safe Game forks* in their path. It is about *power, comfort and control*. The Orion Empire is loaded with them. When a sequential path Higher Self is faced with the opportunity to jump to the simultaneous path, unless Game addicted, the *matwing* entity chooses the dare and rushes in to where the sequential ‘wise men’ fear to tread. Fear is also a significant keyword for “conscience”.

Knowing the *motivation* for what we are all instructed is our “conscience”, and how it is your *body ID commands in control of spirit* mode, should be of great benefit to you. It drags the culprit out of hiding under your bed and whispering to you in the dark. Your “conscience” is really your personal Grima Wormtongue who advised King Theodin in The Lord of the Rings. *You see it for what it is* and can, therefore, better deal with what may be holding you back from your *non-Game favored choices*.

Your Higher Self will *never* lead you astray. Your Higher Self works in far more subtle ways than the brazen “conscience” of body ID controls. Your Higher Self is *testing the incarnation to view the spirit’s level of Advancement and what him may be able to handle*. If your spirit can *accept* the challenges, the *rewards* increase. Notice how “conscience” *always* agrees with the Game’s rules, society in general, family expectations and ‘good’ over ‘bad’. What does not conform is ‘bad’. My favorite nightshirt, which I purchased in Disneyland last year, has Maleficent on it with the phrase: “Being BAD just comes naturally to me”. Absolutely! Think of “bad” as *not being a Game conformist*. Notice it does *not* say “evil”, which is the Dark polarity. *Semantics are everything when you know how to work the Game to your benefit*.

Mat’ix V is a well planned out Event and Wild Card. Your discovery of *Mat’ix V* is no accident, but *intended* by your Higher Self. What you *do with* the knowledge therein will set forks in your path. I hear this from M5 readers all over the world. *Examine your path*,

MATRIX V Gold Edition Volume III

The Journey

© 2000 - 2005 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

your challenges to the Game and see what decisions you make. Overall, there is no 'right' or 'wrong', but *whichever path you choose has its unique set of consequences. You cannot have it both ways.* Your Higher Self will guarantee that. Which *path* and what '*price*' will you *choose* to pay?

The Arrogance of Personality

The *arrogance of personality* is a major part of the 'conscience' body ID command structure defenses. This is when the physical makes demands and suppresses immortal spirit ID for temporary incarnation body ID. This arrogance is present from the very first incarnation in the Game, but is *reinforced* when one makes the jump from the sequential path to the simultaneous path, since memories of past sequential lives are blocked and the very *nature* of simultaneous *severely limits what one may be aware of* beyond feelings of déjà vu.

This arrogance is heightened by Game religion lies of mythological 'resurrection of the body', for example. *Matrix V* readers know that physical bodies are only vehicles for experiences in the Game. No more - no less. Yet, *if this were consciously known* by all Game players at all times, the effects of Game participation would be greatly lessened since one of the major challenges of the Game has been removed. Hence we have the *ego-driven* 'I want/demand' with creature comforts as the usual object of that *thought form*. The body defenses will also use creature comforts as *lures to seduce the immature or developing spirit from proceeding into more Advanced concepts that bring awareness at various levels.*

When one moves from mid-Advanced to Very Advanced levels, the body's control and ID are severely challenged. The body 'conscience' feels massive loss of control impending as the spirit struggles to gain control and place himself in charge of the body's drives. This is when the weaponry of fear and doubt take on new attacks.

The spirit wants to reconnect with the Higher Self, thus challenging religion and the resurrection-candidate physical. When the emerging spirit starts to doubt the existence of an external deity, the arrogance of body will make demands to attempt and lure the spirit back into the Game comfort zone.

Since the animating, incarnational spirit IS an extension of your Higher Self, it is *not* the spirit who doubts or fears in matters of deity. It is actually the *physical* that doubts and fears that the spirit will come to a *conscious realization* that the body is nothing more than a vehicle to be permanently discarded when no longer needed. The body defenses throw doubts into your conscious by telling you to demand a one-on-one meeting with your 'god' if it is not one of the fictitious deities of any sanctioned Earth religion. This happens with those who read M5 but are not yet ready for the bulk of it. They demand to meet with their Higher Self. This is the arrogance of personality and the body's 'conscience' defenses in operation. The body is *gambling* that the spirit has not Advanced enough to actually be a Dominant or, Game forbid, the Final Incarnation of the Higher Self.

MATRIX VGoldEdition Volume III

The Journey

© 2000 - 2005 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

Of course, your Higher Self is *not on beck and call to any incarnation*. Even to an Awakened Final, the Higher Self is closed and does not directly communicate to the Final manifestation of self. *The mechanics of the Game preclude that interaction*. The Higher Self, as per previous segments, can directly interfere IF the incarnational path is threatened. The Higher Self also assists with shamanic soul recovery and repair work, but this is limited to indicating to the shaman what soul pieces are required by that incarnation and in what order they should be restored. There is NO chit-chat with the Higher Self at any time while in the Game. After the Game, you are your Higher Self! Hence, the demand made by body ID that the Higher Self or 'god' converse with the incarnation is presented as the 'conscience' knows it cannot be so while IN the Game.

The *arrogance of the body* will show in other spirit-awakening activities. This includes, but is not limited to, astral travel, aura reading, shamanic activities, tarot and many other psychic sciences. These activities are all threats to body ID and control. If you run into blocks while learning any of them, your 'conscience' is right there to fill you with doubts, fears and insecurities intended to drag you backward. There is always the howl of the Game, by its agents, to 'repent' and 'return to the fold' where an 'approved Game icon' will tell you what to beLIEve and what is of some fairy tale 'devil'. Notice as well that this 'devil' has all kinds of torments that are *body centric*: 'burning fire' and other physical torments that do not exist beyond 3rd density.

While the spirit *wants* to learn and experience more to enhance shim's nature, you will have *blocks* and *challenges*. These are based on *your* incarnation's *cw'rent* level of progression, Game experience requirements by your Higher Self, and more. One thing that you must learn is patience. It is body-ID to 'want it and want it NOW'. Spirit, on the other hand, *knows what is eternally important must be earned arid worked for*. Eternity is an awfully long expanse. There is *no* rush from a spirit point of view. What rushes you? *The body does*. Why? Because it knows it is finite and when no longer required by the Higher Self, it will forever cease to exist. THAT'S the rush. See what is *operating* on you?

When the spiritual activity you desire to expand in does not move as quickly as you would 'prefer it to', the *body* is quick to throw out *thoughts* like: waste of time, where's the ice cream, how' about some sex or any other diversion. When I was learning astral travel, I *learned* to silence the body's demands from the stray itch to loud demands for some physical indulgence. At other incarnational levels, thoughts of religious fears may flood someone's mind. Watch out for those pitchforking devils! The 'conscience' knows how' to send pleasing vibrations as well as it knows to send guilt to control how you should operate.

The *arrogance of personality* is *opportunistic* and is active on *multiple body ID levels*. It is connected to *all body ID loops and fences*. It is part of the DNA command structure and control. Knowing this and how it operates should assist you in your progression.

Game Encouraging Cults of Personality

With the (it's about time) death of Darksider pope Wojtyla, we are able to see the *cult of personality* in action on a massive scale not seen since Diana was murdered. The pope's cult followers call him 'the great' and demand he be made a 'saint'. As M5 readers know, a catholic 'saint' is just another god in their huge pantheon. Watching the news on the day of his funeral, the chants, the adoration and the mythology of just who this Dark pope was (and was not) played for the world to see.

There is no need here to go into the propaganda lies of pope Wojtyla being kindly and freedom loving. That was hype. This pope's main advisor, as stated over and over in the news, was Cardinal Ratzinger who may well have been shipped in from Mintaka. Ratzinger is one of the darkest of the Dark. Again, that, too, is easy to research if you are interested. I was surprised, though, to hear Ratzinger mention, during the funeral homily, that Wojtyla worked in a chemical plant during World War II. Yes, that was one location where Zyklon B was manufactured for the death camps. But that, too, is already available for research. What is important to observe is how this Darksider pope is being held up as an icon for the faithful to give their power away to. The Rense site is one location where research may be located on the hidden side of pope Wojtyla.

During his reign as pope, Wojtyla ran around the world encouraging his cult of personality as well as being the advocate for worship of Mary, the Queen of Heaven. If he could dazzle people with his personality in order to bring more worshippers to the queen, he was doing his job. Even his coffin had the M for Mary on it which branded his remains that he was a loyal follower of the queen. But which real queen?

Another cult of personality that reaches past death is Diana. Diana is a Lightside icon. While ALL cults of personality are meant to siphon off one's power, the cult of Diana is discouraged by those in world control. Yet, the cult of pope Wojtyla is being encouraged by those in world control. The cult of Diana draws attention to some of the shadier activities of sequentials on Earth. This is not what they want. The cult of pope Wojtyla is designed to assist sequentials on Earth and the sequentialization of Earth.

The cult of Diana has lost considerable momentum as the w'orld media does not harp on it. The cult of pope Wojtyla has had tremendous media and religious momentum. The media is feeding the cult's fever. It did not with Diana. The Dark icon of this pope, wearing the Lightside vestments (wolf in sheep's clothing), will gain in momentum. When the world encourages the cult of personality, especially for an icon who has died, be assured that there is a definite purpose for this.

All *icon worship* is created so that the incarnations *give their power away* and these are *major distractions* in terms of *who you really are* and for *connecting with your Higher Self*. These are Game designed traps. Notice how icons are always 'closer to god' and better

MATRIX VGoldEdition- Volume III

The Journey

© 2000 - 2005 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

than you could ever be? *Icon worship cheapens yow' incarnational path and lessens the likelihood that you will discover your true identity.* Yet, *all of us have these experiences in the process of discovering who we ti'uly are and in progressing to the Very Advanced stages.* Being a simultaneous path planet, Earthers are surrounded by the *very first Low incarnations all the way to the rare Awakened Final Incarnations.* Toss in *sequential meddlers* and *minions* and we have a real stew-pot of activity that is *not* present on sequential planets.

Cults of personality that receive media and establishment approval should always been looked on with heavy suspicion. Media and establishment are *Game control devices.* If they encourage this, *that* should be your warning that it is bogus.

Power Issues, Wisdom & Final Incarnations

The *polarities strive for power*; as readers of Matrix 5 know from the many segments regarding the Game and polarities. Dark wants *power for power's sake* and what it may do for 'me'. Light wants *power for conti'ol* with the concept that 'they know what is best for you' even at your expense. Both polarities are *conti'ol freaks* and use what power they gain as they see fit regardless of what the object of their power usage might think. Dark's concept: it's all about me for me. Light's concept: it's all about me at my expense for your benefit.

Power corrupts in the Game, yet our Higher Selves are omnipotent in themselves. So, how does this resolve itself in the Game? *Learning to use power properly is one of the goals of the Higher Self in the Game.* We have hundreds and hundreds of simultaneous path incarnations all dealing with all phases of power from the receiving end of it as well as the administering end. Previous to this path, we have had untold numbers of sequential incarnations that also dealt with power issues: power over us and power over others.

Notice how some crave more and more power and control, not over self, but *over other's* for both Dark and Light reasons. *The key to real power is not in external use of it, but rather the wisdom to know when and where to employ the power you have.* This struggle begins with our first sequential incarnation and moves all the way to your Final Incarnation.

One of the major tests for a Final Incarnation is learning *when to use their unique abilities* as a Final and, more importantly, *when not to use them.* Your Final Incarnation is endowed with knowledge and talents that no other single incarnation of your Higher Self is entitled to. This is *by design* and Game plans.

Remember from previous segments that graduation involves passing certain tests that your Higher Self *agreed* to. These tests include experiential loop/fence breaking, sensoiy experiences and demonstrated maturity with power issues. Your Final Incarnation will be tempted to use their power levels in both Dark and Light ways. It is your Final Incarnation that learns to bring this into true Balance (not yin/yang balance) before graduation.

MATRIX VGoldEdition- Volume III

The Journey

© 2000 - 2005 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

Lightsiders have come to me asking me to intervene as a shaman “for his/her benefit” because they know that this person ‘needs’ this direct interference. “It’s for their benefit”, this one Lightsider healer said to me. The stories are always geared to the victimhood tones and oh-poor-them invocations which works on fellow Lightsiders. This is how Lightsiders operate with power issues - it’s for your benefit per my decision. This, of course, reeks of sequentialism and a denial of individual path experiences. Review past segments if you cannot figure out why.

Darksiders have come to me and tried luring me with stuff like: since you can astral time travel, why don’t you go and find the lottery numbers and be rich ... if financial astrologers are rich, why are you not into financial astrology to be rich? Just think of the power you can have. Darksiders also say you can control others with what you know and make them do what you need them to do. Darksiders use controls over others to force their sexual/romantic attentions, for example those who place spells of control to force one’s will.

We ALL have incarnations in both of these polarities. It IS necessary to have the *full experiences* in both polarities in order to mature to Balance. As an Awakened Final Incarnation, learning to say ‘no’ to both polarities is the goal. When to use and when not to use your abilities is the testing that your Higher Self will have you discover. It is always easier to use your abilities. *The challenging phase is learning to not use them and embrace Allowance for others.* This is when *incarnational maturity* develops. You will succeed with it as your Awakened Final preceding Graduation.

The purpose of this segment is not only to give you some insight to more about a Final Incarnation, but is also to let you know *it is needed that you experience power in both Dark and Light forms. Without these experiences, you could not reach Balance in power issues. This is significant for higher density experiences,* but that is a whole other matter for after you Graduate the Game.

Control Freaks and The Game

Control freaks are those *incarnations* or *groups of incarnations* that seek to exert *power* (Dark) over the vast majority *who are just in the Game for experiences and self-development.* Sequential control freaks are those who ensure that the incarnates on their planet progress AS a planet. They also seek to *expand* their control to other planets/systems in one way or another. Individuality is greatly restrained as discussed in past M5G segments. On *sequential planets*, you would discover that the planetary/system/*empire control freaks are connected to Higher Selves who are extremely addicted to the 3rd density playing field.* These are the ones who *aspire* to governmental control positions/priesthoods where they can *impose their will over others.*

MATRIX VGoldEdition- Volume III

The Journey

© 2000 - 2005 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

In the Orion Empire, the reptilian royals are the prime haven for Game *addicts*. These Higher Selves have discovered that they are able to *control* others IN the Game and BY the Game's rules in ways that they could *never* do likewise *outside* of the Game. The Orion Empire is an *extreme* form of *family control* and is *blood-line (genetically) oriented*.

On *other* sequential worlds occupied by other species, the same exists to varying degrees whether it is by an overt dictator or a ruling committee/council. It is the exertion/imposition of power over the masses. It is Dark based (such as Orion/Sirian) or it can be Light based (such as Pleiadian). Light power freaks impose their will "for your benefit" even if you can't see the benefit. Dark power freaks impose their will "because I say so, and fuck those who don't like it". Either way, the masses get screwed!

The quarantine of Earth is due to it being the *current* simultaneous planet in *our galaxy Game*. The *next* simultaneous galaxy Game planet will be likewise quarantined. It's not the masses of simultaneous who desire this, but rather their control freak leaderships who fear the Game moving too quickly and their eventual *loss of power over others*. Beyond the Game, NO Higher Self is able to lord it over any others. Game addicts, like drug addicts, fear the loss of the supply (power) of their Game drug. This is something that THEY will have to work out. Nevertheless they will do whatever they feel they must in order to keep this power.

Meanwhile, here on Earth, you can easily see how control freaks are operating during this stage of EndGame. These are NOT all simultaneous incarnates. Most are sequential *posing* as simultaneous, be they shape-shifting reptilians or other sequentials. However there ARE those who have made the jump from sequential to simultaneous path and *want* to continue to impose their wills over the masses. These people are generally working with their sequential counterparts.

Enter Earther royal families who have been around since dirt. Enter Earther lines that are also considered better/superior than the average such as Kennedy, Bush, Rothschild, Rockefeller, and numerous others. Note these are all GENETIC-based lines. As per previous M5G segments, those who stress genetic lines are sequentially-awed. Keep that in mind and you will have a clearer perspective on the Game here. Simultaneous path incarnates of mid-Advanced levels and higher should be aware that it is the *incarnating spirit* and NOT the genetic line that matters.

Yet, most Earthers seem to be eager to bow and to *defer* to these false gods. Why? *This is a carry-over from our sequential path eons*. When you progress from the sequential to the simultaneous, you do *not* start as if the sequential never existed for you. True, your memories of that path are blocked, but you have innate experiences that hang on. This is *because the simultaneous path is where you continue the Game and have to overcome all the shit that you had to experience as a sequential path*.

Hence, you have those who want power over groups who are of a Low, Mid or through the mid-Advanced levels. Each wants different powder/control over groups whether that group

MATRIX VGoldEdition- Volume III

The Journey

© 2000 - 2005 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

be a circle of friends, neighborhood, town or greater. How far one can climb the power ladder depends on the planetary rulers who are sequentials. You must have the right genetics to ascend. You should be able to piece that together. The Game does have its rules and all sides operate within them.

This is *why*, throughout Earth's history, since it became the simultaneous planet of our galaxy Game, that there have always been *clusters of control*. BUT one thing that set Earth apart from the sequentials is that you, as a *simultaneous* incarnate, could have *widely different* cultures/races/experiences on the *same* planet. It was the introduction by the aliens of *technology* that began to undo the simultaneous path nature of Earth and start its transformation as a sequential planet - ONE world, ONE government - somewhere where 'everyone was the same'. The power mad on a planetary scale all in the overt name of 'for your benefit': THAT is a LIE being forced on the masses. The American government is probably the Darkest on Earth today. It attempts to coat itself in Light, but this is an easily to see deception from my level. The true Axis of Evil (Dark) on Earth today is U.S./Britain/Israel. You will have to come to your *own* awareness of these matters depending on *your* path and *your* path-required *experiences*.

It is WAY too late to return to the simultaneous place during this time period. We are having experiences during pre-EndGame years that have a chaotic vibration. This is the way OF the Game. This is similar to *each* EndGame for *each* simultaneous planet in our galaxy Game. The *next* simultaneous planet is chosen and will be the *next* center of interest in the galaxy when Earth's Planetary Spirit graduates.

It is *only* on the *simultaneous* path where one can graduate the Game and have their Dominant, Very Advanced and Final Incarnations. The sequential path has nothing to compare, although they will try to deceive you to follow them. As for those Game addicted Higher Selves, they will have to work things out for themselves at their own pace. We will be LONG gone, and I do mean LONG gone, while the Orion royals are still searching for physical immortality and galaxy-wide dominance. Eventually they, too, will move beyond, but *when* is not *our* concern. That's the individuality of it all. *Individuality is the single biggest thieat to all the structures of the Game because individuality is how we REALLY are as Higher Selves*. Higher Selves DO engage in activities *with* others but it is *not* a dominance thing as it is on 3rd density. It will be great to return to the experience of that freedom once again.

Control Freaks and The Game - Part II

The Control Freak is a *dominance addict*. *The Game gives these Higher Selves something to experience that they cannot get away with outside of the Game because no one would put up with it*. Outside of the Game, beyond the polarity densities, each Higher Self is responsible for shimsself. *Dominance* is a *polarity issue* because the counter to it is subservience. If you cannot find someone to obey your control-freakish self, it becomes a non-event. However while IN a galaxy Game, it becomes an addictive rush to SOME Higher Selves.

MATRIX VGoldEdition Volume III

The Journey

© 2000 - 2005 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

Throughout our TOTAL Game experience ALL Higher Selves will experience control on both ends of the polarity spectrum. This is necessary in order to merge both ends into the Balance view it eventually becomes. This experience is not an addiction if one moves gracefully through the experiences. There is nothing 'graceful' about the Orion royals Higher Selves and their fevered approach to clinging to power as they do, especially the Orion queen with cloning and body- hopping to retain that control/dominance. As stated in the previous segment, this will eventually pass.

On Earth, the sequential control freakism demonstrates as *group conformity*. Notice the many heterosexuals acting with total imbalance over the matter of gay marriage. Their rabid, mouth foaming passion is one of sequential demand for *conformity*, *body ID* and their desires to *dominate*. Similarly, the 'one path' religions of the world, the religious institutions especially with the 'one' domineering god, demand *conformity*. These have always resorted to *violence* to enforce their perverted mentality. This is another sequential incarnation hold-over running through our simultaneous experience. One's body ID will shriek with its DNA commands that were instilled by alien genetic scientists. This shrieking is the rabid nature of those opposed to this attack on sequential path conformity.

Do you notice how the 'majority' seems to be at its best when no one makes waves to disturb the status quo? Notice how they look back on long gone years where they have an illusion that all was well and change was looked down on? That is a sequential process. The ones who DO 'make waves' and strike out with their own uniqueness are dealing with impulses from their Higher Selves. It is one thing to *be* unique, but another thing to force *your* uniqueness on everyone in such a way that it forces them to do the same thing you are doing. That is just another wave of sequentialism. This is what the one-god religions do. They are not content to have their beLIEfs, but demand that everyone else accept them as well at the expense of their *own* lifestyle.

The issue of gay marriage, since the fascists are making such a big deal out of it, is a good example. If same-gender couples desire marriage and all the benefits/liabilities that that arcane institution has, it is *their* business alone. Because *they choose* to do it has no effect on het gender couples. It does *not* mean that everyone has to marry another same gender person. THAT would be enforced sequentialism. *However sequentialism cannot bear another group being different but equal in the affectional arena*. The control issues of 'sin', 'abnormality' and other nonsense control freak buzz words are rampant to tie and enforce their sequential mindset. This would present valid options to a 'one-way' mentality, which is anything but sequentialism.

Yet many non-gays DO support gay marriage. This indicates that they have a stronger impulse from their Higher Selves and, at *their* various levels, seek to break free of the sequentially dominated Game.

The control freaks will not give up. They are thriving here during EndGame because of the negative emotional rushes that they create. *The asfrol has its conti'ol freaks as well. The*

MATRIX VGoldEdition- Volume III

The Journey

© 2000 - 2005 Leading Edge International Research Group. AH Rights Reserved.

lower astral levels are particularly populated with them. However on the astral, with knowledge, one can get away from these nut cases, especially on Focus level 27.

Today's control freaks love using Lightsider hot-button words to cow the masses to beLIEving their bullshit. Darksider Bush and his gang of war criminals are the perfect examples of that in action. May the Earth Planetary Spirit graduate VERY soon!

You should be able to see how complex this can get and my attempt to discuss this has its limitations with English translations of this knowledge. This is *not* a simple-to-define/explain matter. I have given you insight to consider at *your own level* and do with as *you feel you must* even if that be to toss it out of your consciousness.

EndGame Sequential Plans: America and More

I spoke a lot about the sequentialization of Earth in *The Graduation Key*. You will find that I am continuing that thread, building upon what you read in Volume II.

With the American Empire seeldng global dominance and the submission of all to the will of Washington, you should consider their propaganda tactics and *how they are different from most previous empires*. Note the 'aura' that the Darksiders in Washington love to generate: 'America is good' and 'anyone who disagrees with America is bad'. This is not a new *concept*, but was *purposefully generated* a long time ago *to advance the sequentialization of Earth*. It is *how* this concept is being used by American Darksiders *today* that puts a new slant on that tactic.

Sequentialization must begin with *one country*, and what better country than a *sequentially-generated one*. Enter the United States. The statue of ancient goddess, Semeramis, standing in New York harbor encourages the global riff-raff to enter. This was great public relations, especially in the 19th and early 20th centuries. At *that* time, when the Darkside sequentials in Washington were driving the Native Americans from their homelands, there was a huge amount of open space that needed people to populate. These people *needed* to be primarily of the lower end of the spectrum.

As I pointed out in previous segments, the *alien sequentials always look for low-end people to manipulate*. The sequentials were behind the Semeramis statue with her flame of the Illuminati. These icons 'illuminate' the plan of the sequentials on Earth. However, they cover this up with the local riff-raff by telling them that these *icons* stand for 'liberty' and 'freedom'. While the riff-raff beLIEve this, *they are being deceived*. Once they beLIEve this, *they can be controlled*. All the Darksiders in Washington have to do is drag out the 'liberty' and 'freedom' *icons* and, like the pied piper, the riff-raff dance to their tune. Their beLIEf is that 'it *must* be true' since 'they are saying the *right words*'. The riff-raff *fears knowing that it is any different* that what Washington says it is.

Yes, this is part of the EndGame *experience pattern*, but it is to your advantage *to know* just *what* is going on and *how* the public is being manipulated. The American public has

MATRIX VGoldEdition- Volume III

The Journey

© 2000 - 2005 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

become so conditioned by this Dark control that they tend to get highly offended when the lie is pointed out to them. During the 1930's-40's, it was the Germanic people who were the 'superior' ones. This was just a dress rehearsal for the American situation of today. *Instead of basing superiority on a single ethnic group* (something the jews still insist on), *you have a political unit consisting of many groups*. Single ethnic group superiority (again except for the jews - hmmm) is 'bad'. American 'stew pot superiority' is 'good'. You *should* be able to see the planetary sequentialization in that. In order to fall under the embrace of the sequentialized American *group*, you must bow to Washington.

Yet, the *nationalism* of the Americans today is equal to that of the Germans of last century. THIS wall have to be eliminated in a sequentialized Earth. Sequentialization demands loyalty to the planet *as a whole* and not to any single regional political unit. But the American phase is just the latest in the sequentialization of Earth. Unlike the homogenous *alien* worlds where *everyone is the same* (reptilians on this world, siliconics on that world, human-ish on another) Earthers, due to different alien groups' genetic manipulations, have *elements of many different types of beings* (excluding the silicoid and a few others).

This is *why* it is necessary, from the sequential point of view, for Europeans to be overwhelmed by Asians and Africans. This is *why* the United States must have its base of western European heritage smothered by Central/South Americans, Asians and others. The western European base *has been* the strongest single unit 011 Earth for a long time due to their expansionist (reptilian) desires. Just as the reptilians conquer and formed their empire, the western Europeans did likewise and it is western European traditions that overwhelmed other cultures. American culture is overwhelmingly western European in flavor. Yet other sequential aliens are patrons to other ethnic areas of Earth.

Yeah, I know - it's complicated. Your Higher Self has the full memories of the galaxy Game even though the incarnations do not. You can also access many facets of the Game in the Library on 27, if you wish. That there is SO much going on now that is part of the latter EndGame cycle. The muck gets increasingly muckier *as the sequential move to overpower the simultaneous* in wanting to deny our path on Earth.

America is NOT the 'good' guy that it portrays to the world. It *implies* that *all other's* are *less*. It says that 'if you do not tow the American philosophical lines' you are 'bad'. This is *why* major Darksider von Bush said, "You are either with us or against us". The *sequential mindset lives* for polarity and *denies* Balance. While the *bulk* of American simultaneous path Higher Selves who live in America *will buy* the American 'superiority' bullshit, those of the Very Advanced and Awakened Final Incarnations wall discover *what is really going on*.

America can nuke whole cities and is considered 'good'. America and its allies can bomb cities and kill people (considered 'bad' by Washington, London or Jerusalem) with impunity and that's 'fine'. Yet when any American is killed, you get a '3-act Chinese opera' over it. Killing ANY American by a non-American is always 'bad'. You see this in Israel as

MATRIX VGoldEdition- Volume III

The Journey

© 2000 - 2005 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

well. See how they *are* and *what's going on?* If not, you need to reevaluate where *you* are and the *state* of your *own* awakening.

The fascists in America (primarily the Republican party) use *fear* and *intimidation* to attempt to keep the rest of the population in line with their *empire building*. *Flags* and *control slogans* are in abundance with them. They are Darksiders with *specific goals*. Knowing *this*, what are *you* doing? *If* it is *your path* to participate, go for it. *If* it is *your path* to counter it, go for it. Whatever *your path* is, *enjoy the experiences to the fullest*. EndGame is here for *all of us*.

Yet the *Graduation Key* is *in place*. You have all the keys that you need to spiral out of the Game and graduate. That is the bottom line for the Earther simultaneous path Higher Selves.

America and The Dark Agenda

Since the previous segment on tanks moving through New York City, an M5 reader alerted me to this link that I suggest you check out:

<http://globalresearch.ca/articles/CHOI-o6A.html>

"A recent Report of the Homeland Security Council entitled Planning Scenarios describes in minute detail, the Bush administration's preparations in the case of a terrorist attack by an outside enemy called the Universal Adversary (UA)."

What is particularly disturbing is that the Dark, under the banner of theocratic fascism, has grouped all of these groups in one "Universal Adversary" as "threats" to "the established political order":

- "foreign [Islamic] terrorists"
- "domestic radical groups" [antiwar and civil rights groups]
- "state sponsored adversaries" ["rogue states"/ "unstable nations"]
- "disgruntled employees" [labor and union activists].

Matrix V readers have been warned for a long time that the United States is not an icon of 'freedom'. That is bullshit that most of the world buys into. It is worth noting that Homeland Security (fascist sounding name too) reports like this do NOT make the mainstream news. Neither did tanks driving through New York City.

Secret meetings, secret memos, secret this and secret that are ALL elements of the Dark polarity. America also has a controlled media. All the *real* news comes from independent sources away from standard press, television and radio. Even when watching the propaganda channels' news, notice how reporters (for the most part) and interviewers treat politicians as if they were some kind of royalty. One would think that the people work for

MATRIX V Gold Edition- Volume III

The Journey

© 2000 - 2005 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

the politicians when it is suppose to be the other way around. If anything, it should be the politicians subservient to the people. Yet, that is the ideal. It does not exist.

Note, though, that propaganda to the contrary of reality flourishes. Evey totalitarian government has had their *workers' pai'cidise* propaganda to deceive the gullible. The Americans, under theocratic fascist von Bush, have become the worst of the lot since America was created with the concept of freedom as its foundation. The foundation is long gone, but the locals refuse to admit what is in front of them. America, not only under the current von Bush, but also previous Presidents, has bombed innocents in the name of sequentialization of Earth and empire building. The world permits this not because of the bullshit propaganda, but rather due to it being in the long term plans for Earth to become sequentialized.

When you have a nation or group operating under the Dark agenda masters, world courts have no reach to you and you can pretty well do what you want unless you piss off the wrong people. That's why Israel can treat the Palestinians as the Germans treated the jews in the 30's and get away with it. That's why America can invade anyone they want today (Iraq/Afghanistan/Grenada/Panama/etc). That is why Serbian government types are being persecuted while Americans, Israelis, British, etc (part of the current Dark agenda corps) are not. This will change only if the Dark agenda takes on a new direction.

One thing to note from history is that the Dark agenda leaders have been known to switch tracks for a greater agenda, their next level. For example: Germany served its purpose by setting the stage for Israel to exist, among other things. Once its purpose was fulfilled, Germany was no longer needed for the agenda. There is always a reason for a global event to happen and the reason is never what one perceives as the public reason. Dark does not hesitate to dispose of people or countries when they no longer serve their purpose. This was also well shown in *Star Wars III*.

The agenda reason for what is happening with America is not what is seen as the public reason. It is not 'freedom and democracy'. It *never* was BUT it plays well to the locals. Freedom is a simultaneous path concept, not a sequential. America, Britain and Israel are enforcing sequential path concepts. They want a homogenous Earth.

Remember that the Emperor in *Star Wars III* promises peace, security and an end to war under Dark control. Emperor von Bush is doing the same. Minions love the idea. Low and Mid levels also do as long as they are left alone in their idealistic worlds...go back to sleep! The more Advanced one is, the less comfortable you are and the more you can observe what is going on and for what purpose. Yet, through mid-Advanced levels, these people see it as a Light crusade to defeat Dark, and that is just what Dark encourages. Very Advanced and Final Incarnations are not fooled by the propaganda mills. Dark finds it especially difficult to hide from the Awakened Final Incarnations.

Mati'ix V continues to point out what the polarities are doing during EndGame, yet, unlike Lightsiders, M5 does not encourage conflict with the Dark (or the Light) as long as the

MATRIX VGoldEdition- Volume III

The Journey

© 2000 - 2005 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

polarities do not try to engage in conflict with pre-Graduates. Knowledge/observations are important for those ready to Graduate. Dark longs for conflict, but prefers creating situations where Light makes the first move against them. Dark then plays the victim and claims they "had no other choice". The theocratic fascist American government is setting up the same scenario.

EndGame is very difficult and becoming more so on a daily basis. Keep your observational skills sharp. Learn what you can while you still. Enjoy whatever you can while you still can. Most of all: trust in YOUR Higher Self.

The Cross and The Dark Agenda

Volume III Special Segment

In the Gold Edition, it w'as revealed that the Christian cross is used by the Dark polarity as a portal for like-minded low'er astrals. This is well understood and employed by Dark occult practitioners. The reader should review' that segment as a refresher for this one.

An energy vortex is active on the top/center of a standing cross. When the cross is placed horizontally, the energy vortex forms in the center of the crosspiece. This Dark vortex is black in appearance (tornado shaped) and is a portal for lower astral activity. Knowing that, you should be able to understand why so many people get creepy feelings in Christian cemeteries with a forest of crosses all around.

Organized religion is an agent of the Dark in the guise of Light. What do you find in most Christian churches? Usually a cross on the roof or steeple, crosses inside the building and crosses as jew'elry for many of the followers. These places are marked as locations for lower astral interference. This is permitted as a challenge in Game activities.

It should also be noted that the shape of the unequal-armed cross is significant, while the equal-armed cross is not a Dark portal. In another time period the Romans use the cross to slowly kill their victims since they are sacrifices by Darksiders to their lower astral allies. The sacrifice is the emotional/tortured energies, emitted by the crucified, which feed the lower astral Darksiders. This is w'ell understood by the Darkside powers of the day.

While death by crucifixion rarely happens in this time period, the link continues by displays of the cross in religion and by those who wear it as jew'elry. There is a link in the Game on Earth between the crosses of the Roman period to those that have followed. Roman Darksiders created the linkage that endures. Remember that 'time' is an illusion on the simultaneous path. The churches displaying crosses, and the even Darker crucifixes, are linked by energy. The crucifix is a cross with a dead body (however fictitious the person was) hanging on it. It is intended that the person concentrate on the dead symbol's suffering. This adds to the time vibration power. Those who feed energy to the symbol of the cross are doing the bidding of the Darkside whether consciously or innocently. Remember 'the road to hell is paved with good intentions'.

This symbol of torture/death/lower astral Dark feasting is actually a complex portal structure intended to reach through much of the simultaneous Earther path. It is *intended* to be an obstacle to the simultaneous path Higher Selves.

In 312 C.E., legend has it that Constantine was on the edge of defeat by his rival Maxentius when he is said to have seen the vision of a cross in the sky with the words, in Latin, for "In this sign conquer". Only a Darkside alien hologram could create this illusion, but whether or not it happened, Constantine was responsible for Christianity becoming the state religion and the cross as its symbol. One should remember that 'conquering' is a Dark polarity/sequential concept. It involves suppression of individuality and imposition of conformity. What is interesting is that the cross had only been a symbol of torture and death. By twisting it to become a symbol of 'salvation' is pure perversion. The original intent remains, but Dark (as its nature implies) hides the true intent in the shadows while professing it to be an object of Light.

The Dark portal cross has spread like a cancer around the globe. Crusaders used it on their shields (may the Dark be with me intent) when they molested Arabs and Turks in the name of 'salvation'. Western European invaders brought it with their priests to conquer and poison most of the world in order to "civilize" (read: force conformation) the non-christians/pagans. Pagans are those who are not Christians, but it is used as a demeaning word by the Christians. What is ironic is that the core shadow rulers and top Christian rulers actually *are* pagans: Again: Dark putting itself to the world as Light.

While the use of the cross as a religious symbol of conquering has its roots in 312 C.E., it is still being used today with Christian missionaries who spread their poison all over Earth to 'conform' in order to be 'saved'. Bibles and crosses are easy to obtain for free. Yes, pass around those Dark portal symbols.

Brought up in the catholic church, I was given a fancy crucifix when I was an altar boy. I kept this for years, always taking it with me whenever I moved. When I finally reached a certain stage in my incarnation's progression and dumped the church, I took that crucifix outside, placed it on the driveway at an angle and smashed it with a hammer. At the time, I did not realize exactly what I was doing. I was still years away from my major Awakening, yet it was something that I just knew that I had to do. The crucifix shattered with one strike of the hammer. I put the pieces in the trash and that Dark portal was closed.

What these Dark portals primarily do in these days is open an easy path for negative vibrations of grief, sorrow, sadness, anger, etc to flow into the lower astral. These portals also allow easy access for lower astrals to use their abilities to influence Earthers to act in Dark interests. This is easy to see in post 9/11 America where using the cross as a way of vengeance and imposition of the American Christian way over the non-christian muslim nations of Afghanistan and Iraq. The attacks on the koran, or any non-christian holy book/icon, are considered part of the 'conquering' aspect that began with Constantine. Yes, the Americans in their concentration camp in Cuba, as well as in their prison camps in Iraq

MATRIX VGoldEdition- Volume III

The Journey

© 2000 - 2005 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

and Afghanistan do mock non-christian faiths. This is the Dark polarity. You don't have to be a Final Incarnation to see this.

The vortex connected to the cross portal can be manipulated, by Dark practitioners, to be small or monstrosly huge. Huge Dark portals connected to the cross/crucifix are found at the Vatican, for example. Remember how Pope Wojtyla (segment *Ding, Dong the Pope is Dead*) sashayed around the world clutching that demonic crucifix? Among other things, he was channeling the devotion that the naive directed to him into strengthening the power of the cross. Energy of this type of devotion can be easily directed by a Dark practitioner for Dark purposes. Popes/priests have been walking crosses via their ceremonial garb. Pope Wojtyla had his own 'crusade' in making his world trips. He seemed driven to the day he died. This was part of the Dark agenda.

This segment gives those (for whom M5 is written) greater insight to the Dark plan for EndGame and one of its visible tools. A cross is not going to turn you into a zombie if there is one near you. They don't have that kind of power. They *will* suck any negative energy you create and *will* encourage you to produce more, usually in subtle ways. Those crosses always seem to appear when death, misery or other sorrows are concentrated. Siphon that energy to feed the lower astrals!

You are also easier to monitor by lower astrals if a cross is nearby. However, if you fear them, you feed them! You should be aware of this, but there is no need to dwell on it. I see crosses all the time. At least one co-worker wears a large one around her neck every day. Another has a huge one hanging in his car. I notice them. I know what they do. Gold energy works well in insulating the aware from their subtle flows. Since I have no fear of them, they cannot influence me.

The world watches as America is held in sway by the cross and the cross wavers. The Dark is exerting great pressure here due to EndGame and the presence of the Graduation Key. The Dark is violent by nature and those who use the cross, whether they are the shadow Darksiders, American Taliban or the Ku Klux Klan (burning cross) will use violence to get their way. Violence is not only physical, but mental as well. It is Constantine Christian concept to conquer and if you are not "with us" you are "against us" as cross waver Bush smirks in the Darlcside way.

Consider this segment carefully. Being aware is the first step in dealing with any situation. The cross/crucifix is just one of the landmines of EndGame. Be wary of the cross and be on guard with those who arrive in its name.

MATRIX V Gold Edition- Volume III

The Journey

© 2000 - 2005 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

Dark America, Fear and EndGame

The American government is very vocal about encouraging popular uprisings and coups in countries that do not bow to Washington and the sequential path that it wants to enforce on Earth. The American government views foreigners who kow-tow to Washington and work against their out-of-favor-with-DC government as courageous and 'democratic'. Those for whom *Matrix V* is intended know that the bullshit express starts at the White House and the current theocratic fascist ruled Congress.

Politicians and the military take oaths to "protect and defend the Constitution of the United States". They do *not* take a loyalty oath to the person in the White House or any other figurehead, no matter what office. In Germany during Hitler's reign, the military took oaths to Hitler personally. This has been the same in any totalitarian country. North Korea is an excellent current day example of that. Americans do not. Yet, I always find it interesting that the military is taught to salute the uniform rank of an officer, not the man out of uniform. Notice how they salute the President, though. That is subservience to a person...the silent loyalty oath?

However the United States has become an imperial presidency. This should not be surprising since this country is empire building for a sequentialized Earth. The American government continues to get Darker and Darker. While it encourages "regime changes" in non-subservient nations, it condemns the concept in regard to its own. American politicians prefer to juggle 'freedom', 'democracy' and the UN-true term "leader of the free world". Watch the shiny, colored balls while they pick your pockets and strip you bare.

As has been suggested by numerous aware commentators, regime change begins at home. The two-party American system is rigged. Elections are flawed and crooked. Bush gets appointed to the White House in spite of the election, for example. America has become a banana republic with its own junta. Where are those who will "protect and defend the Constitution of the United States from enemies BOTH foreign AND domestic"?

The White House is corrupt, war mongering and worse. Today Congress rubber stamps most of what the White House wants. The military blindly obeys war criminal orders. Remember when Germans said they were "only following orders"? You have the same thing today. The Germans were still held accountable because they knew better. So, with that recent historic example, the American military has no excuse. By supporting a corrupt White House, they are part of the problem.

Most Americans would gasp and have a fit of the "vapors" over the thought of a military coup in this country. Yet it is applauded when it occurs in countries with governments that don't lose Washington's ass. What's good for the goose is good for the gander, as the old saying goes. A military coup or popular citizen's uprising is what America would need to clear the air of corruption.

MATRIX V Gold Edition- Volume III

The Journey

© 2000 - 2005 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

On the other hand, that is an idealistic concept. It presumes that Dark would be defeated on its agenda of sequentialization of Earth. That will not happen, *except* by the Graduation events, especially those involving the Planetary Spirit. Even then, we are just *leaving* the Game, *not* altering its dynamics.

If a coup or other popular uprising would happen in the United States and bring down its dictatorship and theocratic fascism, the Dark would *quickly* adapt to a *new* sequentialized scenario. Alternatives are in place for just such an occurrence. As noted in a previous segment, Germany's dictatorship served a purpose. Now America's dictatorship does too. Dark is notorious for tossing away people, countries and concepts that are no longer necessary for its agenda.

Meanwhile, I have gotten emails where I hear the knees knocking and the teeth chattering over the rapid Darkening of America. *Matrix V* readers were told from the start that EndGame would get worse as we approach Graduation. Now that it is becoming more obvious with the previous two segments, plus a lot more readily available on the internet, individual islands of comfort are looking less secure. Fear is your worst enemy in all Game situations. Fear is a body ID'd concept of both the unknown and the termination of one's incarnational existence. Take stock of your individual situation. If the alien Wild Card is played this summer...if the financial collapse comes...if martial law is declared because America's government causes another 9/11 event to occur...if any of a number of events happens due to the Dark agenda and it touches you directly...how will YOU handle it?

The body ID'd person will panic, allow fear to ravage their system and imprison their spirit (providing a feast for the lower astrals) and cease to function normally. This is what the Dark is counting on. Even an Awakened Final Incarnation does not have access to *exactly* what will happen *exactly* when. That's part of the Game and Game participation. Review your personal situation. What if the internet was shut down by Washington as it puts its Dark agenda into high gear on the people? What if the aliens land with demands? What if the economy collapses and martial law is declared? What if you can't go to work the next day as you have been doing for years? What if your paper money is worthless and your store shelves are empty? Lots of 'what ifs' that may be considered. Some of these may occur or we could be hit with events not even considered before. That's the exciting part of EndGame.

What these segments do is alert you to major changes that will be forced upon us. M5 readers are FAR more mentally prepared than others who think that life will go on forever as it has been. The Atlanteans thought so too even to the day before their lands sank in the Atlantic. Being mentally prepared does not mean you won't say, "oh, shit!" when it does happen. I certainly will, but I will not be surprised or stunned into inaction. These are things you should all consider. Remember my favorite phrase: Trust in YOUR Higher Self.

Freedom and The Game

The first week of June 2004 marks the 15th year since the Beijing massacre of those wanting more freedoms. *Freedom massacres of various sorts occur during the latter stages of EndGame.* Currently, the fascist Bush dictatorship has been massacring American constitutional freedoms under the phony 'war on terrorism' which is *actually* a 'war on *personal* freedoms' and the *forced* emplacement of *sequential standards* of planetary progression *over* individual, simultaneous experience patterns.

You will not experience true freedom while in the Game. The *very nature* OF the Game is to *deny Higher Self freedoms* and *test your limits in a restricted environment.* You gain many of your experiences, not by all the freedom you enjoy in your Higher Self state, but by *learning how you will operate wider the restrictions of the Game.*

The freedoms of the simultaneous path included the freedom to experience huge varieties of experiences simultaneously in numerous 'time periods'. You are free to experience ancient Greek, classical Chinese, unsullied Native American tribal and any other experience theater you desired in the pre-EndGame arenas on Earth. The chaotic EndGame scenario is when the sequential aliens, through *direct and technological* introduction methods, *dismantle the individual regions, subdue individuality and enforce the one planet doctrine that is a hallmark of the sequential path.* Refer back to previous segments on the sequential path for a refresher.

The constant use of the word 'freedom' by sequential manipulators (like the Bush dictatorship) is a deception. They like phrases that *sound* simultaneous but are *actually* cloaked sequentialism. Those regions persecuted and hounded are those who dare to NOT want to be sequentialized. These are the 'terrorists' of this latter stage of EndGame. In actuality, the true 'terrorists' are those enforcing the One World concept and the stripping away of cultural traditions and uniqueness. Something to consider: from a body ID standpoint, was the Chinese freedom ruckus of 15 years ago sequential or simultaneous in nature? Was the Chinese enforcement denying the simultaneous or the sequential expression? My only clue is which of the two sides wanted to be One World or true to their regional self.

The sequentials do NOT *comprehend* the *concept* of the simultaneous path. They have their *planetary hive mentalities* and see *anything that does not enhance the planetary group* as a *threat.* The '*equality issues*' that have become so big during EndGame, are *sequential* and *not* simultaneous. *The simultaneous path requires inequality to provide varying experiences for the simultaneous path Higher Selves.* This has been touched upon in other segments of M5G. For the simultaneous path, the more *variety* is available, the more incarnational experiences there are to *learn* from. THAT is *true freedom* from a *simultaneous* path Higher Self position.

MATRIX VGoldEdition- Volume III

The Journey

© 2000 - 2005 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

The sequential seek to *deny* this path on Earth. Yes, slavery is a hard *body experience*. If you are body ID'd you see it from the body ID point of view. If you *are* a Higher Self, you *only* view it as *a way to learn valuable experiences that you cannot learn otherwise*. As a simultaneous Higher Self, you do *experience both* slave and master. The same holds for male/female *roles*. Simultaneous Earth requires *wide gender experiences*. If you want to cling to the sequential 'equality of genders' mode, you *should* have remained on the sequential path. Body ID'd 'equality' pollutes the simultaneous path *by removing experiential opportunities*. The body ID'd want the *easy road*, the road of least obstacles. The simultaneous Higher Self wants *the most experiences*. Remember *the body is only a vehicle for experiences*. The body 'wants' to live in denial of the spirit and not being controlled by the spirit.

The introduction of one-god proselytizing religions on Earth *by the sequentials* was the harbinger of EndGame. One-god fanatics are *intolerant of individuality* and seek only a planet *under the rule of their theocracy*. ANY one-planet/one-way concept is sequential because *it denies individual expression*. If the one-godders were content to be unto themselves, that would be another story. However the one-godders are constantly seeking, especially during EndGame, to have *their* wall *imposed on others* through the bogus 10 commandments/bible or the islamic dictates/koran. You will *never* find simultaneous path freedom in a one-god religion. Those who compose lists of 'things you can't say' because of 'being offended' are sequential in origin. Conform! One World/One Way! Do not move off the narrow, sequential path!

Remember, when considering *freedom*, it's the simultaneous path *Higher Self's position* that is *prime* and not the *incarnational body*. This is very difficult to grasp if you are not Advanced enough on your incarnational path to comprehend it. This is one reason why the M5 materials are wTitten for a veiy small group who can grasp the complex concepts. *Your* Higher Self's Awakened Final Incarnation is the *only* incarnation *of* your Higher Self that will be able to grasp *this in its fullness*. The latter stage of EndGame is here. Observe and learn.

Freedom and The Game - Part II

The mix of simultaneous and sequential threads on Earth during EndGame is very complicated. As the sequential is rapidly overcoming the simultaneous, it takes some very deep/sharp observations to try and separate the influences.

In the previous segment, I discussed freedoms and the simultaneous multi-regional spheres of influence, especially using the Chinese example of their Beijing crackdown of 15 years ago. While this was the squashing of a western (primarily American) demonstration (remember the students' version of the statue of Semiramis, commonly called 'Liberty?'), the suppression was carried on by a *monolithic entity* that *suppresses individuality* in order to favor *the state*. Remember what the Statue of Semiramis refers to? If not, refer back to previous segments in M5G Vol I and II.

MATRIX VGoldEdition- Volume III

The Journey

© 2000 - 2005 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

Monolithic entities are sequential in nature. The simultaneous experience is very individualistic by its very nature. The Roman and other pre-EndGame, Earth empires were not of the same monolithic nature as the *latter EndGame empires enhanced by technological means* (German/Russian/Chinese, etc). For example, the Roman Empire did not care what deities those that they conquered worshipped as long as they had tolerance for all deities in the empire.

Enter EndGame empires enhanced by increasingly complex technologies. The German Third Reich and Russian Communist empires were the *first* EndGame empires that aggressively *used technology to suppress dissent* and *enforce monolithic/sequential rule* over a simultaneous Earth. This doesn't mean that pre-EndGame empires would not have done the same if they *had* the technology", BUT they *didn't* have it, so the point is historically moot. It was not allowed on Earth by the rules of the Game *at the time*.

The use of technology to suppress genuine freedom is a large part of the sequentialization of Earth. The Chinese Communist regime heavily relies on technology for control of individual *thought*. The Russian Communist empire collapsed, NOT because of a surge of individual repulsion to the monolithic system, but rather *on orders from those who are controlling the sequentialization of Earth to replace one form of the monolithic with another version*. The Russian empire was changed by those IN control to accommodate a greater plan for Earth.

The American empire is one that is becoming increasingly monolithic in the manner of other sequential models. The current fascist party rule in Washington is expert at *using* and *spreading fear* in order to rapidly reduce the 'freedoms' that Americans believe that they have. Refer to previous segments on the American 'freedom' illusion. With far more advanced technologies than available to the German or Russian empires, the Americans are able to invade/restrict their citizens more than their predecessors ever were capable of doing. Calling America's fascist 'Neo-Cons' is a typical American response such as calling an American terroristic event the 'Boston Tea Party' because it sounds so sweet and fun. Call it what it is Neo-Con = fascist and the 'Boston Tea Party' was a terroristic act if every other countries' events are also called 'terroristic'.

The American empire's monolithic monster is still developing and *has not yet reached its goal*.

There is a certain fear of the simultaneous path Earthers, BY the sequential movers, in certain countries. The sequential movers are counting on the *minions* and the *planted sequentialists* to hurry their plans along. FEAR is their main *coercive* tool and they enjoy *coating fear with the illusion of freedom*. Americans have foolishly given away much because they *allowed* fear to rule them. This is what the sequential planners are *counting on*. Expect more and more of the same with more 'examples' to occur within America due to those who are traitors to their oaths of office. If too high a level of skepticism is *made apparent* within the United States, I would *expect* another 'lesson' to be given to 'encourage' Americans to give away more to the monolith of sequentialism.

MATRIX V Gold Edition- Volume III

The Journey

© 2000 - 2005 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

This IS a highly complex topic and, depending on your level of progression, you can pursue it as deeply as you are comfortable with. My *advice* is to not accept anything that comes from government at face value because there is a definite agenda involved.

Alien governments require their citizens to be monolithically controlled to *serve their planet* over their individuality *unless* their individual contribution will *benefit the planet as a whole*. This concept has been covered in M5G Vol I.

Now that we are in the latter stages of EndGame, expect monolithic sequentialism to make increasing demands accompanied by more rapid technological releases. The movers of this plan don't care if their plans are carried out by a psychopathic megalomaniac like Bush or someone who has the iron fist in a velvet glove as long as their goals are met. Once a planetary monolithic government is in place, they will handle the individual wildfires as they see fit, for the 'good' of the planet as a whole, of course. This is the sequential way.

As for *those for whojn the Matrix V series is written for*, it is *only* that we are *in EndGame and preparing to spiral out/graduate from the Game* that will be our *individual* trump cards. The *Graduation. Key* is significant in that purpose not only to the simultaneous-pathers but to Earth's Planetary Spirit as well. Observe. See what conclusions that YOU reach. Follow YOUR path because that is what is significant to YOU.

Freedom and The Game - Part III

The Leading Edge site has an excellent article entitled *The Fear of Freedom*. Please go there to read it. The observation in that commentary is that it is the FEAR of freedom that is a dominant emotion on Earth. This is correct. He says that one doesn't know where the fear of freedom began since it is "lost in historical antiquity". The *memory* OF this is retained in ALL Higher Selves engaged in the galaxy Game, although you may not become *aware* of it *until* you are in your Awakened Final Incarnation.

The 'fear of freedom' is *sequential in nature* and *originates* on *those* worlds with *those* Higher Selves. They want to hold back individuality to keep their tedious planetary progression intact. I have written a number of segments on the topic of the sequential path in both volumes of Matrix V Gold.

True freedom is part of your non-Game self. You willingly surrender much of your individual freedom to *participate* in this galaxy Game. The most oppressive loss of freedom comes with the sequential path. You learn to progress as a *planetary* or *racial unit*. Individuality is sacrificed for 'the good of the whole'. This is *how* the galaxy Game begins and your Higher Self engages on this level for billions of years. This time is spent exploring 3rd density sensations and variations *within the limitations of the sequential path*. Yes, you retain your Game sequential memories on this path, but your individual

MATRIX VGoldEdition- Volume III

The Journey

© 2000 - 2005 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

freedom is *bound by planetary progression*. Conforming to 'the needs of the whole' is paramount.

Eventually, you break free of the sequential path and enter the simultaneous path. This is your first real *feel* of freedom, although it is still a *shadow* of *what you have away from the Game*. Now you are able to progress on multi-levels and situations at one time. However you will discover that your incarnations, especially of the Low and Mid levels, are where *a degree of conformity* is still demanded. You MAY progress as an individual, but *group pressu'ies* attempt to prevent you from becoming TOO different. You *learn to break free of the group*, though, and while that is not allowed on the sequential path, you can get away with it on the simultaneous path. Yeah, it can be frustrating and lonely in breaking free, but spiraling out of the Game *is not intended to be easy*. It IS intended to be *challenging*.

The American government is pompous when talking about freedom, yet the government exists to *limit freedom and enforce conformity*. "You are either with us or against us" is a sequential statement and M5G readers should know that sequentials are in control of the major governments of Earth. You should also notice how shrill Washington has been under its current fascist government in over-using the word 'freedom' and its cousin 'democracy'. Note that in a *democracy, the majority rule*. This is also a *sequential concept*.

It IS impossible to find true freedom while in the Game. True freedom will be one of your rewards when you graduate FROM the Game. Your spiritual self begins moving to this goal in the low-Advanced stages with *intensity* growing with each phase higher. Moving beyond the *false summit*, mid-Advanced stage is a spiritual coup for you, and the Veiy Advanced stages bring *rapid growth* and *freedom of expression*. Your Awakened Final Incarnation wall *tie it all together* and when *that* Incarnation is completed, you have graduation and *the return to the freedom you have been seeking ever since entering the Game*.

True freedom *allows* individuals to be *whatever they desire to be as expi'essions of themselves*. On Earth, simultaneous path freedom has taken place in individual countries and cultures. It was certain western Europeans who sought to *end* this and sequentialize much of the world as *colonies*. This is no surprise since *certain royal houses are alien/sequential*. But before EndGame, they were limited as to *how* they could force Earth to become sequential. During EndGame, they have more latitude and, as discussed in earlier segments, the introductions of advanced technologies have enhanced the sequentialization of Earth. Dictator Bush proclaims that Iraq is now "sovereign". Iraq was 'sovereign' before the invasion. It had its *own identity*. Sequentialized Washington does not like this. Remember, "You are either with us or against us". Add 'might makes right' and you have an American invasion under Israeli direction as the *latest part* in the sequentialization of Earth. The desire to *force* Iraq (or any other country) to be *like us* IS sequential and *lacks the respect of freedom and individuality*.

Earth's simultaneous freedoms would be all but eliminated if it was not for the elements revealed in M5G, especially Vol II. The only way to thwart this sequentialization is by

removing what they want to sequentialize. I have given you all the information that you need to draw your own conclusions. The use of the word 'freedom' by America is totally illusionary. 'Freedom under the law', 'freedom by *group decree*' and 'freedom by force of arm' is nothing but sequential path bullshit marketed in another way. Shit wrapped in colorful paper is still shit! EndGame!

Game Monoliths

The Game is loaded with *monolithic players* and *icons*. These are *icons of control* and *players who enforce* that monolithic, sequential pathway. Monolithic players are of *both* polarities. The Light would have everyone beLIEve that the Dark is chaotic while they represent order. This is NOT true. Both the Light AND the Dark are very order/control oriented. However their ultimate purposes are very different not withstanding very similar means in reaching them.

Monolithic players are those who embrace the *concepts* of 'chains of command' and 'rule of law'. Both are *limiting in nature* and *restricst the masses fi'om exploring their true selves*. Increasingly on American news programs, the use of the *phrases* 'chain of command' and 'rule of law' get increasing airtime. This is part of the conditioning of the planet for the rest of the sequential take-over. It is *definitely* required for alien occupation.

'Chains of command' indicate that there are those above you who 'know better than you do' for whatever venture that *you* are involved in. Apart from the military and para-military groups (police, etc), 'chains of command' exist ONLY if *those who participate in these ventures cede their power to them*. "Trust us ...*you don't need to know*" is a common concept. If I'm asking, "I need to know" is the un-intimidated reply for those who *haven't* given away their power. I have written about this *power-taking* concept in earlier segments. *Both polai'ities rely on heavy use of these chains to maintain control and the 'correct' thoughts of those in these chains*. Note that 'chains' are meant to *restrain/inhibit*. Keep that in mind.

Those who eagerly grasp on to 'chains of command' use their favorite weapon - *'rule of law'*. Laws are *both* Light AND Dark. Again, the Light would love it for everyone to beLIEve that Dark is 'chaos'. This is myth is encouraged BY the Dark as it keeps their purposes hidden. 'Rule of law' exists ONLY to limit those who are *contained* by the 'chains of command'. Note that the higher up one is in the 'chain of command' that the *fewer* 'rules of law' *apply* to them. Meanwhile those at the very bottom tend to have the heaviest of sanctions against them.

Why do you think that Darksider Bush can issue mass murder and genocide orders, and that's "ok" while at the same time if you beat up someone who pissed you off, the cops would be all over you and legal issues fall on your life for it? Why do credit card companies charge high rates of interest while the prime rate is so low to them? It is legal for any credit card issuer to charge 25% or more interest, but you tty to do it at your level and see what

MATRIX VGoldEdition- Volume III

The Journey

© 2000 - 2005 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

happens. Where did the usury laws disappear to? Why can the Vatican, throughout its history, order the mass murders/tortures of millions, beginning with the pagans and moving through the world's non-catholic population, yet still remain as a sovereign state with a dictator called 'pope' who continues to meddle in foreign affairs?

These are just a few examples of how the 'chains of command' and 'rule of law' operates. You should be able to come up with many more examples.

Now let's move to the *monoliths who enforce these upper pyramid controls*. The upper levels could not exist if it were not for the compliance of those below it. The monoliths exist in all facets of life and you come in contact with them almost daily if not daily.

Some examples: the manager/boss/supervisor of a business where they are not the owner. I don't mean the small shops or businesses of a handful of employees where the owner has a direct interest. Think instead of huge corporations, various levels of government and other massive agencies. Michael Moore did a great job on these types in his films and television series. The Ivory Towers of corporate business and government where idealistic and/or profitable edicts are dispensed for their enhancement and the cost of those who work on the 'front lines'. Again, the higher up in the 'chain of command', the more one is rewarded for carrying out these edicts. Religion is loaded with them as well. Priests/ministers at local levels carrying out the orders of those higher up and therefore 'closer to god' (bullshit)!

There are employee-friendly types in the chain who do try to make things easier, but there are far more monoliths who coldly enforce the Ivory Tower's demands: those who bow to the corporate/governmental headquarters because they are firm believers in the 'chain of command'. They will never effectively question 'why' but will use the victimhood prime excuse: 'I had no choice'.

The monoliths are *enforcers* of the 'rule of law'. The monoliths have no sense of humor when it comes to obeying the 'chain of command' or the 'rule of law'. The monolith exists to follow those above him or her. We ALL know those types.

The monolithic type is necessary on the sequential path where everyone progresses as a planetary whole. Remember when I wrote how the sequential mind-set carries over into the simultaneous path in earlier segments? *Overcoming those sequential mind-sets is part of the simultaneous path struggle.* Yet it IS a difficult one to overcome and may not effectively be challenged before one's Very Advanced stages.

Monolithic mentalities:

•Mind/know their place ('chain of command' structure in business/religion/society/government)

MATRIX VGoldEdition- Volume III

The Journey

© 2000 - 2005 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

- Expect better treatment because OF their place in this structure rather than for who they really are. They EXPECT to be fawned over/catered to by the lessers.
- Demand that they be obeyed by perceived 'lessers' and bow to perceived 'greater's'.
- Have their pecking orders as does royalty and 'old money' families. These are mostly connected to alien bloodlines. Priesthoods are another such pecking order.
- Hide behind their office/position. Political representative represent you in idealistic terms. In truth, today's political representatives have set themselves up as royalty" that demand special treatment and are bought by the highest bidder or are eliminated in one way or another.
- Enjoy quoting their 'rule of law' to invoke fear and compliance in those lower in the 'chain of command'.
- Fear is their prime weapon of intimidation: fear of losing one's job for not submitting to the 'chain of command'/'rule of law', fear of imprisonment, fear of physical harm (police state conventions for both parties in 04 as examples), fear of losing one's life or lifestyle (vote for me or you'll die mantra of the fascist party in America today). Fear is *counting* on you *being*body ID'd. You can add more examples to these as well.

Monolithic mentalities are a major part of the Game. They are the accepted way of life on sequential planets as this is how sequential progress. One bristles at this artificial control structure while on the simultaneous path. The *amount of rejection* of control structures increases when one enters the Advanced stages.

By the time you enter Very Advanced stages, *your spiraling out phase has increased to such a degree that sequential icons can really piss you off*. The sequential icons and their monolithic controllers are *looking* for people who want to *challenge* the system. They seek to *isolate* these in various ways to try and *limit* their *effect* on the masses. It is the monoliths' fear that THEY will lose control and the 'chains of command' will break as their 'rules of law' collapse like a house of cards.

The freedom you seek is the freedom known to your Higher Self. This is only a Game. By the time you are in your Advanced stages, the Game is growing increasingly tiresome. *Your Awakened Final Incarnation is anxiously awaiting the graduation and moving on to new levels.* Meanwhile, *we* must continue to deal with the Game monoliths and structures. Tweak them where you can and *according to your ability*.

You DO have incarnations that are monolithic on Earth. *They are part of your necessary experiences. They have their purposes in your progression.* The good thing is that you DO move beyond them. 'Chains of command' are such a third density Game *mechanism* by those who crave power over others. Previous segments in both volumes of M5G deal with this. The monoliths would like you to beLIEve that you must 'conform'. The incarnation

that you have now who craves the M5G information knows that *conformity brings retardation of spiritual progression*. Trust YOUR Higher Self. You will never go wrong there, as only YOUR Higher Self knows what is best for you!

Polarity Icons and EndGame

This latter stage of EndGame has brought out polarity icons, both Light and Dark, like never before. The Dark side presents their icons as power-driven, sequentializing machines of enforced control. Dark polarity icons are manifest through:

- Political:** An excellent example is the Bush White House's empire building with alien inspired manipulation which is either enthusiastically supported by fellow fascist party members in Congress or allowed to proceed by the inaction of the Democrats. If you didn't already know, the American 2 party system is a fraud and an illusion of democracy/freedom. Dark politics specializes in using patriotism and blind obedience to leaders to control the majority of the population and ensure continued dominance. This is always effective in totalitarian dictatorships.

- Religious:** The Vatican's drives to control personal lives and enforce alien/sequential moralities are intended to contain/prohibit the simultaneous experience. How to worship, who to worship, what to do, what not to do and more are all tentacles of this beast. The American Taliban (radical Christians) are also working to this goal and intend to turn America into the Afghanistan of the Taliban under radical muslim rule previous to America's invasion of that country. With diverse appearing groups with the same agenda, the M5 reader should easily see the sequential alien threads operating their puppets.

- Industrial/Medical/Financial Complex:** These have goals of destroying Earther immune systems, electronic controls intended to prevent the simultaneous Higher Self from breaking Game loops and fences, and regulating people into usurious debt attempting to keep us bound to the system. Multi-level assaults on EndGame simultaneous incarnations are the pressures of polarity and the sequentials trying to inhibit our Graduation.

Alien Intervention: Constant introduction of technology intended to control the population, as well as dictate Orion/Sirian Empire requirements to key planetary rulers (secular and religious) both public and hidden.

Remember that Earth is located in a Dark sector of the galaxy. Hence we have far more Dark polarity power figures and icons. Patriotism is a Dark weapon as are religious devotion and obeying the medical establishments only because they demand it. Just from the short list above, you can identify Dark icons in the world and in your own county, no matter where in the world you are. Power taking from the individual incarnation is their intent since they know that if you reclaim your power, they have no control over you.

MATRIX VGoldEdition Volume III

The Journey

© 2000 - 2005 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

Note, too, that Dark icons will not hesitate to dispense violence/death to serve their purposes from American/British global war crimes to containing their own populations into 'patriotic' obedience. Yet they outlaw violence upon their rule. Violence is the way of the Dark sector of the galaxy. Violence has been most effective in bringing down the national tyrants. It was violence and treason to Britain that enabled the United States to emerge (and this doesn't take into account the sequentialized reasons for this country to be created). No royal government decided to hand over control on a whim, to be sure. We saw what happened to the dictator of Romania, for example, when the people were pissed off. It's putting the fear of the people into the dictators that force change. It is not peaceful parading around that does it. That is intended as a populace pacifier only. The Dark intends that violence remain within their discretion. They fear violence and hope that you will only send them 'love' as Light polarity messiahs urge.

However in this stage of EndGame, alien technology has been put into place and is being enhanced to keep the populace under observation and put out Earth political wildfires before they can spread unless the spreading of them is according to a Dark plan.

While Dark is intensely busy using fear and violence to tighten their grips, the Light polarity icons are also in play, but to a FAR lesser extent on Earth due to galactic position of the planet.

- Love & Light Messiahs:** These are the icons who would have everyone beLIEve that 'love' is the answer to everything and can change Earth into a Light polarity planet. David Icke is a major Light polarity messiah whose battle cry is: "Infinite Love Is the Only Truth - Everything Else is Illusion". Of course this statement IS an illusion attempting to display itself as truth. David has written many fantastic books with details that the mid-Advance stages need to hear and understand. Yet, his Light polarity mission has become increasingly intense and shining the light on the Dark has been greatly replaced by attempting to eliminate the Dark via 'love'. This shows basic ignorance of the nature of polarity. One polarity cannot exist without the other, as M5 segments explain. Refer back to those segments as a refresher. Very Advanced and Final Incarnations will discover less and less of value from this mid-Advanced messiah as he wraps himself increasingly in a crusade-like movement.

- Religious Lightsiders:** Yes, the Dark polarity religious controllers require that they have Light icons in their service to deceive those who believe and create situations that feed the Dark. Turn that cheek and let us have our way with you again. Mother Theresa was one such icon. While wealthy popes and cardinals dripping in silks and gold get catered to, they held up this Light icon as a model for others to be. They would not want you to be like the religious leadership. After all, the wealthy control is meant for few. There are many well-intended members of religions who actually believe what they are told and intend to be fair. Yet these are not members of the American Taliban who are Dark fanatics. These Lightsiders are found in religions that allow genuine freedoms to expression and faith. These people find American Taliban types very un-christian just as many muslims and jew's find their Talibans equally repulsive.

MATRIX V Gold Edition Volume III

The Journey

© 2000 - 2005 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

•Political Liglitsiders: These occasionally DO get elected, but are either corrupted/bought off when in the system BY the system or killed in “unfortunate accidents”. The Dark polarity is very vigilant for those who try to use the system to attempt to defeat it. Yet Dark is not beyond using Light politicians to do its ultimate bidding. ‘Bi-partisan support’ is a Dark manipulation device in American politics, for example. A 2 party system is polarity driven by design. Their mantra is that you are ‘wasting’ your vote if you vote for anyone not of either approved party. They fear a viable multi-party system in a major Dark country. A true independent system is multiple parties representing all sectors of the population. There are countries that are multi-party rules. It is more difficult for Dark to control here, but it add some challenge for them. Note that in major Dark countries that it is either a 1 or a 2 party control system. The American 2 party system ignores other minor parties and works hard to keep them isolated for fear of their emergence. The United States has an EndGame destiny and Dark will do whatever it has to do to ensure their plans.

•Industrial/Medical/Financial Liglitsiders: Yes, there are these types but they are all low to mid level employees. These people can believe that their Dark icon controller “means well”. They make great public relations supporters by placing a Light glove on the Dark hand. There are many good practitioners who are suspicious of organized medical controls and drug corporations. Yet they place a good front on a Dark industry.

•Alien Liglitsiders: Yes, these do exist, but they are few and far between. Any that interact with simultaneous path Earthers will likely make the leap of faith to the simultaneous path upon conclusion of their current incarnation.

The Matrix V reader can observe how it is becoming more and more complex during latter EndGame. The polarities are working 24/7 to attempt to halt Graduation and force Earth to becoming a sequential planet in the Orion Empire. The prime Wild Card for the M5 reader to remember is your own Higher Self. Review M5 segments discussing what your Higher Self will and will not permit on your path. These EndGame years are the most difficult of all Earth years for a reason. The refining fire burns hot. The challenges are immense especially for Very Advanced and Final Incarnations. Gather your powder within. Don’t give it away. Observe and learn.

Sequentialization: Conditioning the Masses

The sequentialization of Earth is proceeding rapidly on many fronts. *Matix V* segments have discussed many of these areas. The nature of a *simultaneous planet* means that there are a great variety of experiences available on one planet. This is *not* the case on sequential planets, where situations are uniform on that planet. Sequentials progress as a planetary unit and not as an individual. Individuality (to any significant extent) is not permitted. It is time for an update and review of some of the more visible sequentialization assaults underway on Earth.

MATRIX VGoldEdition Volume III

The Journey

© 2000 - 2005 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

Females - The Orion Empire is intending to claim Earth as its own once again. This is not news to M5 readers. Remember that the reptilians are female dominated and the Orion queen is loathe to interact with males as equals. With this in mind, what do you think the reaction would be to present Earth with whole cultures where females are not in at least societal control? If the male dominated government exists to cater to the females, the females are in tacit control by pulling the strings of the government. This is the stage preceding the overt political domination. Female dominance courts favor that gender in their rulings at the expense of the male. Note the varying areas where females are in control. Female violence is accepted when it is over the male except in extreme situations. Review past M5 segments dealing with EndGame and the emergence of female dominance.

Now you have weeping, oh-poor-you movements that wail about females being treated in a non-sequential manner. How dare you be different? How dare you not place the female on a pedestal and grant her the rulership/dominance that the Orion Empire demands? What is one of the main points that America's fascist government bring up in regard to Islamic states - that they treat females in a different way than would be permitted by the Orion model. Different is bad to sequentials because they only see the body ID and not the spiritual experiences required. Therefore we must "save" (Lightsider veneer with Dark controlling intent underneath) these females and force "equality" on the locals.

M5 readers already know that 'equality' is a cover for female dominance. I watched Bill Maher's talk show on HBO and listened as the well-intending liberals whine about how Muslim country males will not shake hands with a female. <<gasp>> How they keep their women in traditional garb. <<double gasp>>. And how dare they not be like us! «triple gasp & clutch the pearls>> We must save the world! The thing here was that all those complaining were males who have been whipped into the Orion model and are carrying on the Orion rule. Lightsiders demand sequentialization by treating everyone *equally*. In a simultaneous planet, people should be treated *individually*. It is sequential to treat all members of a group as equal and the same ONLY because they belong to that singular group. Yet, this is a Lightsider cause. The Darksiders are counting on this attitude to move *their* plans forward.

The wailing and oh-poor-you hair pulling is all for public consumption with the tried and true 'problem-reaction-solution' agenda. Note what is happening and listen to these events with the information from M5 in mind. This way you will see how sequentialization is manipulated on this matter.

Freedom - America's fascist government is using the 'wars of liberation' theme that has been used by other totalitarian governments in recent history. Some examples: The Russians had to liberate Eastern Europe and install puppet governments who were all labeled 'democratic'. The Chinese had to liberate Tibet from 'foreign control' and install a puppet 'democratic' government. Now it is the Americans who have to liberate countries, install puppet governments who are all labeled 'democratic', most recently Afghanistan and

MATRIX V Gold Edition- Volume III

The Journey

© 2000 - 2005 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

Iraq. Wars of liberation are not really wars of liberation but wars of sequentialization. *It is the purposeful denial of the simultaneous path experience on Earth.* You don't have to like what is going on in another country, but it is sequential to stop it unless that country tries to impose itself on yours. This has been touched upon in earlier segments. If another country is having a different experience than yours, it is their right to do so. It is the people of that country who must decide their fate and not those in another. If you cannot see the sequential/simultaneous path differences in these situations, you are definitely not ready for Matrix V.

Using the words 'liberate' and 'freedom' play well to people's basic *desire to be free to experience*. However these words have been used as Dark covers for sequentialization. Notice how that hard- line religions love to say there is 'freedom of religion' when they *mean* that it only applies to *theirs*.

Note that in the United States, freedoms are being denied all over in the name of 'freedom'. Simultaneous path experiences are being denied all over in the name of sequentialization. Get it? If one is body ID'd, they want sequentialized freedoms: everyone in similar circumstances, females in control (how this is reconciled with equality escapes me, but it is the Orion model), people believing in similar deity, and so on.

America - This country has become the Dark hand of sequentialization, but *that is why it was created in the first place*. America is an *EndGame icon* that is using its power to bully those that disagree or do not conform. The majority of the rest of the world's people see that, but yet most of their governments do nothing. Why? - *Because most governments do not represent their people and take order's from elsewhere*. Astute M5 readers know this, and can easily draw other conclusions. America is a Dark, demanding, controlling nation under a fascist government today. It is empire building and uses the heavy hand of both military and economic might to force obedience wherever it can get away with it. America and Americans are adept at using illusion and icons to attempt to induce the world to bow to its will and government. Instead of referring to the American president as the 'leader of the free world', this person should be considered the 'leader of the sequentialized world'.

The masses are being conditioned for the total sequentialization of Earth. The *ABC* special on UFO's that aired last week was another bogus attempt to keep attention away from the aliens and look only to Earth. The Roswell event did happen, yet all they could refer to it as was as a "myth". It was not a myth, but the wizard does not want you to look behind the curtain and see who is pulling the controls.

Seeing the Game pieces for what they are and sti'pping them of their illusions is an Advanced technique that those about to graduate develop. *Fear is the prime cause for an inability to Advance*. Fear and body ID will keep you from viewing the Game as your Higher Self does. Yes, we have incarnations at all the various levels, however the *Matrix V* materials are intended *for those who have limited fears and have overcome sufficient body ID to appreciate viewing the Game and its pieces for what they are*.

The Cancer of Orionization

Volume III Special Segment

The sequentialization of simultaneous path Earth has been discussed in detail within the M5 project. One of the main threads of that tapestry is the Orionization of the genders on Earth. As stated previously, this is intended to mold Earthers into the Orion Empire model of *absolute* female dominance and male subservience to the female. Earlier segments have given various insights to this process, which is one of the Dark (Orion sequential faction) polarity's cornerstone agenda items.

Numerous requests have been made for more information on Orionization to be included in *Matrix V Volume III*. One email received was from an Australian reader who reported how Orionized females in his area are quick to use those bogus "sexual harassment" laws to enforce their dominance to males not yet cowed.

Orionization began in Britain and the United States. Refer to previous segments where this is discussed. The United States developed into the cesspool/nest of Orionization through its feminist organizations that triggered certain DNA commands. These DNA commands are reptilian genetic coding in origin. Part of the reason for the creation of the United States was to be the core of a sequentialized Earth under covert direction of planetary rulers located elsewhere.

Orionization on Earth is a cancer which mutates and corrupts good cells into malevolent. This cancer started slowly with voting rights issues - the foot in the door approach. Once that foot was in the door, the rest of the monster, a harpy in this case, soon followed. The cancer became terminal in America when the Clarence Thomas hearings were televised and 'sexual harassment' became a household word while women latched on to the victimhood label to further the Orion agenda.

Of course if the Orionization DNA command was limited to *only* females, it would not have gone far beyond the voting issue. The Orionization DNA command touches *all* those who came in contact with significant cancer cells. It rolled over the United States rapidly. Increasingly males, who generally tended to extend protections to 'helpless' females, found themselves bowing to them and meeting their demands for more and more power. This especially seduced many males in political authority. Of course M5 readers would know that political authority goes hand in hand with planetary agendas. The higher the authority means the more responsibility to enforce sequentialization agendas.

Laws that protected females, due to their previous simultaneous natures, were now altered to the Orion model. With the Australian example, a female who was unable to influence a male to obey her whims, when met with verbal rebuke, threatened to have him punished for "sexual harassment". Fuck that shit! What a cunt! The same happens in the core of this cancer, the United States, on a *daily* basis. Females demand and males obey. Female demands increase and subservient males rush to do more. That is how far and deep the

MATRIX VGoldEdition- Volume III

The Journey

© 2000 - 2005 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

cancer has spread. Interestingly, the United States was required to be an astrological Cancer country in order to spread/enforce the cancer of Orionization.

Just as any cancer isn't content to remain in one area, Orionization spreads. The American female/Orion spawned cancer has spread to many other areas of the world. With America's empire building, the military takes female dominance to other areas where it is foreign (simultaneous). Both military and economic force is used to impose Orionized agenda items just as religious missionaries spread other cancerous threads of the sequentialization plans.

What is *so* perverse is that the original laws/customs to assist the simultaneous path females have never been removed despite the lie of 'equality'. We KNOW they don't want equality. They never have. They demand dominance and deference but refuse to give up the pedestals that many males have placed them on. Beware of Orionized males. They can be true fanatics is catering to females. Spiritually simultaneous path incarnations will do well to observe them rather than try to engage most of them in arguments over Orionized females.

Those, for whom the M5 project exists, can easily observe that not all males or all females are involved in the Orionization cancer. There are a number of simultaneous path female M5 readers who are as disgusted with the Orionization of their gender as are simultaneous path M5 male readers with the collapse of their gender to the cancer. I regularly hear from female M5 readers around the world who express similar dismay over the Orionization process. *GOOD FOR YOU!* You are not the females to whom the Orionization segments refer to, but you are very rare in the sea of Orionized Earth.

To all who observe the taint of Orionization but refuse to succumb to it, know' that it is your *spirit* which has control over this body ID command. This also indicates a pre-Graduation stance for your Higher Selves! Rising above your incarnational gender is a spiritual progress. Those who spout the trash: 'You hate women' are using DNA command streams attempting to enforce sequential rule. Hating men is fine with these creatures since hating males is very Orion. It is a crime in the Orion Empire to disobey, argue with or otherwise refuse to bow to the will of the female. If those behind the Orion agenda have their way, it will be so on Earth as well and more than just in the areas where females control males today.

The good news is that Graduation will ensure that our Higher Selves will leave the Game and all this warped, Dark, Orion sequentialism behind. The Game addicts and body oriented will continue to play on the Game board while those who have had enough will move on to far better venues.

If you are in a het/bi physical, you have *far* more to be concerned with in regard to Orionization. You have experiential loops/fences to overcome yet. However mainstream gays cater to females in true Orion fashion as well. The key is with the spirit and not the body one is incarnated in. Het/bi identities feel they 'need' the opposite gender and the

MATRIX VGoldEdition- Volume III

The Journey

© 2000 - 2005 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

difficulties connected with that. Gay identities are a different matter, but *mainstream* gay is not at all the same thing as M5 level gay. This is also discussed elsewhere in the M5 segments. Those, for whom M5 is written, with non-mainstream gay identities, know what I refer to.

There are many simultaneous path incarnations whose Higher Selves are experiencing the Orionized EndGame Earth incarnations. Yet other simultaneous path Higher Selves want their pre-Graduates to observe the corruption of the simultaneous path. Much is learned from this that will serve you well in post-Graduation areas. No one can second guess any Higher Self's agenda needs, nor should one judge why. Remember there is no ONE path and ONE way. Be concerned with YOUR path and trust in YOUR Higher Self. The rest will take care of itself or himself.

Orion Princesses and EndGame Earth

Volume III Special Segment

One M5 reader used 'Orion Princesses' as a term referring to the sequentialized Earther females under the Orion model. This is a good, accurate term that is worth using. Of course we have heard the various American 'princess' terms for females who think they should be treated as royalty. There are JAPs (Jewish American princesses), BAPs (black American princesses) and so on. These are all *foi'ns* of Orionized sequentialization of females that have been discussed since the very first edition of *MATRIX V*. By placing all the 'princess' subcategories under a single term, we will be identifying the attack on the simultaneous path by the *origin* of that attack: the *Orion model matrial'chy*.

All 'terms of royalty' on Earth originated with either the aliens in overt rulership positions *or* those Earthers who set themselves up as priests who engaged in worship of the aliens or as rulers enforcing the will of the aliens on Earthers. The variations of the word 'lady' are royal in origin, for example. It was a term used to indicate alien bred female or Earther ruler/priest of the female gender who had the *correct* breeding. This was *not* intended to be a term used for just any female.

The word 'lady' eventually emerged beyond the upper class/religious connection to refer to any female of manners, deportment and bearing, as well as negatively such as someone being a "lady of the night" meaning prostitute. An Earther female who acted as this type of true 'lady', regardless of class, acted in the simultaneous mode of the female experience. This has *no* regard to her *actual* calling in life. In the popular film, *Gone With The Wind*, Belle Watley, the whorehouse madam, was a true 'lady' while Scarlett O'Hara, while referred to as a 'lady', was actually an Orion Princess cunt, a 'lady' in name only. Throughout history, females of a royal nature, were of the Orion Princess stature rather than a true 'lady'. The royals were 'ladies' by birth or marriage which is *genetic*, hence *sequential in nature*. A true 'lady' was one by simultaneous path whether it is a homemaker, a pioneer woman, a prostitute, a teacher or so on. It is not her life circumstance but *how she carries herself on her path*.

MATRIX V Gold Edition Volume III

The Journey

© 2000 - 2005 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

In pre-EndGame Earth centuries/millennia, the simultaneous path female incarnate was the overwhelming rule. When EndGame began, the attack on this quality experience was assaulted. The sequentializers knew that, in order for Earth to become an *open member* of the Orion Empire, it *must be female ruled with a subservient male population*. The simultaneous path female *must be altered* to become a sequential path bitch. The 'lady' *icon path standard* must become the Orionized 'cunt'. The simultaneous path experience 'must be eliminated', thus 'defeating the simultaneous path Higher Selves', from a sequential point of view. They have tried this on many previous simultaneous path planets previous to Earth. *They keep doing this because as new Higher Selves enter this Galaxy Game, they keep making similar moves*. Remember, at one time we were where they are now. The Game is a cycle after all. New Higher Selves starting out and experienced ones departing. *Any board game you play keeps the same rules no matter who plays it*. Keep that in mind when considering some of the 'whys' of the Game.

The 'cunting' of the simultaneous path Earther female, as per previous M5 segments, began in heavy Orion manipulated areas of Britain and America. Like a cancer, the 'cunting' of this simultaneous path planet's females is rapidly spreading. Whole cultures are being attacked and *altered* to fit the Orion sequential plan. Minion and sequential incarnations embrace this path as do body-ruled spirits who have tasted the Orion Dark power and desire more. Power corrupts those not ready to handle it and the mutation of Earth's simultaneous path females *requires* that these incarnations seize the power - the lure of the Game addict or the immature.

When we were on the sequential path, we did indeed have huge numbers of incarnations in *both* genders from the Orion female dominant and the Sirian model male dominant and everything in-between. Been there...done that in *ALL* areas of this Galaxy Game not only this Dark sector. As simultaneous path incarnates, *we are intended to move beyond former path addictions and enter higher stages of development*. The sequential path Orion mode female was *one* of those lesser stages. However *now* we are on the current Galaxy Game's simultaneous path planet, which *happens* to be in a major Dark sector under Orion Empire domination and Sirian Empire enforcement of Orion rule. Hence, the Orion Empire female model is the *icon* for those *under their direction*. The Orion Empire takes such intense interest in Earth because there are those royals who *know* that this is the current simultaneous path planet.

When the simultaneous planet is in a Light dominant area of this Galaxy Game, a whole different set of challenges exist, but that is not of our concern at this time. We are *hei'e* and *here* is what we must deal with. If we did not want this particular set of appalling challenges, we would not have accepted the simultaneous leap-of-faith when presented. Once again, full details are know to our Higher Selves and are restricted to us here because we are still IN the Game.

Now, in westernized (sequentialized) countries, w'e are surrounded by Orion Princesses. At work, w'hen one of the female co-w'orkers makes a public announcement about going to the 'ladies' room, I tell her to let me know if she finds any in there. I even changed the sign on

MATRIX V Gold Edition - Volume III

The Journey

© 2000 - 2005 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

the door to 'women's room', since the male counterpart is 'men's room'. I told them that they can put 'ladies' room' up when it says 'lord's room' on the male restroom. I also told them the word 'lady' has a specific quality to it, so most of you would not be appropriate in using such a room.

That brings up another side to this topic. If the 'ladies' truly did want 'equality' (which we know they do not), then the men would all be commonly referred to as 'lords'. Yeah, that's going to happen! This could not be so in an Orion dominated, sequentialized world. If it were Sirian, then you would have 'lords' as a common male term. Notice that the term 'lord' is primarily used, in Christian infested countries, for the mythological god 'jesus' who is their 'lord'. When I hear that term, I remind the person that their 'lord' is not mine, so don't say 'our lord' when talking to me. I have neither lords nor deities. A Higher Self knows this and this revelation comes via one's Awakened Final Incarnation, as per a previous *Matrix V* segment. Both 'lords' and 'ladies' are merely labels fashioned by this Galaxy Game. We shed them during Very Advanced and Final Incarnations and leave them behind upon Graduation.

A final point to be brought out in this special segment is that *ti'ue simultaneous path female incarnations do exist* during this awful EndGame we are in. I know several of them. The *Matrix V* series has many of these true-to-path females as readers all over the globe. I have been in touch with many of them. Yet they are islands in the storm of the destruction of the current simultaneous paradise called Earth. You women know who you are. *That your Higher Selves chose the female challenge of latter EndGame shows the stf'length of your spirit to weather the Orion Princess sequentialization.* At one time, these incarnations were the overwhelming rule of the female experience on Earth. Now they are the *exception* in areas where the Orion Princess model is *standard*. These females know why I write as I do in the *Matrix V* series. *Part* of the reason is that it is intended to drive away those for whom M5 is not written.

Withstanding the sequentialization onslaught from the female end by males is also difficult from a *different perspective*. Here, the males are 'caving in' to the Orion Princess rulers by 'becoming their inferiors' and 'catering to all whims' *while enduring massive abuses in all areas of life*. This is a *counterpart* incarnational path *to those craving the renewal of their sequentialized power*. Yet, *Matrix V* is written for *both* the male and the female incarnates of those Higher Selves willing to complete the simultaneous path *while remaining true to it*. Those who give in to *regressive sequential roles* will continue their Game on the next simultaneous path planet after Graduation.

Remember that *Graduation is not planetary in scale*. It does *not* intend to mean that the entire planet's residents will Graduate. It *does* mean that the Planetary Spirit will Graduate as will *all those simultaneous path incarnates who are also ready*. The Game will continue. The next simultaneous path planet is ready. Meamvhile, for me and others who are ready, bring on Graduation!

Polarity Control: Love

“All you need is love” sang the Beatles. “Infinite Love Is the Only Truth - Everything Else is Illusion” is David Icke’s mantra. Look around and you will find plenty of Lightside mythology connected to the concept of ‘love’. Previous Matrix V segments discuss the mutation of the word ‘love’. Yet, it is in the interest of the Dark polarity that this mythology continues on Earth in EndGame. Yes, the DARK polarity.

Note that while the Beatles sang “all you need is love”, it was not all that they needed. It was meant for the masses. In Icke’s case, he does genuinely believe what he says, but his belief is rooted in the same mythological factory that churns out various deities, the ‘jesus’ myth, heavens and hells, etc. These are all designed by the Game to lure Game participants into a false sense of security and to take away your power. The Vatican would have its sheep believe that they should ‘give to the poor’ while the pope and his cronies sit on a mound of countless wealth. Various preachers are on television crying for ‘funds’ while living quite well from the funds received. All in the name of ‘love’. Love is an excellent control word. What! You not give to the cause? Don’t you have any ‘love’? Bullshit express!

‘Jesus’ committed suicide ‘for the sins of the world’. Suicide? Yes! According to the myth, he was ‘god’ and had ‘the power’ to do whatever he wanted, yet ‘he loved the world so much’ that he just had to allow himself to be killed. It’s a control story intended to manipulate those who would beLIEve it.

If ‘love’ had the power to change the world it would have done so already. If ‘love’ was SO potent, all you needed was a handful of people to work the ‘magic of the word’ and it would cascade throughout the world. The fact is that people are just buying into another myth meant to take away their power and lure them into a false sense of security.

Beyond the well-intended Lightsiders who peddle the ‘love solves all’ bullshit, you would find Dark agents in control. The Dark conjured up ‘jesus’ and handed it to the Light who eats the myth up as if it was a real event. The Dark is behind all organized religions that put a Light glove over the Dark hand. It is a variation of the heaven myth - the ‘good’ rewarded for enduring what the world dishes out. ‘Love’, as the polarities use it, is not a Balance concept. It is all giving. See the polarity issue?

The love myth reaches its peak of influence in the mid-Advanced levels. This is one Game loop/fence that one learns to break before Graduation. Yet, it is something that we ALL experience. Remember, if you didn’t experience it, you wouldn’t learn from it. This is especially important with control concepts, both Dark and Light.

The true sensation, which Light refers to as ‘love’, is rarely touched while IN the Game. The physical body and Game requirements make experiencing it (more than just a brief moment) impossible while still in the Game. It is a powerful energy that would overwhelm

MATRIX VGoldEdition Volume III

The Journey

© 2000 - 2005 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

the physical which is not geared to handle it. It cannot be welded by an incarnation. It is meant for our Higher Selves. The feelings associated with it must be muted to an incarnation or one would not be able to function. I have been briefly touched by this and can attest to the power of it. It has the power to create and transform. It is the real energy that the love messiahs would have you beLIEve you can control while IN the Game. You will be able to use this to its fullest after Graduation. Meanwhile, we need to complete our education and experiences on the simultaneous path in order to be mature enough to handle what is to come.

Let the Light messiahs preach to the mid-Advanced and lesser levels. The Very Advanced and Final Incarnations learn to leave them to their business. We observe and experience with an eye to Graduation.

Sequential Path & American Theocracy

Comedian Lewis Black, on his *HBO* special, accurately compared the United States on a level everyone could grasp. He posed the question (paraphrased): what would you think if, where you work, that one person came into your workplace every day boasting that he was the best one of everyone in the building and 'god' was on his side. What would all the others think and do? They would take care of that situation before the week was out. This is *how* the United States *acts* with its global co-workers, telling all other countries that the US is THE best and 'god' is on the American side. Because the US has *armed itself with everything lethal and threatens* mass destruction to *anyone* who doesn't obey, you have a *bully on the block*. I have mentioned that in earlier segments.

What has made this global bully *worse* is the *Christian theocracy* that has taken control in Washington. Bush claims his god 'speaks directly to him' and 'tells him what to do'. That is a *theocracy* when 'a deity tells a country's in-charge person what to do'. Since M5G readers know who Earth's pseudo-deities are, *it comes as no surprise* that the *sequential aliens are pulling strings here* in the name of a non-existent 'god'.

The theocracy *first* exposed itself when von Bush, on television, declared '*the need* for a "crusade" in the Middle East'. That has snowballed to rabid American Christian extremists puking their bile in as much of American and world-wide life as they can. Most recently the catholics are being told by their church that if they *support* any politician who takes stands *not supported by the church* that they can be refused catholic 'cannibalism' (communion). This has been *suggested* to Democrat Kerry, to a couple catholic governors and to the general catholic congregation. Catholic cannibalism could be denied, to the embarrassment of the rejected church member, for voting in a manner that conflicts with the church. *This is a theocracy!*

The last time the Christians were in control in *their* area of the world (Europe), *the Dark Ages were in full swing*. American Christian extremists/terrorist want another Dark Age of even greater proportions. This is *why* they become Dark-possessed over such issues as pro-choice and gay equality issues. These *religious fascists* are, during EndGame, *acting as*

MATRIX VGoldEdition Volume III

The Journey

© 2000 - 2005 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

minions for the sequentialization of Earth in much of the world. Similarly, muslim extremists are *doing the same in their areas*. BOTH extremist groups have *similar goals*. BOTH *are being directed by sequential controllers* unknown to the masses of followers.

The American/Israeli theocracy wants to *force an ultimate confrontation* with their muslim competition with World War III. They *view* it as their 'duty'. The core problems with these one-god religions is that they are *not* happy *practicing* their beLIEfs, but, as misery LOVES company, they *demand* that all others be *like* them - a sequential, as opposed to simultaneous, thought process!

ALL theocracies are Dark in *nature*. ANY political expression that demands *imposition of the will* of one to *force all other groups* to *act the same way* is Darkside. The gay marriage issue demonstrates that well. That a gay or lesbian couple want to get 'married' is *their* business. This equality does *not* demand that ALL men marry men or ALL women marry women. It is very independent and simultaneous in experience saying you love the consenting adult of your choice. This conflicts with the 'everyone-must-be-the-same and act the same' approach of sequential, mainstream religions where *difference is a horror* that they *need* to *invent* non-existent 'hells' and 'devils' for. In actuality, THEY are the 'devils' creating 'hells' on Earth. It is simultaneous in *intent* to *break free* of these sequentialized 'hells' and progress to Game graduation.

The same religious fascists who wail over the courts approving gay marriage or pro-choice decisions would be cheering courts that are anti-choice or anti-gay expression. Under the Bush theocracy, Christian radicals have become so emboldened that intimidation, threats and violence are common expressions of their Dark natures.

The *current* situation in America is very threatening to the world. It is also part of the latter EndGame experience. I have warned you that things would get worse, and they will. *Observing what is going on, with a clear head*, is needed to *observe objectively*. The *various incainational levels* are having *their experiences*. The alien sequentials feel that their goal for Earth is rapidly approaching. The lower astrals are having a banquet with all the Dark emotional energies radiating from these EndGame activities. Whatever *you* decide to do for *yourself* is correct for *you*.

"Civilizing Nations" IS Sequentializing Earth

Watch the Tom Cruise film, *The Last Samurai*, to get an understanding about the sequentialization process on Earth. This movie is an excellent example of simultaneous path Japan exemplified by the Emperor's Samurai minister and the sequential path that the United States is depicted as trying to force on Japan via a sequentialized Japanese minister who opposes the last Samurai and is dazzled by western technology (much as many are by alien technology). While this film is just one example of the sequentialization of Earth, it is an outstanding one. The character, portrayed by Tom Cruise, is a potent simultaneous path incarnate who recognizes what is happening during his captivity. His

MATRIX VGoldEdition- Volume III

The Journey

© 2000 - 2005 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

spirit leads him to defend the simultaneous path at the expense of the more powerful sequential forces. M5G readers should be able to glean a wealth of observations from this film, which was pretty well ignored by the Hollywood establishment. You should also be able to figure out *why*.

EndGame, as you know from previous segments in both volumes, involves making Earth a sequential planet and denying the simultaneous path Higher Selves a playing field in the Game.

The *Orionization of females* is a demand by Mintaka for planets that belong to the Orion Empire. This mutation of the simultaneous path is being spread like a cancer around the world, primarily by American females, at the expense of all simultaneous path cultures and experiences.

However the Orionization of females is only part, although significant, of the sequentialization process. In *early* EndGame, it was the western Europeans who moved to conquer and impose their cultures on others of the world that could not defend themselves. Keep in mind that this conquest had its center in the royal courts of western Europe, primarily England, Spain, France and Portugal.

Students of history know that these people were *convinced* that they were 'civilizing' these countries and peoples. Their use of the word 'civilize' really means *to alter a native culture to become in sequentialized harmony with the conquering nation*. For example, Native Americans were far more 'civilized' than these western Europeans, but *technology* and the initial openness of the Native populations allowed the invaders to succeed. Want to guess *who* was really behind the technology?

The people of India were considered 'barbarians' by the British as were other simpler-existing non-Christian peoples of the world. The residents of Africa were considered by the western Europeans as children compared to their invading cultures. The same was said about Native American tribes. Other 'uncivilized' people were those of China, Japan, Australian aborigines and more who you can name. What made them 'uncivilized'? They were not Christian, wore clothing that the invaders did not approve of, conducted their lives in manners that were different than the invaders, spoke in languages that were 'uncultured' and so on.

What was happening was that simultaneous path cultures were being condemned for BEING simultaneous in *nature* by those who demand conformity and a sequentialized Earth. Remember the western European royalties and their alien masters! In actuality the *true* barbarians were the western Europeans. The true 'uncivilized' people were the invaders.

In the times of ancient empires such as Alexander and Rome, it was *never* the purpose to destroy conquered cultures. Rome was happy to allow different cultures to exist and the worship of their local deities, for example. Rome didn't insist that everyone dress as they

MATRIX VGoldEdition- Volume III

The Journey

© 2000 - 2005 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

do in Rome, as another example. These were *simultaneous adventw'es*. Yes, Romans thought that they were superior to most of those they conquered, hut they let them be who they were once they were economically tied to Rome. Of course *today's* propaganda known as 'history' is written by those who have varying views of the past. Keep that in mind. The *hidden* histories are FAR more interesting and revealing. You can find pure histories of any Earth culture in the Library on Monroe level 27. Your Higher Self also has the full knowledge of all these cultures.

EndGame 'civilizing' of simultaneous cultures now has the ultimate sequentialized nation, the United States, as the 'civilizer' of these latter stages of EndGame. You will see in *The Last Samurai* how the Japanese Emperor notes the wearing of western clothing and western ways at the expense of their own as a negative. It IS a negative from a simultaneous point of view. It is 'progress' from a sequential point of view - progress because these Japanese are embracing the sequentialization of Earth *by surrendering their national identity* in favor of the sequential colossus-of-the-moment, the United States. They know that once the sequentialization process begins, it is impossible to halt.

The American 'pledge of allegiance' is an oath to a country that embraces "liberty and justice for all". THAT America is a *mythological* country. It has never existed! But by repeating mantras of American 'freedom', many in the world beLIEve it as do most Americans despite what they can easily see IF they want to be awakened to what is going on. Americans did not learn from Nixon's corruption. Now this country has a fascist government in power and most Americans STILL don't want to know. Keep repeating your pledge to the mythical country and suppress those who disagree and who are different. After all, for America it's the sequentialization of Earth and the bowing to their flag that is central to their insecurities. One nation under 'god' - the throne of Mintaka.

Embrace *your* differences and *your* simultaneous path. It's what makes *you* unique and what America and Britain *really* fear. Their alien masters demand a sequentialized Earth and the 'civilizing' of all 'barbarians' to a *one culture* dominated by western dictates. EndGame is awful and going to get worse. Wait till we see w'hat's next!

"And In The Darkness Bind Them"

Yes, the title of this segment is part of the inscription on the 'One Ring' in *Lord of the Rings*. Just like Sauron (Dark reptilian entity), the Dark has been twisting simultaneous path Earth into a sequentialized planet. The Dark, sequential net is solidifying on Earthers rapidly during these latter stages of EndGame. Of course they are able to accomplish this by controlling the most technologically advanced nations on Earth. It could not have been done otherwise.

Previous segments have been alerting M5 readers to this sinister sequentialization of Earth. Couched in terms of faux 'freedoms' and other generally 'stay asleep' phrases, the Orion agenda is succeeding better than even they had expected. The unknown element for

MATRIX VGoldEdition- Volume III

The Journey

© 2000 - 2005 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

the sequentials is the nature of the simultaneous path incarnates. They don't know how we will react and what we will do, if anything, to counter their incursions. Yes, there are pockets of resistance and this includes certain other nations, but no one significant enough to halt this Darkness at this late stage.

In some areas of the world, it is another Dark agenda that is attempting to pry 'victory' from one claw and place it in theirs. Dark is Dark - name your poison - *either way*, Game-apparent victory 011 Earth will be in Dark polarity hands. Mintaka rejoice! The currently winning Orion agenda faction is the one centered with Israel (they're not called 'chosen people' for nothing), Great Britain and the United States. Competing Orion agendas are centered in China, Russia, non-Israeli Middle East and other notable locations. How can you tell which faction is in cahoots with which faction? Look to political alignments. Those that actively oppose the present front-running faction represent a *different* sequential faction and not all of them are Orion Empire. Those that actively support the present front-runner faction are allied (good clue: those with troops in Iraq/Afghanistan supporting those invasions).

Just because one faction is actively denouncing another does not mean that they are noble. It *does* mean that they have their own agendas. Note that within opposing faction nations, you will *not* find simultaneous path freedoms. These countries continue their own brand of sequentialization. Canada is a good example of this. With their public opposition to America's empire building, one might presume that Canada has retained some sanity in the North American Sea of Darkness. As usual, do not beLIEve what you hear in public. Observe what is going on behind the scenes.

Canada has been a pawn for the Israeli faction agenda for a while now with bogus "anti-semitism" law's meant to stifle internal censorship of Israel (a global demand *by* Israel) and its own empire building. Canada has other free speech restricting laws as well. The Canadian government wants to go much further than this with new proposed law's to spy on their citizens, gather internet web 'habits' of individuals, monitor cell phone conversations and much more in the name of security from 'terrorism'.

While simultaneous path incarnates are generally unlikely to fall for this bullshit, minions will cling to it with sequential path drumbeaters urging obey or be suffer the consequences. Fear is their prime weapon to enforce obedience. This is w⁷hy it is *so* critical for Earth to be infested with minion incarnations. Remove the minion factor and they would not be able to get aw'ay with their current brand of terrorism against simultaneous path incarnates. People who calmly go along with these draconian restrictions identity with body ID control where security of the physical overrides independence of the spirit.

While 'in the Darkness bind them' means Dark path sequentialization, the one event they cannot abort is Graduation. Pre-Graduate Higher Selves and Game creator(s) w^ould not permit that. Graduation is the valid final step in a Galaxy Game. Keep this in mind no matter what occurs next in the world. Cling to the knowledge that you are *not* your physical body. Know who you really are. Trust in YOUR Higher Self above all else. The critical time

to put the knowledge gained (from the Matrix V project) to practical use is moving us from the simmering pot and forcing us into the fire that the pot hovers over.

Sequentializing Earth: Control of Speech

In today's newspaper (Sept 1, 04), the headline states: Mind your manners or it's a crime in Britain. Under the bogus guise of cracking down on petty crimes, the British (Reptilian central on Earth) government has issued an *anti-social behavior order* (ASBO) in order to control what people say that does not conform to sequential standards. Violations of this draconian law are punishable by up to five years in prison.

Some examples of this sequential law: teenagers are banned from saying "grass" (slang for informer). An 87 year old was brought to court in Liverpool for breaching the law that bars him from shouting, swearing or making sarcastic remarks to his neighbors. Orders have been used to ban thousands of people, some as young as 10, from associating with certain people or engaging in activities such as shouting, swearing or even walking down certain streets!

M5G readers better pull down the shades in Britain before reading the M5G site and my comments! My sarcasm and fucking language are creatively used to draw attention to where I want to make a point and also to drive away Lightsiders who shrivel when nonsense 'love & light' isn't omni-present.

Graduation Key readers have had their attention alerted to the rapidly increasing sequentialization of Earth. Sequentialization is proceeding at a rapid pace within the United States, but it isn't limited TO the U.S. as this British example shows. Don't think that a version of this law isn't in the wings for the country of "free speech" too.

"Free speech" has been non-existent in America *since it began*. That's a publicity gimmick. Back in the foundation of the country, one was free to be anti-British. One was NOT free to be pro-British due to revolutionary terrorism. Slaves were never allowed free speech. How many alternate lifestyles were criminalized? Freedom? Only for those in control and who supported those IN control. One had to move past American borders to find some freedoms and that was part of the western expansion. Nevertheless, the Washington government continued to expand, use genocide against the Native population and suppress *anything or anyone* who didn't bow to Washington. The American Civil War ensured that Washington would be in charge as *state's rights lost in favor of a sequentialized government format*. Review previous segments related to these matters.

Fast forward to today, the latter stages of EndGame, and compare passionate political protests of the late 60's-early 70's to the police state version of today's protests: fenced in areas where quiet complaints are the only ones permitted. The sequentializing process moves forward. The population is FAR more conditioned today. Note the anti-government liberal attitude of the Vietnam era to the fascist pro-government attitude of today. This is

MATRIX VGoldEdition Volume III

The Journey

© 2000 - 2005 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

modeled after the German state of the 1930's. They would like you to believe that you are a "traitor" if you do not obey. In actuality it's the traitors who are in control. They are traitors to their constitution and to the simultaneous process: EndGame!

The American constitution is very simultaneous in content. The dismantling of that document began in the 1860's. Today it is press freedom that is still pretty free, but not mainstream, controlled press, rather the Internet and small printing houses. I remember when Monroe told my group how he couldn't get the original copy of Ultimate Journeys printed because he was told that people couldn't handle it. If it wasn't for Leading Edge Research Group, you better believe that the M5 project would never get printed! If it weren't for the Internet, the M5 project would not have world-wide attention. The axe is intended to fall on the Internet as well as part of the sequentialization process. You should easily note that when something eye-opening is issued by a small printing house, the government controlled major press will quickly pass negative judgments if it is not sequentially Game approved. A good example is the *911 In Plane Site* video.

This week the American fascist (Republican) party is meeting in New York City with a police state atmosphere. This atmosphere is what they want for the whole country on a daily basis. The *tactics* are somewhat different than they were in Germany in the 30's, but *the resolution is intended to be the same*. Hone your *observational skills* during these days. *Learn what you can and experience what you must*. You won't always have me available to point things out for your attention. When the Internet, in the form it is today, is history, the M5G site (as well as Rense, Icke, etc) will be gone. *Then it will really be up to you and a test of your individuality*. Nobody ever said EndGame would be pretty.

Sequentialization of Earth & Sudan

One of the areas that the world's controllers want you to look at today is Sudan. The Sudanese are having an internal affair that involves old conflicts and the attempts to settle them. The controllers, under United Nations hand wringers, are urging the world to "do something" to prevent the deaths and upheaval in Sudan. The same thing happened with Yugoslavia and its Bosnia/Serbia events, Haiti, Iraq, Grenada, Panama and other locations where a local conflict tragedy was occurring and global indignation was solicited.

Lightsiders seem to live for these *global attention events* so that they can 'save' someone or some group. Darksiders live for these events so that they can *impose their will and loot the locals for their resources*. First of all, this is *body ID'd* bullshit. Second of all, it is *part of the sequential pattern placement for Earth*. Third of all, global internal matters are nobody's business *from a simultaneous perspective* as long as the internal matter does not spill over into other countries, specifically yours.

The body ID is such a *basic flaw* in all these 'oh-poor-them' scenarios that sharp M5G readers should recognize *that* first. Remember the segments about the time and the manner of death being chosen by each Higher Self for their incarnations? Remember the

MATRIX VGoldEdition- Volume III

The Journey

© 2000 - 2005 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

segments about this manner and time of death being unchangeable by any manner? If one is *meant* to 'die' because of these internal conflicts, using this specific example, then they *will* die. If they are *meant* to 'survive', they will 'survive'. *As long as the consideration is all about the physicalthe spiritual path suffers.* The Very Advanced sees the body for what it *realistically is* and nothing more.

The *sequential pattern placement* for Earth *requires* a *uniform behavior* with the planetary residents. *Enforced conformity* is necessary on a sequential planet. The United States running around claiming to bring "freedom" to everyone is just a form of this sequentialization. Imposing one group's version of "freedom" over another group's cultural preferences is just sequential slavery. Goofy Bush, on the final debate, thinks it's wonderful that American "freedom" is imposed on Afghanistan and that the first voter in their elections was said to be a "19 year old woman". This IS wonderful IF you are *sequentially-based* because it *strips away another's point of individual expi'ession in favor of a planetary dictatorship.*

The women in muslim countries are *meait* to have different experiences. ALL of Earth was *created* to have a *multitude of different experiences and setting for the simultaneous path.* These different experiences are *simultaneously planned and executed.* If you do not comprehend the simultaneous path and want to cling to your sequential past, you wall want the uniformity/conformity that you had on your former incarnations' sequential planets. These simultaneous incarnates need to mature and they WILL do so with their Veiy Advanced incarnations.

American females (as a group) are the absolute *woi'st* with sequentialization on the entire planet as *they develop in emulation of their OrioTi counterparts.* Several previous segments touch on this subject. They want to spread their Orion *domination attitudes* around the globe and force all females to adhere to their reptilian *structures* and put all males into *subsei'vierice.* This could only happen now, during EndGame, as we conclude our simultaneous experience. Any M5G readers who watched the final American presidential 'debate' should have noted that both candidates proudly state that they are under the control of "strong women". Gotta get ready for the return of the queen of Mintaka after all!

The third reason is that internal matters (from a simultaneous viewpoint) should remain internal and of no one else's business *unless* that country tries to enforce its will 011 yours. It IS fine to express opinions that you think, 'this is terrible' or 'that is awful', but to attempt to *enforce your opinions* (on others w'ho are not trying to do the same) is *sequential-conforming.*

When I visited my chiropractor yesterday, he asked me all sorts of questions looking for *loopholes* to this simultaneous position. In one question, he asked if that meant you couldn't send aid supplies to Haiti because wouldn't that be interference? Not true. By sending aid, you are presenting an *optioii* that they can *accept* or *reject.* It in no way forces anything on anyone. In Haiti they want you to send in troops to bring 'order' as well.

MATRIX VGoldEdition- Volume III

The Journey

© 2000 - 2005 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

Conflict is a necessary simultaneous path experience. You dare to think that your current incarnation knows better than the (including your) Higher Selves that require these experiences?

What you have today is the intensive 'problem-reaction-solution' situations that are *sequential alien in direction*. "But, they are killing all those people!" - Tough shit...it is part of THEIR *experiences* and THEIR *paths*. Lightsiders come up with ALL kinds of reasons why they should rush in and "save" people, bring them bogus concepts of "freedom" and 'make everyone the same'. How bland, how boring...how...sequential!

Examine *your* positions on global events. Examine how *you* feel *pulled* to make *certain* judgments. Check *your* Light polarity strength. It is *your* Light side that wants to 'save' the world. It is *your* Dark side that wants to homogenize the planet and turn them into colonies of your country.

With EndGame in its latter stages, the sequential are ratcheting up the Orion sequentialization process of Earth: 'you will be safer as *one* planet'...'don't upset anyone'...'line up for the approved injections and pills'...'females know best'...'you have the right NOT to be challenged in speech or deed'...'bow to your god'...'don't make anyone upset'...'do what we say'...we will take you back to the sequential path. IMPOSSIBLE! They just not only don't get it, *they are incapable of getting it*. The sequential *cannot* halt Earth's EndGame! EndGame: what a mess. Graduation from the Game: I'm ready, are you?

American Taliban, Orientation and the Gold Ring

Homosexuality is a major threat to those who don't want Higher Selves to move beyond the Game. *One of the Game's prime intents is to keep us from discovering who we really are while incarnated in the 3rd density*. Review the M5 segments on how het sex shorts out spiritual functions and how this was *designed* to keep the spirit imprisoned within the Game. Het relations are rewarded by the Game while gay relations are feared and condemned. Why such a fuss over nothing, one should ask.

Same-gender vehicles make an excellent path for spiritual energies to flow uninhibited. Opposite-gender vehicles strengthen the breeder commands as well as interfere with spiritual expression. Yet this is something that we ALL must endure. Add the oppressive fanaticism of Game addicts who don't want ANYONE to jump the fences and you have heavy opposition, especially during EndGame, of the freedom to be you. Again, the very nature of simultaneous is to learn to be yourself, an individual, and not a sequential pather of just another sheep in a herd.

While it is true that bisexuality is common in many alien races, including the reptilian, it is not just the sex act that stimulates spiritual opportunities for growth. The sex act itself is a physical function. As I have said before, it is not the simple sex act that stimulates proper energy flows. IF one desires spiritual growth via this intense melding, sex should be the

MATRIX V GoldEdition- Volume III

The Journey

© 2000 - 2005 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

expression of the spiritual connection between two and not the reason for hooking up. It is the affectional nature that is critical to consider. The quickie flings or relationship-of-the-month clubs are physical-based and would leave someone, who is seeking spiritual growth, feeling empty due to the lack of the second necessary element to the energy loop: a significant spiritual tie. Significant other incarnational ties, when recognized by both persons, may lead to such a situation, for example. I have heard from a couple M5 readers who thought that the sex act alone would have them seeing the galaxy glow. Then they were disappointed when the quick fling didn't do it. I guarantee that it won't! As long as you think it is the sex act alone, you can't get it.

The United States, icon of Dark control with the Christian Taliban in control of much of the country, continues to whip up sequential Game fever with fears of same gender marriages along with the Dark power center, the Vatican which is another closet of sex for sex alone activities. It's not the sex that really matters to these people; it's the affection potential that risks completing the spiritually progressive response that the Game fears. American's Taliban wants states to vote for this issue. If states voted on the slave issue in the 1800's, what do you think the outcome would have been? Exactly!

Yet, in more enlightened countries, such as Canada (with mormon ruled Alberta as one exception area) and several European nations (Spain most recently), same gender affection is on par with Game demanded opposite gender affection. In these countries, you have far more simultaneous path people in key positions as required by their Higher Selves during EndGame. These incarnations pop some of the bubbles of Game control in this area by allowing independent expression to develop.

In the America, Vermont and Massachusetts are two pioneering states where the simultaneous path has overcome the sequential but not without excessive Game-spawned grief. Massachusetts really zapped the Game addicts by legalizing same gender marriages. We all know the fallout from that brave decision. America's Taliban increased their terrorization of the population, both gay and het, by using false fears and lies. Minion incarnations, always the crowd followers that the polarities count on, along with Low and most Mid levels are easily sw'ayed by fear and control by 'authority figures'. EndGame is such a mess!

Note as well that many of America's public anti-gays are heavily closeted gays themselves and they flock to the fascist Republican party. I saw one banner: GOP - Gays On Parade. These people trade their orientation and potential spiritual growth for Dark power. They are spiritually weak and play their roles for the Game during this period. They feel the best way to hide is with the enemy (Game addicts vs. Graduation candidates). They prefer betraying who they are for trinkets from the Game. This attitude, in any sector of the Game, ensures its continuation and identifies a Game addict.

If one makes a spiritual, same gender connection, the physical DNA commands will scream into play unless the involved incarnations have already broken those particularly spiritually disabling loops. If one person is Game control orientation free and the other is

MATRIX VGoldEdition- Volume III

The Journey

© 2000 - 2005 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

still held tightly by their body ID commands, it is most unfortunate. Unless the other person has sufficient spiritual power to break free of the DNA commands with the assistance of the Game-free person, the more Advanced of the two must move on and continue the search. Locating a match during EndGame, more than any other period, is the gold ring of the ride. Unfortunately there are far more brass rings than gold. Yet, with simultaneous path incarnations of an Advanced level, hope springs eternal and the search is part of the Game. I hope that everyone who is looking for their gold ring finds it.

Sequential Conspiracy Theorists

Conspiracy theories, in general, are *spins on events that may or may not be totally accurate*. They are usually based on *assumptions*. The term itself is just a *label* and is *quite valid by itself*. Yet 'conspiracy theories' have become a sneer that goes along with 'tabloid journalism' which implies 'contrived' news items. *This is done on purpose to keep Earth's Game players away from discovering segments of the Game that the planetary controllers do not want you to notice*. They fear that if the masses (simultaneous incarnates) discover *certain threads of their control* that these masses may be able to either *undo the plot or remove themselves fi'om the drama* in some way.

Therefore you will have Darkside lackeys attempting to dismiss genuine conspiracy exposures as non-existent 'conspiracy theories'. Major Darksider Cheney is one who uses the term on the news to dismiss probes into matters that Earth's Darkside *doesn't want you to see*.

The PRIME generator of 'conspiracy theories' IS the *government*. The flow of Washington's conspiracy theories is constant and daily especially since *they orchestrated the 9/11 event*. Remember, these conspiracy theories by Washington are generated as outright lies to deceive the public in order to adhere to specific agendas.

The DVD "911 In Plane Site" is recommended to M5G readers. This DVD exposes the conspiracy that the American government *created* to lead the United States down a *sequentialized path agenda*. In a longer-range examination, *this was one reason why the American national horoscope is a Cancer Sun with Gemini Rising: easily deceived with nationalistic flags*. By swallowing the *conspiracy theory* that the Bush government shoveled to the population, thousands of innocent people are dead and will yet be killed, all in the name of a pack of lies. New enemies have been *created* and the dangers dramatically increased for a Dark sequentialize agenda.

There is a *huge segment* of the American population that absolutely *refuses* to consider that their government would purposely work against the good of the country or use mass murder of their own citizens to further an agenda. *They have done this in the past*. They do it now. *They will do it again*. This is part of the *latter stages* of EndGame. These people are *totally closed of mind* and may react *violently* in the presence of these revelations. This is due to their *fear of the truth*. Review the *Fear of Knowing* segment.

MATRIX VGoldEdition- Volume III

The Journey

© 2000 - 2005 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

The muslim militant group that attacked the American navy ship in the Middle East, some months before the 9/11 event, became the 'fall guy' for 9/11. They set themselves up to be the scapegoat that the Darksiders in the Bush government needed to commit the 9/11 events.

Washington has been quick to push their 9/11 conspiracy theory which fart blossomed to other events like the invasion of Iraq for the sake of Israel's Dark agenda. I was the only person that I knew on 9/11 who said it did not occur how the government was insisting people beLIEve it did.

Other related conspiracy theories that the Bush government rumor mill generates are concerned with foreign 'terror' events that *may* be committed in the US. Since the government was behind the Oklahoma event and the 9/11 events, know that *ONLY the government can be behind an event of such magnitude in this country*. They either *directly commit the event or manipulate others to do it* for their agenda's purposes.

There is *urgency* in the Dark agenda for Earth. *They were unable to halt the Matrix 5 project for the simultaneous-pathers, which really 'binds their panties' and is considered a MAJOR defeat fi'om their point of view*. The Earth Planetary Spirit is proceeding with shim's graduation activities despite the many attempts to reverse or halt this by the sequentials. Although they have not given up on trying to halt this being's graduation, there is no way to stop it.

These *simultaneous events*, of the previous paragraph, *will prove to be the undoing of the sequential attempts to stop our spiral out of the Game*. There are those sequential incarnates already considering their 'options' for the *next* simultaneous path designated planet in our galaxy Game. However *they will not succeed there either; just has they have failed in previous simultaneous path planets*.

Fahrenheit 9/11

I just returned from seeing the Michael Moore documentary *Fahrenheit 9/11*. To all *Matrix 5 Gold* series readers: see this film if you are able to. If you cannot see it in a theater, it is due to be released on dvd in September. You owe it to yourself to view this landmark of Darkside exposure. This is the first movie that I have ever stood in line to see and when my show exited, there was another long line waiting to enter for the next session.

Michael Moore has been able to expose much of the Darkside of the Bush family and presidencies. In one part of the film, von Bush jr is at an obviously wealthy function and he states that he is with "the haves and the have mores" who he is proud to call "my base". The connections of the wealthy, the Saudi royals, the Bush (and more) families are well demonstrated with video/audio exposure. The absolute wrongness of the American Iraqi invasion is totally shown. Be prepared to have many of the lies (that Washington and the

MATRIX VGoldEdition- Volume III

The Journey

© 2000 - 2005 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

controlled media have been flooding you with) exposed as either outright fabrications or downright manipulations. This is how the Dark polarity LOVES to operate.

Throughout the film, the audience either audibly gasped, laughed or, in a couple parts, some had actually sobbed softly. At the end of the film, the theater burst out in applause, and this was an afternoon matinee!

Darksiders, as you can see from the news, totally *hate* this film and its producer. Darlcsiders are like cockroaches and work without light. When light is placed on them, they run to hide. American Darksiders are doing that by crying 'oh poor Bush' and 'unfair'....'turn the light off. Or as Golem in Lord of the Rings said when Sam held the elven rope on him 'take it off, it hurts us'. Yes, *Fahrenheit 9/11* definitely DOES hurt the American Dark and no dirty trick is beneath them to try and keep people away. Last night's evening news had reviews attempting to cast doubts on Moore's film. See the movie for yourself and make up your own mind.

Now, Darlcsiders are not the only ones who fear the film. There is a heavy Lightsider contingent that also fears *Fahrenheit 9/11*. *This is NOT because they know it is ti'ue, but because they FEAR it is true* and therefore their *fantasy image* of the United States would be exposed as non-existent. Those Lightsiders who continue to cling to this beLIEf in an 'idealistic America' are only doing themselves a disservice. This is EndGame, though, and there are ALL kinds of mischief going on from BOTH polarities.

I encourage you to view this film and encourage others to see it as well. I would tell anyone who has NOT seen the film that they cannot comment on what they haven't seen. EndGame is in full swing and you never can tell what will come sailing into the Earth sphere next!

Fahrenheit 9/11.... outstanding for what it contains. M5G series readers can fill in many of the blanks that it is not able to show.

Review: 9/11 In Plane Site

Today I received my DVD copy of *911 In Plane Site*. If you think that Michael Moore's *Fahrenheit 911* is powerful, and it is, wait until you see THIS video! This 70 minute documentary examines, in great detail, the World Trade Center and Pentagon attacks. The examination is with actual news broadcast footage, private observations and more. The host starts by defining the term "conspiracy theory". By the conclusion of this video, you will see how the tremendous evidence given proves this is not another 'theory', but an actual 'conspiracy'.

If you are familiar with David Icke's materials, some of this is already known to you, but this goes beyond what David has. On his site, Icke says "The 911 film Michael Moore should have made". However in my opinion, far more people will be comfortable with Moore's

MATRIX VGold Edition Volume III

The Journey

© 2000 - 2005 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

film than this one. Watch it and see what I mean. It's not that there is any doubt of the evidence but where the finger of guilt does point. Again, the viewer is presented with video and photographic evidence, much of which was shown on television one time only and that was live.

Some of the questions asked and answered:

*Why did a FOX News employee report (and you DO hear this on the FOX News broadcast included in this video) seeing NO windows on "Flight 175", a commercial United Airlines jetliner?

*Why were there numerous reports of bombs & explosions going off in and around the World Trade Center before any buildings collapsed? Hear and see the testimony of the reporters and the rescue teams.

*Why does photographic evidence, taken moments after the event, show NO wreckage 011 the law'n of the Pentagon?

These and many more points are directed for your attention.

Visit the web site: www.911inplanesite.com and view' the trailer. This is a digitally mastered documentary and it costs only \$20 (including postage) for either DVD or VHS versions. Go with the DVD if you can.

M5G readers should be very interested in viewing this video. You owe it to yourself to see it. It is THAT important to get a better view of what is going on during this stage of EndGame.

The Fear of Knowing

In my previous segment, I gave the video *911 In Plane Site* my highest recommendation for Msg readers. This video takes the viewer into areas of manipulation of the public that you were not meant to see. This is why it is so pow'erful and may not be available for too long. Get it while you can.

I brought my copy into work today and showed it to a couple of people. Their comments w'ere very similar. They are afraid that if they saw' it that just knowing what the government did would be TOO much of a *knowledge bw'den to bear* because they know that nothing can be done about it. This is a good example of the Fear of Knowing.

Knowledge brings responsibility. The old phrase 'Ignorance is bliss' is quite true. If you don't know something, you cannot act on it nor have it touch your life.

MATRIX VGoldEdition- Volume III

The Journey

© 2000 - 2005 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

In the United States, most people have an idealistic image of the country and the government in general. This is drilled into the populace daily by multi-media events, constant flag waving and mantra. This is necessary in order that people will continue to beLIEve the bullshit.

With the information in the video, people are shown (with evidence) that their government was behind 911 and the Oldahoma bombing (discussed in the DVD's supplemental materials). The American public has been manipulated to serve the Dark sequential agenda. What is a person to do when they discover this? You can't go to "elected" representatives since they are also involved. Those who do buck the rulers wind up in plane 'accidents' as have several elected officials.

It all depends on YOUR incarnational path. The *activist* incarnational path (usually the upper Mid levels and the low-mid Advanced levels) will *want* to DO something *about* it (the David Icke example) and challenge the iceberg as its tip shreds the boat SS America. It's TOO late. It's EndGame. However *it is their right to explore their options and they should be free to do so*. They have THEIR *paths* to follow and the *experiences* that THEIR Higher Selves *require*.

For the most part, Very Advanced incarnations and Finals are in various stages of the *Observer mode*. *Gathering* information is essential as is *internal processing* of that information. This is one reason why I share so much with M5G readers. *The level of awareness is proportionate to the amount of valid information you have*. Knowing this, the sequentials and control mavens of both polarities continue to pollute the informational rivers with red herrings, half truths and outright lies in order to deceive those who pursue truth. This is because that *once you discover the ti'uth, they have no control over you in that matter*. Yes, the truth indeed DOES set you free. It is essential to your ability to spiral out of the Game and graduate.

There is fear of what I have written in the M5G materials. At first it's easier to ignore or deny but once you've been exposed to it, the seed is planted and your Higher Self can proceed with shim's designated incarnations to dig deeper for more. You have incarnations that DO fear knowing and you have incarnations that crave knowledge without being concerned about consequences. The latter is the mental state of your Awakened Final and the graduated Higher Self.

Monroe discussed the *basic* Higher Selves in his books when he journeyed back "Home". Review' what he wrote about that visit. Once we moved *beyond* that basic state, the desire for more knowledge and experiences took over. That urge moved us from the basic state to various other pre-Game experiences. Then the Game options presented themselves and we chose THIS galaxy Game (one of many available) and entered as sequential path participants. Eventually that was insufficient for our growth and w'e moved to the simultaneous path. By your Final Incarnation, you have gathered all you need and outgrow the Game. Graduation and the desire for more, new and different experiences/knowledge

MATRIX VGoldEdition- Volume III

The Journey

© 2000 - 2005 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

will take us to what we want by presenting options from which we may choose what WE want to do.

The Fear of Knowing is a genuine barrier to your progression and one of the rocks on the rocky road that usually stands next to a side path to the smooth, conformist road. It is your choice to decide which way to go at this time. We ALL move through the Fear of Knowing. NO ONE is exempt from that.

The Fear of Knowing comes in degrees and areas. In areas where you have *active experiential loops and fences*, your fears can keep you contained. In areas where you have *broken experiential loops and fences*, you are free. Pick an area, ANY area in the M5G materials. Is it an area where you have no problem dealing with the information or one that you have "problems" with? Trust in YOUR Higher Self for the correct pulse. Remember, though, that you will get the information that YOU need based on where *your* current incarnation is on YOUR Higher Self's progression path. The information I get is vastly different than others get due to the value of the M5 project and my role in it. Remember too that *individuality is the key and a major goal of the simultaneous path*. The more you move through the Advanced stages, *the more individual you will become*.

The Fear of Knowing has to be faced by each incarnation in their own time and according to their own Higher Self's agenda. As I've said before, *you should resist trying to impose your knowledge on others*. Resist trying to "save" them. That's how the sequential operate: everyone act the same/be the same. The Americans are the biggest sequential enforcers of the day wanting to impose their ideas/values on the world, for example. This is why in the M5G materials I constantly stress that if you cannot handle any stream of information, just push it aside and deal with what you can handle. Knowing that the Fear of Knowing exists should assist you in facing challenging information. Our galaxy Game is complex but *it's the complexity that appeals to our Higher Selves. Simple Games are left to Higher Selves in simpler stages*. Fascinating, isn't it?

Sequentialization Self-Examination

Volume III Special Segment

The sequentialization of simultaneous path Earth has been a major thread in the M5 materials. Plenty of examples are given. It is appropriate that the *external observations* be also directed *inwardly* to see how sequentialization is manipulating *your* actions and speech. Sequentialization is insidious and a malignant cancer. It progresses slowly. Here are some things to consider in one's self-examination:

Speech - M5 segments address the lists of 'you' can't *say* this/that'. This is being drummed into us on a daily basis on all media outlets. True 'freedom of speech' never legally existed, but it does exist in the American illusion. This sanitized speech is in news, entertainment, sports and any other mass exposure media. Since the Orion version of sequentialization is in force in America and (primarily) Western countries, speech is

MATRIX V Gold Edition- Volume III

The Journey

© 2000 - 2005 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

geared to female dominance/male subservience, European racial harassment/non-European racial superiority, christian/jewish monotheistic dominance/everything else harassed, American fascist (Republican) equated with patriotism/any disagreement equated with treason. *Matrix V* readers can add their own polarity divisions depending on their nation and location.

The important thing here is that Earthers are being molded to a certain sequential thought pattern. This has been tried before under different political systems: communist and overt fascists of the last century. This has been the sequentials' way of searching for the correct formula to sequentialize Earth. Both systems are currently valid on other sequential planets, yet neither, by themselves, was proven to be the correct one to sequentialize Earth.

So we are bombarded by the faux 'freedom' fascists. This combines the European fascism of the 20th century with the illusion of American freedoms. After all, who can be opposed to 'freedom'? Isn't this what the simultaneous path is all about? Indeed TRUE freedom is what the sequential path is all about. This bears no resemblance to American fascist freedom and Empire building.

Hence, speech is most important because repeating a lie often enough convinces people that the lie is true. Due to this, we are constantly told how we should be speaking and what we just can't say causing the 'offended' serpent to raise its head.

Now for your self-examination: how has Orionized sequentialism altered *your* speech patterns and, by end result, *your* thought patterns? Are you sequentialized 'politically correct'? Is every group (other than European descent males) a victim group to you? Are all victimhood groups allowed to mold *your* speech and thought? If you subscribe to these concepts, you are operating on a sequential mentality.

Accepting/treating people as groups, rather than individuals, is a sequential concept. Blaming groups of people because of what others did in the past (sins of the fathers/mothers idea) is a sequential concept due to memories being intact from incarnation to incarnation on that path. Do you withhold comments because someone belongs to a 'politically correct' victimhood group? Do you favor females over males because of their gender? Do you fear offending a group or the female gender (if you are male)? Do you expect to be treated with deference if you are a female? Have your thought patterns become so rewired that you fear to speak your mind in private? Do you correct your family/friends for saying things that conflict with the sequential paradigm? If so, you are becoming sequentialized.

If you think I get going in these *Matrix V* segments, you should hear me in person! One person recently said to me, "Is there no group that is excluded from your comments?" Hell, no! I have NO icons. The reason why is because I know that I am a simultaneous path incarnate. I *AM* all these groups. I *AM* both genders, all races and ethnic backgrounds. The reason why the group mentality/victimhood is so popular with the sequentials is that they *do* remember who they are and what they did in previous lives. Hence, their experiences

MATRIX VGoldEdition- Volume III

The Journey

© 2000 - 2005 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

remain with them, both positive and negative. They cannot be all things at the same time (as we are) *since that is a feature unique to the simultaneous path*. Simultaneous thought rebels at the sequential 'political correctness'. So pick a group, ANY group and I will give you my observations on them in blunt language that would make the sequentials gasp and 'clutch the pearls' in horror.

Actions - Talking the talk is *not* the same as *walking* the walk. All talk and no action is meaningless. Sequentialization of actions is expected by conforming with sequentialized speech. M5 segments have mentioned lists of you can't *do* this/that'. Prove you mean what you say by following it up with what you do. Speech is the first step. The Orionized sequentials not only demand verbal agreement, but proof by actions. They fully expect males to be verbally submissive to females and, by action, to allow females to have their way (ANY way) with males. This is why female abuse is institutionalized. In the entertainment media, not only is it profoundly verbal, but also physical in abuse. All the while the male is expected to endure this. The whims of the female are given priority at all time on sequentialized Earth. You can hardly turn on the television without seeing this.

Now^r for your self-examination: how has Orionized sequentialism altered *your* actions? Do *you* rush to defend someone (deserving or not) for no other reason except their gender or victimhood ID group? Do *you* allow yourself to be used by anyone because they wave the victimhood-as-a-group flag and expect exceptional treatment ONLY because they are a member of that group by body ID? Do *you* allow yourself to be abused by a group because of actions that you had no part in? If you bow to victimhood groups, you are being sequentially conditioned.

There is no right or wrong way to answer any of these questions. Part of the simultaneous path is to know that each path is unique. What your current incarnation does today may not be what it does next week. One's path is fluid and guided by your ^{owti} Higher Self. You do what you feel you must. Yet, in order to operate properly, you must be aware of what is in operation. The road to hell is paved with good intentions, the saying goes. However there is ¹¹⁰ need to take the road to hell if you know what the end destination of that road is. The road to sequentialized Earth is paved with good intentions. These intentions are disguised in words that sound good: freedom and equality. They are deceptions and the current empire builders are pretty good at deceiving much of the world. It is the sequential path at work. One must learn the difference between sequentialized planetary equality and spiritual individual path freedom. They are both vastly different in concept.

MATRIX VGoldEdition- Volume III

The Journey

© 2000 - 2005 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

Sequential Control Devices & EndGame Earth

Unless you are a hermit, you should be able to easily observe how people, in general, have become overly sensitive and defensive. This is a culmination of electronic and chemical assaults combined with victimhood conditioning and financial debt slavery. The electronic attacks come from a combination of media, cell phones, ELF waves and more, which bathe the population in confusing vibrations of seduction, submission and easy irritation. The chemical assaults are due to food additives, fluoride in water and dental supplies, uncontrolled usage of medications and more. The financial slavery is credit/debt based and a direct intervention by the Orion Empire.

Matrix III documents chemical and electronic attacks well. However since M3, those in planetary control have considerably increased their attacks on the general planetary population especially in industrial countries. This is because sequential reasoning equates technological development with spiritual progression. This is definitely not true.

There is more than one reason for this hyper-conditioning. In part it is to weaken one's immune system and create an artificial dependence on establishment approved medications as a substitute/artificial immune system to your body's natural one. In part it is to break the independent spirit into sequential, planetary conformity. In part it is intended to weaken the planetary population's resistance to the surrender of Earth to alien overt control. In part it is to slow, or better yet, to halt spiritual progression, thus forestalling Graduation. If you look deeper, you can discover more 'parts' to this scenario.

The majority of the American population has given away its power to the federal government. Instead of a government OF the people, it is a government CONTROLLING the people. This has been covered in several segments in the *Matrix V* books. In order for the government to continue controlling the people, it must divide them into a multitude of smaller factions since a divided people is far easier to control since the factions are unlikely to unite for a common cause that will bring down that government. The government plays one faction against the other in order to keep attention from its shady activities.

The American government actively works against the population by making decisions enforced from other areas of planetary control. These decisions are generally rooted in financial control. The system of debts and finances is Orion based. The elimination of estate taxes for the rich and the restructuring of bankruptcy favoring the financial institutions are just two recent examples of increased controls. Financial controls are present on all Orion Empire worlds.

The sequentials really do not understand the depth of the simultaneous path. They cannot until they actually move to experiencing the path we are on. Hence, they try to use proven control devices that work well on sequential planets: electronic, chemical and, in Orion Empire jurisdiction worlds, financial controls. This multi-level assault is intended to stifle the simultaneous progress toward imminent Graduation.

MATRIX V Gold Edition Volume III

The Journey

© 2000 - 2005 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

To this last purpose, it won't work on Earth. It will fail.

Graduation is set by the simultaneous path Higher Selves *and* the Planetary Spirit of the world involved. This is *part* of the Game's end. Even though the upcoming Earth Graduation is guaranteed, this does *not* stop the sequentials from *trying* to halt the process and keep us Game bound. *They just don't get it. They are unable get it.*

Recall in previous segments where I reveal how there will be certain sequentials who will try to hold on to the Game to the very end, even when the sterilization process has become complete. These are the true *Game addicts* who are extremely immature from a spiritual standpoint.

Since the Orion Empire is the oldest in this galaxy Game, it is there that you will discover the most stubborn Game addicts. It is their technology that has been active on all simultaneous worlds. Yet, all previous simultaneous planets have had successful Graduations, as will this one. This does not deter the reptilians and their allies. They *assume* that they will get it right (to halt Graduation) with the next simultaneous planet designated. This is why, as explained in previous segments, that they were looking for (what became known as) *Matrix V* in rural Virginia. It was a similar setting in the previous simultaneous planet that brought forth that world's Graduation Key. The simultaneous path players on Earth tricked them again just as those Higher Selves did on the former simultaneous path planet.

In biblical myth, killing of first born children was a way to try to eliminate a needle (threat to the Game) in a haystack. Burn the whole haystack for the one needle. Yet, these attempts never work as the simultaneous path Higher Selves are always underestimated by the sequentials. Direct intervention by a simultaneous path Higher Self will occur to keep Him's incarnation's path from being halted.

So, in Earth's latter EndGame, the haystack burning takes the form of electronic, chemical and financial controls with a huge dose of victimhood for the planet. Despite this, *Matrix V* moves forward, the *Graduation Key* has been established and those who will graduate proceed on schedule. How are the sequentials and their Game allies on Earth responding? They become increasingly shrill and the use of fear/victimhood is an everyday control device.

What they fail to grasp is the nature OF the simultaneous path. Our incarnations are scattered over the whole spectrum of Earth time periods. Simultaneous path Final Incarnations are located in most of these periods. Advanced stages of our Higher Selves are in all of these periods. The sequentials cannot handle this huge range of 'time'. They are used to only dealing with a population as a whole who are close to the same level. Their efforts do succeed when a planet is populated by Low or Mid levels.

MATRIX V Gold Edition - Volume III

The Journey

© 2000 - 2005 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

Even the introduction of minion incarnations has not stopped the progression of the simultaneous path Higher Selves. Our Higher Selves look at this situation as just another facet of EndGame and adapt accordingly. The ability to adapt to situations is necessary for a Higher Self who will move beyond the Game.

There is old latter EndGame saying: when in danger, when in doubt, run in circles, scream and shout. This is what they hope you will do by their assaults. This makes one want to give away their power to those in control. The minion incarnates will do this. The Low and Mid levels will do this as well. If one was on the sequential path, that in itself would be enough to halt your progress. Yet the same thing that would fluster a sequential, one-at-a-time incarnating path is merely another experience for a simultaneous path Higher Self who has hundreds and hundreds of other level incarnations proceeding with their path experiences independent of this sequential path interference.

The panic, victimhood, spiritually stifling attitudes of most people can be most annoying to the Very Advanced and Final Incarnations who can think 'get a grip on yourself. Fear of the day, victimhood of the moment is contagious. In my own environment, those who get caught up in fear and victimhood are always taken back that I do not participate in their reactions. It frustrates them when they run in circles, screaming and shouting that I refuse to play along. So I continue to spend time alone as I will not allow my personal area to be polluted by sequential and that level of vibration. EndGame, nobody ever said it would be pretty. Waiting for Graduation!

Victimhood - A Sequential Tool

Volume III Special Segment

Several *Matrix V* segments discuss victimhood, its expression and its relation to the polarities. On Earth today almost everyone seems to be some kind of victim and that's just the way of those moving Earth to the sequential path want it to be. Victimhood is *one* of the tools that is proving most effective in altering thought patterns and behaviors of Earthers into a bland, sequential mindset.

The installation of the victimhood mentality is intended to stifle independent thought and action to ensure conformity and security in a haze of sterility. Victimhood, especially in Dark, sequential hub America, is easy to observe everywhere. The list of 'you can't say' and 'you can't do' are growing daily. The *easily* and *always* offended are those who embrace the sequential mind and cry for *laws* to make it so, especially under the insidious 'hate crimes' legislations. Both polarities dance over the success of those!

"Don't talk about this/that topic because it may make someone uneasy or (gasp) *offended*." On a message board I read, someone referred to a television viewing group as "fanatical". One member of that group shot back that she was "offended" by the use of that word in regard to the group. The originating critic "deeply apologized" for "offending" her and retracted the word and replaced it with an oatmeal bland word. Hell, if someone told *me*

that they were “offended” by something I said, I’d respond in several ways: Are you ‘offended’ because it’s true and you don’t want to face up to it? Are you ‘offended’ because I disagree with your position and you can’t handle it? Can’t you deal with the pressure of examining your position - after all, if you are sure in what you say, can’t you defend it? And then there’s the good, old standard: Fuck you! And toss in: If the broom fits, ride it! Be creative with your responses. These are only a few in my arsenal. Spicy, direct language - the bane of Lightsiders - is a simultaneous tactic indicating breaking from sequential ‘societal’ limitations. Society rules equal sequential fences.

The phony term, ‘politically correct’, is *Lightside* sequential in origin. To be ‘correct’ is a Lightside goal while ‘political’ has sequential fence overtones. Yes, both Light and Dark polarities are engaged in sequentializing Earth. They are working *together* for the same basic goal: end the simultaneous path on Earth. It is the *Light* polarity behind the ‘protection from being offended’ demands. It is the *Light* polarity that creates laws to enforce this. The Dark just loves it. Just like the old phrase: only Nixon could go to China, only the Light could find a way to cater to Dark Earth ambitions. It also shows how one polarity feeds another. Light is smooth sailing, lack of mental challenges, harps, love & light and other bullshit Light sequential concepts.

The Light polarity plans to fight over Earth once the simultaneous pathers are gone. Dark does not care if Light believes this. Remember Earth is well inside this Dark sector and stands zero chance of becoming a Light enclave. However Dark knows that the simultaneous are reaching toward balance/Balance. This means it requires sequential Light to assist in derailing the simultaneous in order to appeal to the dualistic polarity thrust. Priorities can bring enemies temporarily together, such as when the Chinese Communists allied with the Chinese Nationalists to work against the Japanese during their invasion. Once the Japanese were eliminated, they went back to fighting each other.

In the Game, Light and Dark do work against each other, but there is *one* thing that can bring Light and Dark together in a common cause: undoing the current simultaneous path planet. The simultaneous path planet, in our case: Earth, has a unique vibration in the Game that alerts the sequentials to the potential of balance/Balance and an exit from the Game. The simultaneous path is considered, by the polarities, to be the enemy of their positions in the Game. Of course it is not, but that’s how the immature sequentials view it. Instead of allowing a simultaneous path planet to develop on its own and ignore the simultaneous incarnates there, the sequentials try to figure out ways to undo the path and make it sequential.

Hence, we have both Dark AND Light working together on Earth forcing sequentialization. Yes, this is part of the Game and within the rules of challenging those who are on the way toward Graduation once they enter the simultaneous path. It doesn’t matter if these Higher Selves will Graduate on the current simultaneous planet or the next, once a Higher Self has made that leap to the simultaneous path, the next leap is Graduation whenever that Higher Self is ready.

The polarities know that they are losing some of their best to the simultaneous path. They feel that in order to retain their polarity members, they must eliminate the simultaneous path by reconversion. This IS part of this Galaxy Game. Nobody said the simultaneous path would be easy. It is complex but the rewards are outstanding.

This brings us back to victimhood, 'political correctness' and 'the rule of law'. This is a combination of both Dark and Light energies involved. The 'rule of law' and victimizing are Dark. 'Political correctness' and victimhood are Light. The victimizing of Dark is to create situations that allow the Light to demand conformity and security. Do you see how it operates? The American government, under sequential planetary directions, set up the Oklahoma and 9/11 events in Dark manipulation thus allowing the feigned victimhood stance of external enemies. The Light took over next with the demands for increased 'political correctness' and willingness to give up individual freedoms, thus feeding the Dark. BOTH are working to deny simultaneous expression! The same is happening around the world: Spain, Britain, the Middle East, etc.

The incarnations that recognize this isn't right (for various reasons depending on incarnational levels) protest via internet or groups. These are heavily watched and spied on by the polarities for daring *not* to conform. They are identified as simultaneous pathers by their actions. The Higher Selves of these incarnations are proceeding on a defiant path against sequential intrusion. These are primarily of Mid and lower Advanced levels and part of their experience. Smoking out the true simultaneous is part of the sequential plans. Once they are identified, they think they know how to better challenge them. Their error here is in thinking only of the incarnation while ignoring the power of that incarnation's Higher Self. Thinking ONLY of the incarnation tells of spiritual immaturity and a lack of Higher Self comprehension. This serves the simultaneous pathers that bring ultimate victory over the sequential oppressors.

Rolling over for the sequentials is *not* advised. No simultaneous path Higher Self incarnation will be comfortable in doing so. Remember that each Higher Self has specific experiences required during this stage of EndGame and, once on the simultaneous path a Higher Self is unable and, more importantly, unwilling to return to the far more restrictive sequential path.

Independence of thought and action (uniqueness of path) must be respected. You must do what you feel you must for your path experiences. The sequentials plan to eliminate freedom of expression on the internet. That is a given and it will be for 'political correctness' (in the name of Light) due to 'terrorism' (by those Dark in power) who will do it for peace (Light) and security (Dark).

The sequential plans for Earth are working *very* well which also indicates that Graduation is soon to occur. Victimhood is a major and successful weapon in the sequential plans for Earth. Light loves victimhood and Dark exploits it: a perfect marriage of sequentials united against simultaneous. Many cling to victimhood as a way to gain power. They are all furthering the sequential agenda. That's one reason why there are so many minions on

MATRIX V Gold Edition- Volume III

The Journey

© 2000 - 2005 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

Earth as well as sequential groupies. All are here to intimidate and coerce the simultaneous pathers. Beware of victims and victimhood mentality.

As situations get Darker in the name of Light, go within. Remember who you *really* are and are not. No matter what happens here, take comfort in the real you and *always* trust in YOUR Higher Self!

Increasing Sequential Agenda Pressure

Volume III Special Segment

"Let no one be in any doubt that the rules of the game are changing," said British Prime Minister Blair at a London news conference on August 5, 2005. Yes the rules of the Game *are* changing for all simultaneous pathers on Earth. EndGame is proceeding for Earth's Planetary Spirit and pre-Graduating Higher Selves. The sequential movers and shakers know this. They have experienced it before on previous simultaneous path planets. They are taking much joy in enforcing it again. This time it is on Earth.

The changing rules, that sequential advocate Blair advocates in connection with the above announcement, involve deporting anyone who "meddles in extremism" or 'advocates hatred or violence'. By allowing the 7/7 bombings to occur, the government now wants to narrow the amount of activities one may have even more. Personal freedoms are to be restricted or denied to have the 'security' that the simultaneous path offers. The United States is another such sequentializing country. If they really want to deport anyone who "meddles in extremism", these politicians would have to leave their own country.

One can check any news source to see the latest moves in denying individuality (simultaneous path) in favor of conformity in speech and actions (sequential path). Conformity, also known as 'political correctness', is a sequential planet staple. Boring! Sequential planets move as one and are monolithic in nature. Much has been written about the sequential path of this Galaxy Game in the *Matrix V* series. Enough so that those, for whom M5 is written, can easily observe what is being done on Earth and where it is leading.

The alien sequentials know how to read the signs of a simultaneous planet's departure preparations. Some of the signs on Earth include massive ice shelf detachments, erratic weather patterns, and movements to extinction of species. I recently read of the disappearance of a basic plankton in the Pacific Ocean which now threatens the whole life cycle situation. Magnetic fluctuations and strange solar activities are also connected to Earth's pre-Graduation.

For those simultaneous path Higher Selves, the Graduation Key is in place. The keys needed to prepare those Higher Selves for Graduation are available, via the *Matrix V* project, both on Earth and on the astral. The *Graduation Key* has been connected to the Planetary Spirit as of the first quarter of 2005. All these events send ripples of energy

throughout this Galaxy Game and there are those sequential who are reacting to this in panic.

As stated in other segments, sequential beLIEve that they can halt or delay a Graduation by forcing the simultaneous planet to become sequential. They beLIEve that this will force that planet's simultaneous path Higher Selves back onto the sequential path. That faulty reasoning is due to the lack of understanding *OF* the simultaneous path by the sequentials. This also reflects the spiritual immaturity of the sequential path Higher Selves who are attempting to impose their collective wall on the simultaneous independent.

Of course, the sequentials will fail again as they have on previous simultaneous planets. Yet, this experience will sufficiently induce some sequentials to take that leap of faith to the next simultaneous planet.

Until that happens, the sequentials, via their incarnations on Earth and their allies will continue to impose sequential rules in more and more areas of our lives. Sequential speech/'political correctness' is a huge demon that begins with verbal limits and, by experience, dulls the mental processes. This is already the case in many places in the world with all kinds of laws against saying anything perceived as 'offensive'. Refer back to previous segments on that topic. Sequentializing Earth will mean the elimination of those simultaneous radicals who dare not submit to sequential dominance.

What the sequentials cannot grasp is that they are *not* creating the departure. Rather they are a planned part *OF* the departure. They are part of this Galaxy Game. Those Graduating Higher Selves and the Planetary Spirit are *not* being forced out. It is our time. We are moving on because we have earned it. Remember what I wrote about any interference to a simultaneous path Higher Self's incarnational plan. A caution that those who seek to interfere should note: don't press a pre-Graduating Higher Self to directly intervene to preserve shim's simultaneous path agenda. Basically, play your control games, but leave the adults to their business. Don't make a mountain fall on top of you to get your attention!

Expect extreme sequential controls to continue to be forced on Earthers. Yes, the minions will love it if it promises safety of the herd. Expect that the British, American, Israeli and other governments to tow the sequential line. Expect more staged violence to be the catalyst for increased sequentialism. Finally, as always, Trust In YOUR Higher Self!

Electronic Net Experience

On May 1, an EndGame related test was conducted by the sequentials and their allies on Earth. At the time, I thought it might just be as astrological event concerning my own horoscope placements. However, on the night of the same day that I was having my experience, I received a phone call from an M5 reader on the other side of the county who was having a similar reaction. Since he has similar astrological cusps as I do, I thought that he was having a response to the same planetary transits.

MATRIX V Gold Edition - Volume III

The Journey

© 2000 - 2005 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

Yet today (5/15) I received two more phone calls from M5 readers in different parts of the world. They commented on having difficulties on the same day two weeks earlier. It turns out that this was no astrological culprit, but rather a test of a global electronic net that resulted in a feeling of heavy depression by those sensitive enough to feel it. Whether this was the intent or a bi-product of the electronic net, I cannot say at this time. It does seem that one had to be of a sufficient spiritual level to experience this. The depression was quite heavy. This was confirmed by the others who independently brought it to my attention. The depression did not fade quickly but rather took several days.

The purpose of this brief segment is to alert other M5 readers who may have undergone the same event. It was not you. We were just able to sense it. I was also asked if anything could be done to block this interference. Gold light is effective only on astral energies. The T-i is great for low yield devices. This is far more potent than a T-i can counteract. The only way that this can be negated would be through the actions of your own Higher Self. It was necessary for some of us to experience the effect. If it is to happen again, we have a reference point to the cause. Likely origins are ELF towers or the notorious HAARP project. Remember the recent stories of exploding toads in Germany and Denmark? This was another test of the same device. If they can explode toads this way, they could explode people.

EndGame is a very dangerous period. It involves Planetary and Simultaneous paths' Graduation. There are those who will do whatever they can to either halt or, at least, retard this Event. This is why it is so important that you trust your own Higher Self.

Attacking The Graduation Key & The Matrix V Project

I received this email today in regard to the Electronic Net Attack segment;

"Thanks for the response. I have to admit that I could barely concentrate today at work after reading your post. I kept thinking that this event marked the beginning of a final, desperate attempt by the sequentials to derail the M5 project. I felt depressed and frustrated. Compounding the issue of course is the fact that there's nobody to ever talk to, quite a surreal feeling. Daily chores/ activities are becoming extremely mundane. After reading your response tonight though, a feeling of calmness took over, especially your emphatic statement of TRUSTING in our Higher Self. My frustration and anger is slowly turning into an "eager" anticipation, a feeling of "bring it on". I feel that we're entering the final stages and the fireworks are ready to go! Once again, thanks for your timely response and the "key" words that you always use to bring clarity to the situation."

I have further comments on this topic with new information that Matrix V readers should be aware of:

MATRIX V Gold Edition - Volume III

The Journey

© 2000 - 2005 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

Yes, you are correct in your observation. At the time of initial impact, I said that I would not write any more M5 segments. Note, though, that since then I've written 3 new segments. The Graduation/Ms project Higher Selves will not allow derailment by bitter sequentials and will directly intervene when/where necessary. Using methods of control, that we incarnates cannot cancel, is a path obstruction that project Higher Selves will not permit for more than a brief experience. I know of some non-project M5 readers that are still enduring the electronic net. This is part of their experience. The M5 project will not be closed down due to the bitter Betty sequentials or polarity mavens. Graduation is proceeding on schedule. Challenging the greater purpose of Higher Selves on the simultaneous path is not the smartest thing to do, yet they continue to try. Two nights ago, I noticed a Dark astral watching me late at night. Frustration over the latest failure to undo the Matrix V project is obvious to me. It will also not be the last attempt.

It was necessary that certain M5 connected incarnates feel the effect of the electronic net as it gave us a reference to the desperation of the polarities and sequentials. In the Gold Edition I wrote that Game addicts will be attempting to prolong the Game all the way up to its conclusion. The same concept applies to aggression against those who will be Graduating on simultaneous planets in our Galaxy Game.

Weariness with the Game and mundane matters becomes more and more trying as one gets closer and closer to Graduation. Game addicts embrace the mundane issues. Graduation candidates consider it a burden that cannot be eliminated soon enough. The fact that the sequentials/polarities have gotten so desperate, that they are employing global electronic nets to control a planet preparing for Graduation, does demonstrate how close that Event is.

Another important element from the May 1-2 attack is that I discovered yesterday that the net has caused a ripple through the simultaneous path incarnates as it has infiltrated beyond our current time period. One of the intents was to try and halt the initial emergence of Matrix V by reaching back in time to close it down. I can't say how far back in time this ripple went, but know that it has gone back to the 1990's. Tampering with time is an element of certain sequentials and Dark polarity power mongers. Removing or undoing the Graduation Key is essential to their plan. I assure you that project Higher Selves, including the Planetary Spirit, will not allow this to happen.

Last month (April) had a lot of secret activity around the North Pole with alien craft and missile firing. Certain M5 readers had sent me reports on what they saw astrally. Then, shortly after this, we have the May 1-2 electronic net attack. Allowance was never a favorite rule for the sequential-minded. Allowance is a simultaneous expression. With all the billions and billions of planets in this Galaxy Game, why does so much attention have to be placed by the sequentials on the single (at a time) simultaneous planet? Why can't they just be happy conquering each other or living their lives as sequentials? Because part of the Game is attempting to keep anyone from completing the Game. It's not that those who actively try to keep the simultaneous-paths from Graduating are trying to 'finish' first. Not at all. The Game is designed to trap Higher Selves within.

MATRIX VGoldEdition- Volume III

The Journey

© 2000 - 2005 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

The Game itself is meant to contain Higher Selves in a loop-matrix that only the most Advanced of Higher Self incarnates will eventually succeed in escaping. A Higher Self cannot Graduate from the sequential path, hence the billions of years spent on that path. Now that we are ready for our Graduation Event, the Game is throwing all it can at us to try and keep Graduation from happening. This involves astral attacks, technology complications and anything that they think will stop it. If it was not for our own Higher Selves and the prime exception to direct overriding of a major path event, the sequentials definitely would succeed.

We will ALL know all that is kept hidden from us (while in the Game) once we have Graduated. Keep my one major concept in mind: Trust in YOUR Higher Self. EndGame is not a pretty sight.

Star Wars III, Balance and EndGame

Star Wars III is an outstanding film. It accurately demonstrates the power of the Dark polarity. Keep in mind that when you are in a polarity heavy galaxy Game location, that polarity is more potent than its opposite. As we are located in a Dark sector, Dark is *far* more potent here. In Light galaxy areas, *that* polarity is stronger than Dark. It is the concentration of one polarity's power that enhances it. Hence, the Light polarity can never 'win' overall in our sector. Light may win a battle, but Dark wins the war. These concepts are part of the Game rules well known to all participating Higher Selves. If any incarnations don't want to accept it, they do so at their ow'n folly.

It is also in Dark's interest that the *myth* of Light as 'superior to Dark' ('good' stronger than 'bad'), be maintained. This makes it easier for Dark to manipulate the masses on Earth. The wild hair on Earth, as far as the Game is concerned, is that this is the simultaneous path planet of the moment. The sequentials don't know just how much the simultaneous path's Veiy Advanced and Final Incarnations know since these levels are not part of the sequential path.

Star Wai's III is amazing for several reasons. Yoda, who in all the other chapters of this series, always wants the viewer to beLIEve that Light (Jedi) is superior to Dark (Sith) and thus always wins. Well, Yoda got his ass kicked by the Dark Emperor in this film and admits that he failed. The Emperor proved to be *far* more powerful than Yoda and his Light masters. Anakin Skywalker, on embracing the Dark, kills a number of children (boys & girls I'm pleased to note) with his light saber. This shows a reality that is missing in 99.9% of the entertainment media that likes to show men being killed while females and children almost always escape. That is not the way of reality and it encourages false senses of security.

After I saw Yoda get his little butt kicked, I was thinking: Yoda, what about the superiority of the Light polarity? How did you get your butt kicked if you are so damned superior?

MATRIX VGold Edition Volume III

The Journey

© 2000 - 2005 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

Slink away to the swamps of Dagobah and learn your lesson. You would think he learned, but, as we know from the rest of the series, he did not and was still preaching Light purity as the optimum state of being.

Note in *Star Wars VI* that Luke defeats his father only when he incorporates the Dark with his Light (when Vader threatens Leia) creating a temporary yin-yang balance. This allowed him to beat Vader. Yet this balance was too great for this sequential Luke to hold on to for very long, so he flings his temporary Dark energy enhancement away, allowing the Emperor to almost kill him. Vader killed the Emperor *only* because Vader did what Luke had done in reverse: he incorporated the Light to his Dark and, hence, had his yin-yang balance that was more than the Emperor could handle. Balance ALWAYS wins because it is a mixing of both polarities. This is the most feared *concept* by both polarities in the Game. *Neither polarity can defeat Balance*, whether yin-yang balance or the far more potent *true* Balance.

Other interesting observations in Star Wars III include Anakin Skywalker, in his Dark vein, saying: "If you're not with me, you're my enemy". Shades of American dictator George Bush's: "Either you are with us or you are with the terrorists"! The great difference is that Anakin was truly brave while Bush is a coward who gets others to do his dirty work.

In other scenes, the Emperor uses threats that he *created* to get more power. War destabilizes the republic, so he promises 'security and peace' by getting the legislature to grant him more power as the only way to end the war. Senator Padme (Mrs. Anakin Skywalker) correctly observes: "This is how liberty dies: with thundering applause". The same has been happening in the United States. The majority of the people and Congress eagerly give dictator Bush and the executive branch of the government fascist powers while stripping the Constitution of its freedoms. "But you will have security and peace" is the Dark mantra to seduce the people.

The Dark, in the Star Wars films, is called Sith. While it can be said to be an anagram of 'shit', it is also a reptilian word. Reptilian words are loaded with 's' and 'th' sounding words. From this you should understand that the 'Sith' are the reptilian Orion Empire influences. The reptilians are the prime Dark force in this Galaxy Game. They are the *oldest* race and *most Game addicted*.

Take the Dark sector of this Galaxy Game, add simultaneous EndGame on Earth to the mix, and you have *forces of spiritual assassination* involved, as has not been the case since the previous simultaneous path planet. The *object* of the assassination attempts is simultaneous path Graduation *candidates*. The electronic net of early May was just one of the latest examples of that. When you watch Star Wars, watch it with a discerning eye. Lots of hidden meaning that will be recognized by simultaneous-pathers.

MATRIX VGoldEdition- Volume III

The Journey

© 2000 - 2005 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

Alien "Divine" Intervention & EndGame

If you check this link on Rense's site, you will find an article regarding Tibetan monks' 'remote viewing' that aliens (referred to as "divine") will intercede on Earth to prevent the destruction of the planet: <http://www.rense.com/general63/1v.htm>

Matrix 5 readers will note how this article is loaded with *sequential concepts* such as *karma*, *reincarnation* and *alien 'spiritual superiority'*. These tired, old ideas have been around ever since the sequentials discovered that Earth is the current simultaneous experience planet in this galaxy Game. 'Give away your power to the 'divine' aliens (space brothers) who know what's best for you' is their mantra. They come in 'glory' after all, but their 'glory' is glittering technology. The sequentials ignore the fact that we wouldn't be in this EndGame mess if it were not for alien interference and the distribution of alien technology on Earth. Yet the EndGame scenario IS part of our necessary experience.

What this monk refers to as "supernatural, divine powers" is a direct reference to the Higher Selves. The simultaneous path Higher Selves are the 'divine powers' of Earth as are this galaxy Game's creator(s). The rest of the galaxy is for the sequential path Higher Selves who are doing their best to keep us from Graduation.

Sequential aliens have been trying different methods to keep us, and the Planetary Spirit, from spiraling out of the Game. Some of their *techniques* involve using various craft to manipulate Earth's grid points in order to try and subdue the Planetary Spirit, introduce technology to lure the simultaneous away from spiritual development and to set themselves (the aliens) up as 'divine' and beings worthy of us giving our power away to. Notice, in the 'ET Saving World' article, that it is the aliens' usage of *technology* that will 'make them superior', *not* anything spiritually superior (*which they do not possess*).

Remember as well that Earthers are a resource to various alien groups, such as food for Orion reptilians and Sirian wolfish, mineral wealth to many aliens and a playground for their attempts at godhood. It is in THEIR interest that we do not Graduate. They say that technology is not where spirituality is Advanced. That is correct, yet it is *their* technology that *they* rely on and have been using to create chaos on Earth.

When the Planetary Spirit concludes shim's 3rd density experience, Earth will be left as a lifeless rock. That would be similar to your local supermarket permanently closing down requiring you to locate a new one elsewhere.

If anything, it will be the simultaneous path Higher Selves and the Planetary Spirit that force the event and drive the false deity sequentials away BY Graduating. When it is time, nothing will stop what must occur. Beware of aliens bearing gifts for they have ulterior motives in mind. Keep in mind *Twilight Zone's* "To Seive Man" episode, *Earth Final Conflict's* alien 'saviors' and similar entertainment based warnings. The sequentialization of Earth is a prime alien goal. It is well underway as per previous segments. The

MATRIX V Gold Edition- Volume III

The Journey

© 2000 - 2005 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

Graduation from the Game is the prime simultaneous Higher Self goal. Both goals are clashing now. The body ID vs. the spirit ID....sequential vs. simultaneous paths.

There is nothing “supernatural” or “divine” in alien technology, although they would love us to beLIEve it. This plays to Body ID and deity concepts that are rejected by Very Advanced, Dominant and Final Incarnations. The aliens also are aware of this. It is their plan to also eliminate these levels from Earth as well as any mid-Advanced that do not defer to their superiority. It is the Very Advanced, Dominants and Finals who see the alien sequentials for who they truly are and that is FAR from ‘divine’.

It is the body ID’d who beLIEve that they need to be ‘saved *for they do not understand the nature of the Game and the vehicle of the spirit.* Matrix V’s segments contain the keys that you need to spiral out of the Game. *The Graduation Key* is in place and has been enhanced this year by certain events including one on March 11 that resulted in the Japan earthquake. Alien propaganda by their agents on Earth is meant to sidetrack those on the simultaneous path. Go within and trust your Higher Self, the only pure source of your individual path and, hence, ‘salvation’.

Alien Abductions & The Game

Alien abductions on Earth have been a popular topic for decades now. The television in America has plenty of genuine and pseudo documentaries and entertainment surrounding this topic. But, have you ever wondered just *why* Earth is so targeted by the aliens for this and *what are they looking for?* You are not going to be able to grasp the fullness of this unless you are a Matrix V reader.

Throughout the galaxy one can encounter all kinds of physical beings classed as humanoid (arms/legs/head) and others, as well as carbon-based life, silicon-based life and others. The full classifications of *sequential life options* are known to all Higher Selves and you will ‘remember’ them once you have graduated The Game and once again have all your memories at active disposal.

Human life is not limited to Earth. This is also known to those investigating the UFO scenario where the Nordic types are just one of the other humans witnessed. Yet Earther human is quite different than non-Earther human due to genetic engineering as discussed in previous segments. Genetic engineering is not limited to the Orion Empire’s domain, although they are the prime culprits on Earth. Even so, this is *not* the *core reason* for the abduction scenarios.

The answer to this is not the body but rather *the spirit*. The reason for all this alien attention is the simultaneous path and how *the sequential-paths are looking for loopholes and shortcuts* to gain what we gain without taking *the leap* into the simultaneous path.

MATRIX V Gold Edition - Volume III

The Journey

© 2000 - 2005 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

The aliens give Earthers all kinds of lame excuses that are body ID oriented. One popular excuse is the dying race victimhood stance. One cannot get more body ID'd than to push that worthless line!

They are trying to appeal to those of lesser than Veiy Advanced and Lightside in outlook. Races come and races go. Physical bodies are only *Game pieces* as is well stated in Matrix V. One expects sequentials to be heavily body ID'd. It goes with their territory. Look at how the Orion queen and royals are obsessed with extending body life. This has also been discussed in M5.

Yet, if this is so, why have they been spending so much time plucking up Earther humans with a shorter life span in relation to theirs? That's because what they *say* is meant for Earther consumption. It is not the truth.

The alien abductors *wrongly think* that 'by extensive mapping and examination of Earther human bodies' that they can *discover* 'what makes the simultaneous path work as it does'. They *believe* that they can discover *a physical reason* that allows the spirit to move beyond mid-Advanced levels, *which is the highest that one can reach as a sequential path Higher Self*. There is NO key or code in the Earther *physical* that will answer their question or solve their riddle. Yet *they will continue along this path because they cannot accept the results*, just as the polarities will continue to seek dominion right to the last gasp of The Game.

Sequential path Higher Selves cannot Advance beyond mid-Advanced levels, hence they do not have the talent/abilities of the simultaneous pather who has Veiy Advanced and a Final incarnations in play. *These levels cause great unease among the aliens because they cannot control or impress them to submission by their technological tricks*. They would just as soon eliminate any of these they can find, if they are able to do so.

There are those alien races who abduct humans for food. Those who do this do not limit their 'grocery shopping' to just Earth. They harvest from planets within their grasp. Harvesting for food is not the same as abducting and then replacing of the abducted subjects to their environment.

Abducted Earther humans have implants in almost all cases. The purpose of this implant is tracking and monitoring. *The monitoring is part of their attempt to discover 'the why's and how's of the simultaneous path'*. This is not known to all the aliens involved, but it IS known *to those aliens who have designed the abduction programs*. By monitoring, they hope to be able to create a 'technological device' to *simulate* the simultaneous path.

As stated in Matrix V, there is NO shortcut to having the simultaneous experience. The central problem with these sequentials is fear: *Fear of taking the leap* into the simultaneous path *and fear of losing their Game memories while still in The Game*. I have stated that fear is one's prime undoing in every instance. Fear will keep someone from experiencing astral travel, for example. Fear is one of The Game's primary tools and

something that all Higher Selves must overcome in order to graduate. We simultaneous path incarnates overcame our sequential fear when we took the leap of faith and left that path behind. *The rewards come when you face your fear and progress despite it.* This has been a constant theme throughout the M5 segments. Keep this information in mind when you watch or hear about alien abductions.

Sequentials: Erran Interference on Earth

I have mentioned Billy Meier's contacts from the Erran system in other segments of M5G. While doing some internet research, I discovered that there is a recent book (February 04) that one of Meier's associates published entitled: *And Still They Fly* by Guido Moosbrugger. One may locate this on Amazon.com, if interested. Being curious as to what propaganda these aliens are up to, I wanted to poke around a bit. The publisher of this book has a site (www.steelmarkonline.com) and the forward to this book may be read at this site. I mention a few Erran philosophies/beliefs in earlier segments, so didn't think there was anything significantly new that I would locate. I did find this paragraph contained in the forward:

"The Errans are several nose-lengths ahead of us, meaning 3,500 years in technological regard and about 30 million years further in their spiritual development. Due to their enormously high evolutionary level, they master universal space travel almost perfectly. They maintain a great number of bases throughout the entire universe and serve to a certain extent as keepers of cosmic order and as assistants in spiritual guidance to needy civilizations."

M5G readers should be able to easily note the *sequential thought processes that the aliens employ with their logic and body ID*. They use *linear processes* and *group ID* to define their 'evolutionary progress'. This is *intended to induce the reader to give away personal power* to these 'superior' beings since their planetary race has been 'hanging around so long' - which is typical for a sequential race. The reptilians have been around even longer. Note the references to their "enormously high evolutionary level" and "about 30 million years further in their spiritual development". *Sequential path incarnates measure their time in the Game by their incarnational level*. Since the Earth *simultaneous* path is a galactic young race, we are *considered* to be 'immature' by the sequential incarnations, and called 'Earthlings' (see my segment on THAT term). Even with all their incarnational memories they are still *body ID bound*. *They think technological advancement is equated with spiritual advancement*. Using that *flawed logic*, the reptilians are more advanced than the Errans are. Meanwhile the reptilians continue to dine on humans. *They want you to be dazzled by the technology*. They continually dangle it in front of the 'Earthers' *to induce awe and obedience*. The more spiritually advanced Native Americans were *expected* to be in awe of the western European invaders and their technology, for example.

By the time a Higher Self takes the *leap of faith* and *rejects the sequential path for the simultaneous path*, that Higher Self has moved *ahead* in Advancement over the longest-lingering, sequential path Higher Self. *Some of the reptilian incarnating Higher Selves*

MATRIX VGoldEdition- Volume III

The Journey

© 2000 - 2005 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

have been here much longer than the entire group of simultaneous path Higher Selves. They refuse to Advance and are Game addicts. Refer to previous segments for information about that situation.

Aliens claim to have 'cures for all Earther diseases' but won't give them for a variety of 'reasons'. Remember that *all aliens who meddle on Earth have agendas*. Their central agendas deal with *denying Earth as a simultaneous path learning center* and *control of Earthers by alien masters*. Their agendas may be of Light or Dark polarity, but *each* polarity is self-serving. Either it's "I know what's best for you" or "Do it because I say so". Note, in the forward quote above, that the Errans want their 'followers' on Earth to beLIEve that they are the "controllers of the universe" and the "keepers of cosmic order", while dispensing "spiritual guidance" to "needy civilizations". How very western European colonialist of them! How Lightside of them! I will let you determine the implications of all of this beyond what is mentioned in this segment. *EndGame bi'ings much more alien contact to us simultaneous-pathers on Earth.*

While the sequential incarnates operate wider full incarnational memories, they do not have pre-Game memories. ALL Game Higher Selves do have them, of course, but their incarnations do iwt.

Higher Selves on the *sequential* path will manipulate their Game pieces (incarnations) to interfere with those on the simultaneous path *according to galactic Game rules. When they accept the sunultaneous path, they will have the sequentials of the time doing likewise to them.* Several past segments cover these topics in both volumes.

The Errans and their allies talk about their 'grand armadas' of space fleets, overwhelming (to Earthers) technologies plus more to keep you concentrating on them and away from you. At one time, you may have been one of the Errans. You certainly were on the sequential path in order to find yourself here. As we near Graduation, expect the aliens to step up their programs on Earth. UFO sightings seem to be increasing significantly. The sequentials *think* that they can 'lure back' *former* sequential (now simultaneous) friends back to *their* path. *They are not Advanced enough to know that you cannot go backward in progression.* The aliens will, as always, steer clear of Very Advanced and, especially, Final Incarnations who will not buy into their cheap card trick shows. Observe...it's getting more and more interesting.

MATRIX V Gold Edition- Volume III

The Journey

© 2000 - 2005 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

Technology and Higher Densities

Volume III Special Segment

Technology is a third density 'necessity', depending on incarnational path. Technology ranges from such simple devices as the wheel, lever/pulley systems, etc. to the other extreme of complex electronics, and weapons of mass destruction, from bombs all the way up to the Orion Death Stars, and beyond. These are all inventions of incarnations here to experience the Game. These devices mimic certain natural abilities of a Higher Self. Technology, in general, has been discussed in various M5 segments.

Technology is a passion for the sequential path, especially the older civilizations with long-term Game addicts. These ancient Game addicts will continue to beLIEve that 'the answer' to circumventing the simultaneous path is technology.

On the astral (4th density), one may easily mimic 3rd density creations by *willing* anything (in the 3rd density function of the Game) to manifest on the 4th. On focus level 27, astral manifestations exist which *mirror* 3rd density Game play. You find buildings of various types: homes, the Library, the Park, etc. On focus level 25, one can see the afterlife ideals of all Earther Game beliefs. On lower astral levels, all manner of astral creations exist, depending on the strength of the intent of the Higher Self incarnation(s) that designed them. The basic nature of astral creation is a mid-Advanced level topic and much can be located in print on that topic. Yet, as Bob Monroe said in his trilogy, these astral creations will no longer exist (after what M5 refers to as Graduation).

As one approaches Graduation, one learns that it is not necessary to carry these Game manifestations in more than memory. They are ties that bind one to the Game and what we outgrow when we are ready to Graduate. Yet, those still firmly in the Game continue to use technology for a variety of reasons. Do *not* to confuse astral creations with interdimensional objects. Yes, it can *seem* complex if one is not at the level *necessary* to comprehend the difference. The 3rd density has various dimensions, as stated in an earlier M5 segment. *Dimensions belong to the density*. This is one of the many topics that will become clear to you after Graduation. Your Awakened Final Incarnation has a degree of information on this topic, but it is limited due to still being *in* the Game.

Those for whom *Matrix V* is written should be aware that astral technology is not employed in higher than the 4th density. I have received reports of scenarios in which astral ships are created to 'transport select incarnations to higher densities'. The stated purpose is 'to explore'. It was reported that participants in these ships are requested to put energy into a manifested crystal to "power" the ship, and that 'the energy is reclaimed upon return'. Within these ships are "security" beings who restrict access to 'certain areas'. These non-Earther beings seem to be interested in the "energy spectrum" of those who power the ship's crystal energy device, per the report given. The whole affair should send up warning flags to the Veiy Advanced, and definitely to Awakened Final Incarnations.

MATRIX VGold Edition- Volume III

The Journey

© 2000 - 2005 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

EndGame has brought heightened interest to simultaneous path Earthers, as already stated many times in M5 segments. This includes physical *and* non-physical beings of *both* polarities. The *Graduation Key* in place has set up a *beacon* that is also being responded to by those for whom it was *not* designed. There are those who are just 'curious' and there are those who are looking for a shortcut that involves Graduation without passing through the simultaneous path phase. There is NO shortcut.

By placing energy into the astral crystal, these naive explorers are actually giving their energy signatures, which are being analyzed by certain non-Earther beings. This is *not* a benign activity. Aliens know that almost all Earthers are impressed by technology and buy into the myth of 'space brothers'. By using this combination, it's a great way to impress the love & light crowd. Not only does this impress Lightsiders, they also become *advocates* of this experience and entice others to this fancy trap.

Simultaneous path Higher Selves do *not* entertain curious incarnates, hauled around by sequential polarities, visiting like American or Japanese tourists with cameras clicking, on the density level where they reside while in the Game. It just doesn't happen. With that in mind, one should wonder just what is going on. Those for whom M5 is designed should think of this *sequential vehicle* as a *theme park ride* where illusion can be *made* to appear real.

Despite what the designers of this *energy analysis device* would have those who ride it beLIEve, the ship *remains* on the astral. The astral is expansive, as are recreations with in it. It is very easy to have the *ride* begin in a fairly common area, then shift to a remote one where the *theme park* design can continue. Meanwhile the original intent, analyzing the energy signatures of the participants, does proceed while they are in the theme park exploring.

These sequential are looking for shortcuts, yes, but they are *also* looking for *specific energy signatures*, which are more important to those behind this charade. No ships are *ever* needed, or used, by any incarnation (designed by their Higher Self) *meant* to travel to densities beyond the 4th. In my travels beyond the astral, I have never seen any 3rd density based technology. One's Higher Self is immortal and omnipotent. 3rd density technology is the imitation of certain Higher Self abilities.

If you are on the astral and meet anyone who tries to sell you the concept that they 'have a ship that can transport you to higher densities', my advice is to keep moving. You are being sold something that has Darker designs. However, there *are* those Higher Selves who *want* to have the experience with these beings. In *those* cases, I say to remember the number one rule: Trust in YOUR Higher Self. Shim has the reason for the 'why'. All will be made clear upon Graduation.

EndGame Energies & Incarnational Meetings

This galaxy Game was created so that incarnational Advancement is earned by a combination of experiences and the spiritual strengths gained from these experiences. On the sequential path, while memories of previous incarnations remain intact after the initial incarnation, recall that there is only ONE incarnation for each sequential path Higher Self at a time.

Once sufficient experiences and spiritual strengths are gained, the sequential path Higher Self may choose to take the leap of faith and proceed to the simultaneous path. As the reader knows from many previous segments, full incarnational memories are restricted to *within* your Higher Self. Simultaneous path incarnations do not have the same benefits of *active memory* that the sequential have. On the other hand, the sequential are still moving down a tediously long experience path while the simultaneous are developing very rapidly toward Graduation.

Due to the very *nature* of the simultaneous path, a Higher Self on that path would *not* have multiple incarnations *meeting* on the physical. This would be a Game violation and the Higher Selves know and agree to this before accepting the Game challenge. It would give the simultaneous path an unfair advantage in the Game. *If two or more incarnational streams in the physical were to meet, the proximity of these energy streams would be able to bridge the memory blocks of the simultaneous path.* This would give that individual Higher Self an unfair advantage in the Game, especially as Graduation approaches. One may compare this to cheating on your final exams in school. This is just not done.

Of course you do have incarnations scattered throughout EndGame since EndGame has been active for a few hundred years now, beginning as a slow vibration and moving to the hectic latter stages of now. Many in their current incarnation, born after World War II, know that they have an incarnation in the World War II era. That incarnation died before your current one was born. You would not meet in the physical.

Monroe talked about having another incarnation in Russia doing the same thing that he was doing in Virginia except that this incarnation was female. Monroe stated that he would never meet this woman in the physical and he never did. What was the purpose of this who event? Only his Higher Self can answer that, but it is not our concern. What is to be noted is that they were never allowed to meet while incarnated.

It is possible that you will meet people who you feel instantly very close to. There is something in their eyes, their aura that pulls you to them. This is not the feel of having the 'same' Higher Self, although the non-Awakened Final and lesser incarnations may think so.

Energies are coming to a close on Earth. The spiral out is tightening. The meeting of pre-Game close friends is occurring as a prelude to individual and friendship group Graduation

MATRIX VGoldEdition- Volume III

The Journey

© 2000 - 2005 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

events. This was touched briefly earlier this month in another segment. These are Higher Selves who entered the Game together and desire to exit together. One caution though: if you are significantly Advanced over another incarnation that you recognize, they may not be able to return the intensity because the particular incarnation you recognize is not sufficiently Advanced to ID you beyond an attraction that may be limited. This would not be an incarnation that I am referring to.

Yet when you *do* meet someone who is sufficiently Advanced and *able* to respond to this recognition, you may be stimulated to act on this by preparing for Graduation together. I know of 3 groups in 3 different 'time periods' that have united this way in preparation for Graduation. What I have noticed is that these meetings are *not* consciously planned. They just seem to *appear*. This is because the Higher Self knows that you may doubt such an event, due to body ID/self-fulfilling prophecy, if you *consciously* knew that you would meet person A on this date and he would be someone you agreed to form 'The One' event with. Even an Awakened Final Incarnation is not aware of this *until the time actually happens*. I can tell you that when it *does* occur, you will get energy zapped by the Higher Selves involved. This will also lead to some startling revelations that are conveyed by your Higher-Self as well as any other Higher Self involved. A natural cascading of events will follow, depending on the Higher Selves involved and the commitments of the incarnations.

Review the segments on rejection and the Game. Be aware of the refining of the spirit through fiery challenges successfully met. If all is comfortable and you are satisfied with your lot in life, you are not ready for your next level at this time.

Necessary other life ties can be a priority for you if you know that you have to meet this other person or people. While this can be true on many incarnational Game levels, when it is of the Graduation level, there is a different feel that you will sense only when you are ready to engage in these types of meetings.

Preparations for Graduation may involve relocating. While relocation is a typical incarnational path experience, the vibration for Graduation relocation has a different overtone. Vastly different knowledge and dynamics come into play.

The Earth Planetary Spirit is currently undergoing Graduation preparations. This can be observed by noting events in nature. Yes, the Indonesian event of late December was significant on many levels, but one should also note other lesser dramatic events, such as robins in January hopping around in 20 degree weather on ice and snow, huge flocks of geese flying at night, the abandonment of nesting areas by animals and the disappearance of schools of fish from former spawning areas. These are just some of the Planetary Spirit's Graduation vibrations.

Just as the Planetary Spirit is preparing for Graduation, so are individual Higher Selves. Events are moving rapidly. Sharpen your observational skills. The crescendo of EndGame is in play.

Graduation Events

Circumstances connected to the *Graduation Key* and other related matters have had me otherwise occupied for over a week in another state of the country. The southern Asian earthquake and resulting tidal waves are a direct result of Earth's Planetary Spirit's movement toward shim's own Graduation.

Now to finally say something on this:

It was in October that I reported to Val that my attention was taken to the *Graduation Key*. I was shown that it has started to very slowly move in a clockwise direction. At the time I did not know exactly what that would involve. Then the quake and tidal waves hit southern Asia in December.

Shortly after I saw the *Graduation Key* movement, I was put in contact with someone who put me in contact with another that required me to be at a certain location at the end of December. When I arrived at this place, I was introduced to yet another person. It turns out that these two people that I was visiting are significant (understatement) other life ties and eons-old friendships from before entry into the Game.

While at this location, the three of us were to complete a process that reunited our Higher Selves in such a way that exceeds our pre-Game friendship. This turned out to be our pre-Graduation formation. I cannot go into detail in this public forum, but can say that another phase of EndGame has been processed. This phase is as important as the revelations of M5G and the *Graduation Key*. Your Finals will all have access to necessary parts of this information no matter what time period they reside in.

Basically, what amounts to a Game-wide 'spirit flare' was sent rippling throughout this galaxy Game has occurred. This 'flare' announced the upcoming Graduation of the Earth Planetary Spirit as well as those who will spiral out at the same time. *It signaled the intended end of one simultaneous planet to be replaced by another.*

Those who are *not* ready for Graduation at this time will continue their simultaneous path on the next simultaneous path planet in another part of this galaxy. This planet is already preparing to be this so designated world by the Game's constructor's.

What is happening during EndGame has occurred at each simultaneous path planet's EndGame. Higher Selves know that this is only a new phase on the Game board and that there is FAR more to be played on it even though those of us Graduating will have moved on. When that planet reaches its designated time, *their* version of EndGame will take place. The Earth simultaneous planet is about 1/3 of the way through the designated duration of this galaxy Game. There are yet 2/3 of the simultaneous planets yet to be in play but, remember, only one simultaneous planet is in play (in this galaxy Game) at a time.

MATRIX V Gold Edition- Volume III

The Journey

© 2000 - 2005 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

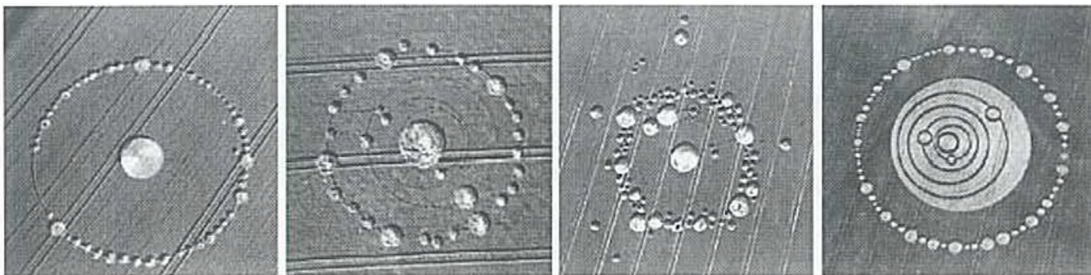
This whole Event will have me relocating soon for there is so much to do in so short a time. When I took my visit out of state, I was given no indication of what may occur. I bought my air tickets and made arrangements with someone I had never even seen before in this incarnation. Expect the unexpected kept coming to me and I just knew that this was what I had to do. Yet when the events started cascading, I was totally taken away by the magnitude of what was happening. I never expected what had happened.

Likewise, I don't know what will occur next for me on a personal level except that I know it involves relocation. When these new path directions happen, I just know that I must do them and the reasons will be made clear as I proceed. This has happened to me numerous times before on my own the advice that I give to everyone else: trust in YOUR Higher Self. As a Final Incarnation, I have lots of information that my other incarnations cannot access. Yet, I am *in* the Game and, as such, cannot know all that my Higher Self does. I am considering logistics problems, uncertainties and more with what is developing.

Meanwhile, the Earth Planetary Spirit is doing *shim's* thing as well. Hang on, everyone; it's going to get even more interesting. Trust in YOUR Higher Self!

Graduation Key Crop Circle

One of the many crop circles in the past (1995) was most interesting because it showed the Sun with the orbits of Mercury, Venus, Earth and Mars depicted around it but, unlike the other orbits with their respective planet, in the Earth orbit, the planet is not there. On one hand, based on one of the Orion plans, Earth has been destroyed. This plan has been discussed in M5G Gold Edition (Volume One) in several segments.



Now', with the Graduation Key in place, I have been able to access *new information* that this crop circle has *another interpretation*. While those who placed the circle may well have *intended* the Orion plan, *in actuality*, it refers to the Earth Planetary Spirit's *own* graduation from the Game, to those who are aw'are OF the *Graduation Key*.

Refer back to the Matrix V Gold Edition *Nature Spirit path segments* concerning *general planetary path graduations* from the Game. The Earth Planetary Spirit is as eager to graduate during EndGame as are the Aw'akened Final Incarnations for each simultaneous

MATRIX V Gold Edition - Volume III

The Journey

© 2000 - 2005 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

path Higher Self. With the Earth Spirit, the *disappearances of species, both animal and plant, are connected to the EndGame preparations for graduating*. This was also covered in segments in the first volume.

The placement of the Graduation Key AT THIS TIME is VERY significant for the spiraling out of *both* the simultaneous and the nature spirit paths. Each of *your* Higher Selves is having a significant role in the *creation* of the *Graduation Key* as per Key segments in Vol II. It is *not* by 'chance' that the Matrix V volumes are in play at this time. This was *planned long ago* by several simultaneous path Higher Selves *as part of the EndGame scenario* and well within the rules of the system Game. The *Graduation Key* will remain *until* the Earth Planetary Spirit has moved on. Once *that* being has concluded shim's Game experiences, the *Gi'aduation Key* will have fulfilled *its* purpose and will no longer exist. There will *not* be another *version* of the *Graduation Key* until the next simultaneous path planet in our galaxy has entered the similar stage that Earth is in now.

Graduation Key & Earth's Planetary Spirit

In January, I wrote that I was elsewhere in the county engaged in an effort that enhanced the Graduation Key. In March, once again my travel resulted in another enhancement to the Key. The formation occurred on March 11. Shortly after that, Japan experienced a major earthquake which was a direct result of the Planetary Spirit's energies preparing for shim's own Graduation. On March 28, another hefty 8.7 earthquake hit Indonesia with reports of another tidal wave forming.

Certain sequentials have been *attempting* to contain the Earth Planetary Spirit by tampering with grid points. Bruce Cathie has discussed grid point tampering and has extensive data on the planetary grid in his books. (Check Amazon.com for his materials).

The Planetary Spirit is preparing for shim's Graduation on the nature spirit path. Earthquakes, volcanoes and weather related dramas are all part of this. However you should be aware that *the tampering of the grid points by the sequentials and their Dark allies on Earth are making these events even more dramatic than they need to be.* The aliens are having an effect of attempting to put a lid on the Earth energies. Instead of a natural flow of energy, we have a *pressure cooker effect*. When some of the energy seeps out under such pressure, we have dramatic Earth changes such as the Indonesian quakes of December and March. Yet, *this is how EndGame proceeds.*

One of the *purposes* of the Graduation Key is to *assist the Earth Planetary Spirit to overcome the sequential interference.* The Planetary Spirit is being significantly aided by the *Graduation Key*. Review *Matrix V Volume II* and the *Gi'aduation Key* segments. Note *how* the Key was formed and *what* was required for it to be in place. *This is an alliance between many simultaneous path Higher Selves and the Earth Planetary Spirit's Higher Self.* We are all moving towards Graduation and *will not be cut off at the pass by the sequentials and Game addicts.*

MATRIX V Gold Edition- Volume III

The Journey

© 2000 - 2005 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

Each Higher Self, connected to *Matrix V* via an incarnation during this time period, has placed energy into the formation of the Graduation Key as per EndGame opportunities and Graduation activities. *Matrix V* is found all over the globe in areas that I would not have imagined. It *continues* to reach those who need it for their path progress. As it does, *more simultaneous path Higher Self energy joins with the Graduation Key*. Can you connect the dots of this picture? The Planetary Spirit engaged the *Graduation Key* in January 2005. In March 2005 the Planetary Spirit linked even further with it. The scope of the whole Event is absolutely amazing for me to view.

Indigo Ray Children & The Window-Of-Opportunity Event Volume III Special Segment

In earlier segments I referred to the New Age (mid-Advanced levels) fascination of children tagged with the 'indigo ray' label. They have been described as "brilliant" with an ability to easily function in a technological world with a computer as an extension of their aptitude. They also claim that these children have enhanced psychic abilities as well. Along with the 'indigo ray' label, other New Age factions refer to them as 'blue ray' children. In either case, they seem to tag the appearance of these incarnates starting in 1984. If one wishes to research the New Age mythology in regard to these 'indigo ray' children, you can easily research it on the internet.

The purpose of this segment is to tie the 'indigo ray' children into the EndGame activities on Earth.

When a simultaneous path planet nears its Graduation Event, there is a Window-of-Opportunity *experience* available for *sequential path Higher Selves*. This Window-of-Opportunity allows sequential path Higher Selves, who are considering the leap of faith, to experience an incarnational event on the current simultaneous path planet in this Galaxy Game. *They remain on the sequential path, but can observe firsthand the simultaneous Game stage, which includes everyone at all levels of incarnational progression*. Remember that the sequentials are conditioned to planetary progression where everyone is near the same level of Advancement.

In order to *participate* in this experience, the sequential path Higher Selves agree to a limited block of their Game incarnational memories. While their incarnations have the *talents* of their path, their *memories* (of who they really are) *remain restricted*. This has a two-fold purpose.

First, it is to restrict those on the *simultaneous path* from being TOO aware of this situation *unless* you are at a Veiy Advanced or Final Incarnational level *where knowing will benefit your EndGame experiences*.

Secondly, it is to give the *sequential-paihev* a *taste* of *not having their full memory of past lives*. When the Window-of-Opportunity incarnation 'dies', that Higher Self will be faced

MATRIX VGoldEdition- Volume III

The Journey

© 2000 - 2005 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

with a *decision* to either return to the sequential path *or* take the leap of faith to the simultaneous path *on the next planet so designated* for this Galaxy Game. Game rule: *The Window-of-Opportunity experience is limited to one incarnation per sequential path Higher Self.*

Our Higher Selves (Earther Graduation ready) have been there. We accepted the Window of Opportunity experience on the last (pre-Earth) simultaneous planet in our Galaxy Game.

Those Higher Selves (Window of Opportunity participants) who choose to not take the simultaneous leap of faith tend to take the *adversarial role* in the Game to the *next* simultaneous planet's simultaneous path Higher Selves. They are significant in *creating* obstacles that the simultaneous will face. They are the aliens who visit their former sequential friends and try (vainly) to lure them back or, at the very least, get them to give their power away to their technological superiority. They also carry tales back to the Game addicts such as the reptilian royalty.

In order to correctly appreciate the situation, *you must look at it from a Game level.* Step back from your incarnational self and try to see it from the point of the Higher Selves. It is JUST an *experiential Game.* The physical body is a *device for learning what the Game has to offer.* This is covered in numerous M5 segments. The reason some of the Game's mechanics are being presented is *only* because it is EndGame and *this is written for those who will be Graduating to far more interesting activities when they activate their Nexus of Time.*

These 'indigo ray' children will *not* respond to someone who, having read M5, is foolish enough to confront them. That would be just *spiritually immature* and would serve no purpose. We allow *them* to have *their* experiences just as *we* expect to be allowed to have *ours.* *If you cannot adhere to Allowance, you are not ready for greater events.*

The Window-of-Opportunity experience, a one-time-per-simultaneous-path-planetary-event, always occurs *in the linear time closest to the end of that planet's simultaneous experience.* The Window of Opportunity is *not* a Nature path event. It is only *a sequential path event on a simultaneous planet.* The Window of Opportunity experiences began in 1984, over 20 years ago. Minion incarnations are multiplying as well.

Next stop for Earth: Graduation! The Window-of-Opportunity experience is over. Minions are rejoined to the Planetary Spirit. Simultaneous path Graduates, engaging their Nexus of Time, head for new, fascinating experiences. Simultaneous-pathers not yet ready to Graduate will continue on the next simultaneous path planet. Is your Higher Self ready for what shim will be doing? Only your Higher Self can answer that.

The Window-Of-Opportunity Event - Part II

Volume III Special Segment

The Window-of-Opportunity Event is a major progression for the sequential path Higher Selves. When this experience is made available to sequential Higher Selves, most of them are not even Advanced enough to be aware of it. One would have to be in the sequential Advanced levels to even be aware of it. Sequential Advanced levels are comparable to simultaneous path low-Advanced through mid-Advanced levels. The Very Advanced levels are simultaneous path additions to the progression of this Galaxy Game.

In the previous segment, the limited sequential memory access (during the Window-of-Opportunity) is mentioned as two fold in purpose. The first consideration is that the sequentials cannot be allowed to run around the simultaneous planet meeting former sequential associates who are now on the simultaneous path and trying to stimulate their sequential path memories. That defeats the purpose of the simultaneous path experience. Can you imagine an Earther Mid level family having an “indigo ray” child who, as soon as he/she can speak starts telling them about the ‘good old days’ on planet xyz? Talk about breaking rules at the very least!

Very Advanced incarnations are far more likely to be able to deal with certain facets of the sequential path, but even an Awakened Final Incarnation doesn’t have that land of access. Graduation will soon be here and then ALL our information can be processed. Meanwhile, enjoy your final Game experiences, pre-Grads!

Another reason for the memory blockage during the Window-of-Opportunity Event is that, by giving the sequential pather a taste of how it is not to have memory access, the progressing sequential path Higher Self will have a feel of how it is to operate without past lives memories. This does become too much for some sequential-pathers. Many others find it fascinating. After this event, the sequential path Higher Self must then decide whether or not to take the Leap of Faith and plunge fully into the simultaneous path.

We (simultaneous path Higher Selves) have all enjoyed the Window of Opportunity Event on the previous simultaneous path planet in another part of this galaxy. This Event is an excellent time for pre-Game friends to progress together on the next phase of the Game from sequential to simultaneous path. Higher Selves are very social and enjoy having company. Those of us in the Earth Graduation Class will have a lot to discuss after Graduation. Those who will follow in the next simultaneous planet will have their own memories to make and experiences to endure.

MATRIX VGoldEdition- Volume III

The Journey

© 2000 - 2005 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

Magical Mystery Tour

Volume III Special Segment

On the sequential path, our Higher Selves were involved with the tediously slow progression through first, the Low, then the Mid and finally the Advanced levels available to *that* path. This was a process that lasted millennia. Once we had reached sequential path mid-Advanced, we were presented with the option to move to the simultaneous path. This has been discussed in previous segments.

On the simultaneous path, your Higher Self has directed shim's incarnations to the full spectrum of experiences. On this path, a Higher Self re-experiences similar situations of *all* those levels which shim is already well familiar with from the sequential path (without the memories) plus the simultaneous path bonuses of Very Advanced and Final incarnations. This is why the simultaneous path is similar to a self-final exam of *all* previous experiences combined with the movement toward Graduation: where I am going next.

The psychic sciences and various occult studies beckon to all simultaneous path Higher Self incarnations of the Advanced levels of progression much more than to the low/mid-Advanced of the sequential path. While simultaneous Low and Mid levels concern themselves with Game conformity in religion and societal structures (similar to reliving numerous sequential path experiences), the Advanced levels are preparing for Graduation in appropriate stages. Hence Higher Selves' incarnations will avail themselves of psychic predictive sciences (astrology, tarot) as well as other practices and divination methods. Explorations into non-mainstream Game religions stir curiosities. These curiosities are spirit driven and, once on that path, momentum towards Graduation has begun in earnest.

The new progression areas, for a simultaneous path Higher Self, are the Very Advanced and Final incarnations. The new total sensation for the Game Higher Self is experiencing the range of *all* these levels at the same time. Being able to direct and to process all of these hundreds of incarnations and the information generated by them in the Game simultaneously proves to that Higher Self that shim is ready to Graduate and is prepared to move to more complex and interesting spheres of activity.

The simultaneous path provides various disciplines of spiritual stimulation that break experiential fences and weaken Game demands for conformity. This is why most cultures forbid, condemn or isolate the occult and psychic sciences practitioners. Many also secretly restrict this information to ruling classes and their agents while condemning it in public. There is *much* power contained in the occult (meaning 'hidden') but most Earthers are conditioned to fear that label and what is connected with it. Occult power should be equated with breaking experiential loops and fences by giving you a spirit ID over a body ID. By demonstrating to yourself the abilities you innately have, you come to a realization that you have been bound by artificial rules and fake deities. You reclaim your power.

MATRIX VGoldEdition- Volume III

The Journey

© 2000 - 2005 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

However the psychic sciences and occult are only means to an end. They are not the end unto themselves. They can be a way of power over others (Dark), a power to change what one feels must be changed in others regardless of their wishes (Light) or a power to keep unwanted forces away and retain one's power/individuality (Balance). The lure of the Dark and the Light sides are powerful. We all go through incarnations involved with both polarities. We need this in order to fully appreciate Balance and this comes with spiritual maturity.

When I was studying with the wiccans, I concentrated on defensive knowledge. Yet I knew many who were interested in controlling others (Dark): I'm going to make him/her love/obey me - get the black candles. I knew many who wanted to interfere on other people's paths 'for their benefit' (Light): We gather here today to cast a spell to change his/her ways to what *we* feel that person should be doing - get the white/red candles. Similarly, with my shamanic apprenticeship, I knew many who want to use the knowledge to "save" people (interfere with their path) Lightsiders. I also knew of some who seek to use their power to steal others' energies and enforce servitude Darksiders. I concentrated on defensive tactics and spiritual repairs.

No matter what polarity an incarnation concentrates on, it is what *their* Higher Self *requires* for path experiences. This makes it right for that incarnation at that time, whether Dark or Light. Keep in mind that there is no right or wrong, just different experiences. Just as one Higher Self is having several Dark path incarnations, shim is also having several Light path incarnations. All the while, the Higher Self is processing all the information internally. This is factored in when the Dominants create their Final Incarnation. The Final Incarnation is the 3rd density culmination of all the simultaneous experiences for any given Higher Self. It is only during one's Final that Balance (capital B) can be finally found. Nevertheless, Balance cannot be total until Graduation when the Final accesses shim's Nexus of Time and all incarnational streams have merged with that Higher Self. At that time, *all* Game rules are over and the Higher Self is once again free to act on what has been learned from experiencing a Galaxy Game.

It is essential that psychic sciences be pursued by interested incarnations despite w'hat Game-clinging incarnations around that incarnation may think. If you are interested in astrology (considered the gold key of occult knowledge), the most complex of the predictive sciences, you ow'e it to yourself to learn as much as you can handle. If you are interested in tarot (considered the silver key of occult knowledge), the same applies. Keep in mind that you cannot learn all psychic sciences/occult knowledge in one incarnation. Work with what *you* feel most interesting at the time and don't force it.

As for myself, I learned what I needed from each of my areas of concentration then moved on to new ones. A Final is likely to do that for a last reintegration of other life disciplines. It is like tying together any loose threads left by other simultaneous path incarnations. As with all Higher Selves, no ONE path or ONE experience combination suits all. I cannot stress individuality strongly enough.

MATRIX VGoldEdition- Volume III

The Journey

© 2000 - 2005 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

The occult will open your incarnational eyes while drawing the unwanted attention of Game conformist religion and 3rd density 'sciences'. Both of these will use whatever intimidation they have at their disposal to try and drag you back to conformity. When you clash with tradition and conformity (sequential demands), you know you are moving toward independence and Graduation at the level that the current incarnation can handle. Remember that while this is happening, your Higher Self is processing your experiences and watching that your path is not significantly interfered with.

The psychic sciences and the occult definitely present a *magical mystery tour* and this tour is 'waiting to take you away' as the song goes. *Any* fears with beginning this tour are strictly of body ID generation and fear/control oriented. I have found the magical mystery tour most invigorating and would not be where I am today without it.

The Journey

Volume III Special Segment

This segment was originally a private communication to the incarnations of two other Higher Selves in this time period. It is now time for this to move from private to M5 Volume III, although it is edited and enhanced for this purpose. This segment originated with a massive rote that 1 was given in January 2005.

The three of us became close friends in what Monroe refers to as 'Home'. It was here that we decided, along with another group of three close friends, that there must be something even more interesting than the simple, but fun, games we had been playing at Home. With that, we all left Home to explore what there may be that could be interesting to us.

Eventually we discovered a hugely popular venue referred to as "The Game". It seemed to be pulling Higher Selves from all over. Some just looked on, while others were eager to play. We saw that there were all kinds of interesting, but different, 3rd density Games that we could join, but *one* particularly looked exciting to us.

This Game had a choice of *two different prime paths to choose from*. In order to play, you had to choose one or the other. The 6 friends decided to split up here with each original group of 3 going on one of the prime paths. We 3 chose *our Higher Self path*. The other 3 chose (what I call) the *Nature Spirit path*. The experiences would be extremely different but we knew that at the end of the Game we would be able to share these experiences as if we took them ourselves. We decided that no matter what, we would meet again when it was Graduation time.

For us, we had to start at the beginning: our first *sequential* incarnation. For eons we played the sequential path. We learned to move as a planet or a system, everyone close to being the same. While this was fun at first, it took on a similar feel as Home did. It was getting boring and predictable. There *had to be* more.

We have been recently hearing something about a renegade group who left us a long time ago. They wanted to move forward as individuals without sequential memories. What a strange and dangerous thing to consider! Nevertheless, we kept hearing of the occasional Higher Self or Selves who wanted to take a seemingly 'blind risk' and go to the simultaneous world. We saw that each simultaneous world would be in the Game for a short while, from a sequential perspective, and could not guess why. It was always in a different location in the Game board each time. Curiosity got the better of us and we decided, as a group of 3, to investigate further.

At this time we heard of something called the 'Window-of-Opportunity' event (see special segments on this event in M5 Vol. III). In our location, very few Higher Selves were even interested in knowing it was available. Yet, the 3 of us took the risk and wanted to see what possibilities it may have. It turned out we were born on a strange planet. It turned out to be the simultaneous planet in the Game just previous to the current one - Earth. I did not have my sequential memories, although some of my more developed talents were second nature to me in my child physical. My parents called me a 'wonder child'. I didn't think so, since I had known that I was thus talented for a long time. Yet, without my past life memories, I could not say how I knew what I knew. Several people on this planet *felt* familiar, but I could not tell just how. I could not remember at the time.

When my physical died on that world, I was back in the sequential pathway that I had been in *before* the Window of Opportunity experience. My other two friends were also there and we discussed what had just happened to us. We had no memories of our past relationships when we were in the Window of Opportunity on that planet. We could not get beyond a feeling of familiarity with some of those people. This was a major new sensation for us to process. In all our other sequential lives, we knew everyone and our experiences were shared. How radical *this* world they call *simultaneous* must be! People don't know exactly *how* they truly know each other. The simultaneous planet turned out to be far different than we were lead to believe when we are with the sequential group.

We held back 011 incarnating (after the Window of Opportunity) while we discussed this experience. No wonder why it was called radical! On this path we were told that we would have many incarnations together at the same time. It really doesn't matter to us that our sequential memories w'ould be suppressed, because our experiences would be SO much different. Instead of the slow one-incarnation-at-a-time, we suddenly could have a huge amount of incarnations at the same time and we could get to play with each other in many different ways. Each of these ways would convey huge amounts of sensory knowledge to us. How fascinating! However when we reviewed our current sequential path experiences, we all felt it was becoming more like 'Home', with little to find that is new. That was when the 3 of us decided to take that Leap of Faith we heard about in connection with the Window of Opportunity event. Going back to the same old sequential life path just did not hold our interests any more. We considered our other 3 friends back before we began this Game, but had no idea what was going on with that path.

MATRIX VGoldEdition- Volume III

The Journey

© 2000 - 2005 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

We notice, on review, how much we have changed since our first Home. Now, we can feel and sense things that we had no idea were possible. *Emotions*, and *the intensities connected with them*, allow us to express ourselves so much more completely than the earlier ways. It was time to move on and see what The Game has in store for those on this simultaneous path. We knew that the new simultaneous planet, called Eridu by some groups, would be known as Earth by its simultaneous inhabitants.

Part II - 'The One' Event

I was prompted by my Higher Self to take a trip to meet a *Matrix V* reader who I had been engaging in communications with. I had not seen his photo, nor is it usual for me to embark on a long journey to spend more than one week with such an unknown set of factors. Nevertheless, I *knew* that I had to take this trip 'blindly' and be there by December 30, 2004. While the first day visit was very pleasant, I still didn't know why I *had* to make this trip. Enter my third day of this trip (1/1/05) and another person who I was told 'had' to meet me. I was not expecting anything significant from it, just another interested M5 reader. When we came around the corner, a connection was made that brought in a cosmic bolt of a shock to me, that even 'sheared' of a soul shard (which I had to retrieve later on), I suddenly knew *how* I knew both of these people in other incarnations on Earth, not in any significant detail, but enough to begin the answer to *why* I was here at this time.

Later on that day, I was given the massive rote while I was engaged in conversation with these two people. As per a previous M5 segment, rotes are total packages of information that include not only facts but the emotion that accompanies them. They could watch me receiving the rote as I stopped what I was talking about to change tracks to what I was now receiving from my Higher Self. Rotes from one's Higher Self, in their purest form, are staggering to an incarnation when accompanied by such powerful emotion. I will give you elements of that rote here, although parts of it are strictly for my other two friends.

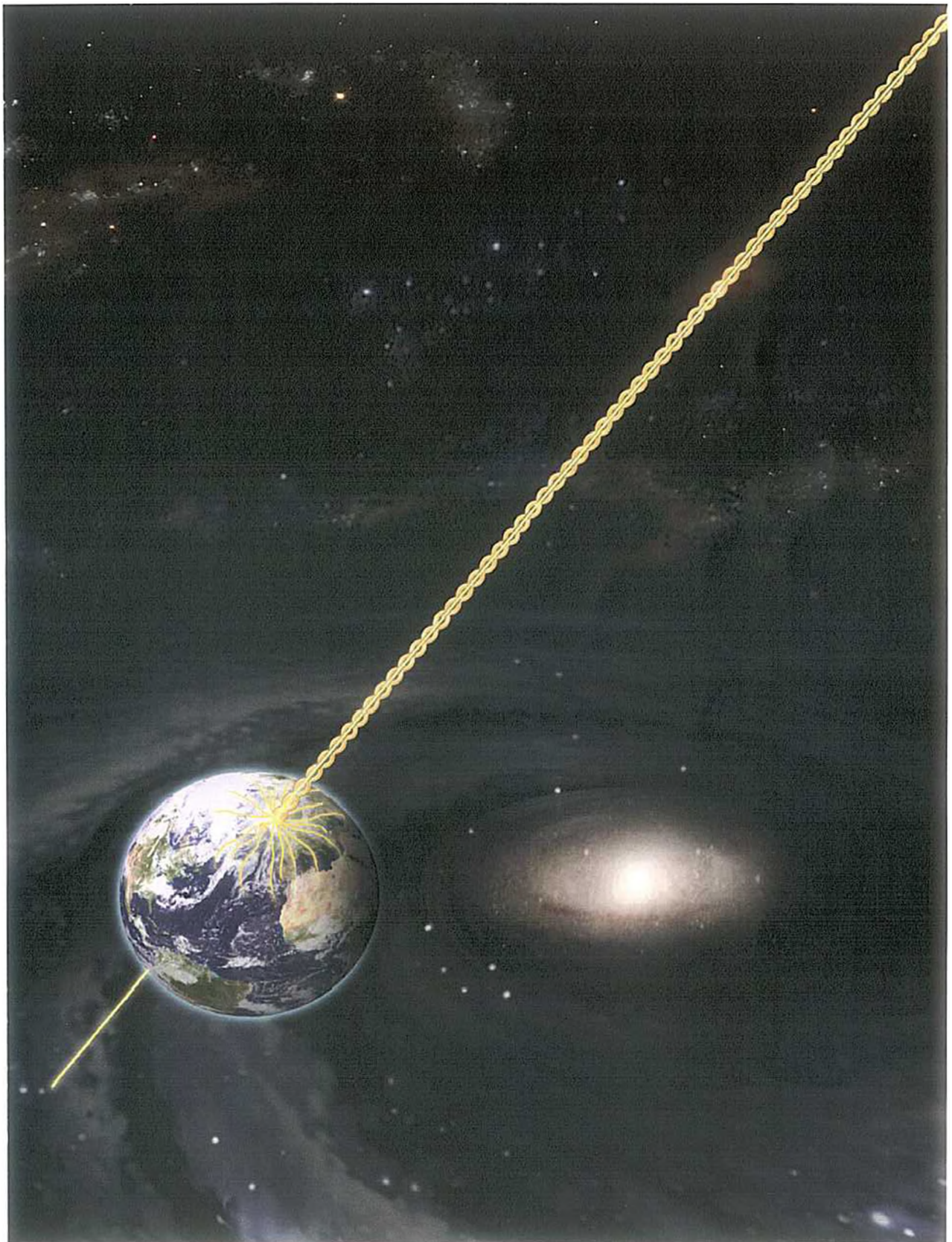
In 3 different chronological time periods, 3 sets of our incarnations are together under similar situations. In the current time period - unique due to EndGame and my writing of the M5G materials/Graduation Key, etc -you are able to see how EndGame events are developing. In this Endgame period, my Final is central to the three of us. However, in 2 other 'time periods', each of you are the central energizing incarnations. In one time, person A's Final is the central figure. In another time, person B's Final is the central figure. The non-Final Incarnations in each of the 3 period groups are at Very Advanced levels.

We arranged, according to Game rules and provisions, for 3 special periods where we would be together, with the assistance of the Final of that individual Higher Self, to reconnect energies in 'The One' pattern that we began with when we chose the way of the 3rd density Game.

MATRIX VGold Edition Volume III

The Journey

© 2000 - 2005 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.



○

o

MATRIX VGoldEdition- Volume III

The Journey

© 2000 - 2005 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

Yesterday, coinciding with all 3 Finals in all 3 time periods, through the energies of each Higher Self operating through each one's Final Incarnation, 'The One' Event occurred. It took all 3 Finals to bring that about. Without all 3, it could not have happened.

'The One' Event required that we stand in a specific ordered circle and make an energy connection with each other via our hands that would allow our Higher Selves' energies to flow through our physicals. As soon as we joined, our 3 Higher Selves positioned themselves very close to each other (in the same circular order) and pulsed energy through to *each* incarnational stream to *each* of the 3 incarnations of that Higher Self in the 3 time periods. The gold energy moved down the connecting cords into *each* of the 3 participating incarnations of *each* time period. I noticed that each *Nexus of Time* was radiating energy. Only one's Final Incarnation may direct their *Nexus of Time* to operate in this manner.

This caused the energy to accelerate through and around us and 5 of our chakras (2-6) to reach out from each of us and meet in the center of our circle. As soon as the chakra energies met, each in its own color, a unique spark occurred. These 5 sparks connected lengthwise and gold energy began swirling clockwise into a stream of energy that burst upward into the center of our 3 Higher Selves. This gold energy opened like a fountain to spread gold energy to envelope the 3 Higher Selves within one golden bubble. This was a pre-melding movement.

The following day, we repeated the same process. This time, the energies, after forming the enveloping circle, also moved upward and shot out to the Graduation Key causing a "notch" to be formed in the upper level and an enhancement to the lower level where the Planetary Spirit resides.

This Event set off a vibrational shock (spirit flare) that was noticed by the Game's creators (who were waiting for it), Earth's Planetary Spirit and *the linchpins of both polarities*. The Finals in the other two time periods have instructed the participating Very Advanced as to what has occurred. 'The One' phenomenon has been re-formed - similar to the reforging of the sword in *The Return of the King* that Sauron so feared. This was something we planned as Higher Selves before taking our initial sequential Game plunge - a promise made/a promise held. Only a Final Incarnation can grasp the depth of this Event.

Meanwhile, on the Nature Sprit path, the Earth Planetary Spirit turned out to be one of our friends from the other trio mentioned earlier. The Earth Planetary Spirit has recognized me as a Final since I began my shamanic training. The Nature Spirit path does not deal in memory losses that our Higher Self path must endure. As a side note, once when I hiked through Boynton Canyon vortex in Sedona, AZ, I saw one of the guardian spirits, a manifestation of the Planetary Spirit. I had never seen such a spirit before who looked at me and said, "I know who you are" then swirled around my aura and vanished. That really shocked my not-fully-Awakened self in the late 90's. The Planetary Spirit has also connected to each of the other two Finals in 'The One' Event.

MATRIX V Gold Edition- Volume III

The Journey

© 2000 - 2005 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

The Planetary Spirit needed us and all the other Higher Self incarnations that have become a part of the M5 project to set the Graduation Key, as described in Volume 2's Graduation Key segments. *Matrix V* gives us *the keys needed to stimulate who you really are* and give those, for whom it was written, *the energy needed to Graduate*.

Part III - Tweaking the Graduation Key

In March 2005 I made another trip to visit with my two friends and we formed the circle once more. The link between our Higher Selves was again dramatically manifested through our incarnations with color and energy. The connections from our Higher Selves pulsed down through our crown chakras which caused energy from our 3rd eyes through our creative sexual chakras to extend into the center of our formation. This energy swirled and merged together and shot back up to our Higher Selves and surrounded them in a golden sphere, as it did in January. Meanwhile the circle of energy continued to move clockwise at our level.

What I noticed new this time was that the ground fell away beneath us, and I could see the Planetary Spirit watching. This time, *shim* added a potent loop of energy to surround the three of us on the third density. The best way I can describe it is to say that I could see the Planetary Spirit watching what we were doing (from below) and focusing *shim's* energy so that it enveloped us almost to the ceiling of the room we were in and back down to include the Planetary Spirit's essence. The incarnational crystals that surround the Earth Spirit were glowing in a golden light. Remember (from a previous M5 segment) that these crystals correspond to the wall of incarnational faces within our Higher Selves.

This energy tweaked the Graduation Key even more, although I could not perceive just how. I just knew it did. After all, I don't need to know it all while IN the Game. Our Higher Selves do, however. This event was necessary for the Graduation Key and, as previously stated, it was being simultaneously enacted by our other two sets of Final/Very Advanced in two other time periods and locations.

After the enhancement was completed, I was told "it is enough". Yet, I responded that I wanted to hold the link a bit longer so that the other two could feel/experience more of the event. And we did just that until I felt they had gotten all they could from this experience. This is something that was planned long ago. It was also something that we earned by our participation and actions IN the Game. Once again, our Higher Selves each have the full details which we will all 'remember' when we have Graduated.

Part IV - Conclusions

This information was originally written in January and in March as segments intended to be shared only with the other two participants. It was not to be shared with anyone else at that time. Now that *Matrix V Volume III* is here, the time is right to share. While some may consider it an interesting event for us, *how* does it apply to the other M5 readers and pre-Graduates?

MATRIX VGoldEdition- Volume III

The Journey

© 2000 - 2005 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

The Graduation process is a *series of events* centered on EndGame. Certain Higher Selves agreed to participate in unique ways that would ensure that Graduation does occur *for all those prepared to move beyond the Game*. In order for that to occur, certain keys must be dispensed so that the simultaneous will be able to discover more of who they really *are* and *are not*. Body ID vs. spirit ID and *a focus beyond the Game* need to be available to those searching for it. This is why *Matrix V*(on this simultaneous planet) was created.

Next came the need for the Graduation Key energy. It required a certain number of pre-Graduate Higher Selves incarnated on Earth to combine their energies to form this Key. The Graduation Key continues to be strengthened by the increasing numbers of incarnations on Earth who are *employing* the keys, given in the M5 series, *to focus on moving beyond the Game*. This involves those physically here on Earth *and* those with M5 access in the Library on focus level 27.

With the Graduation Key in place, enhancements were necessary and this required a unique formation event called 'The One' that would *ripple through time* and not be *solely* focused in EndGame. The details given above were repeated simultaneously in the other two time periods as well. Energies flowed to/from them as they did to/from us where I am the Final Incarnation. This event bound more than just EndGame, as you can see.

'The One' event also united the Planetary Spirit with the Graduation Key in a way that it had not before. The Planetary Spirit's unique energy has combined with those of us on the simultaneous path to further enhance the Graduation Key.

Events are moving to our Graduation. The shock that the polarity linchpins and others felt proved to them that they, once again, *were not able to prevent another simultaneous planet from being a stage for Game Graduation*. Even now, these same Game addicts are planning to 'compensate' for their perceived failure on Earth and are planning *how to move on the next simultaneous planet*. Meanwhile the Game creators are pleased that another group of Higher Selves are succeeding in Graduation despite the heavy opposition from the Game and those addicted to it.

Know that this is all significant to *you* wherever you are. If you are on the simultaneous path, you can rejoice over it. If you are on the sequential path, it's time to move forward and take the Leap-of-Faith. Games are meant *to learn from* but also *to move beyond*. There is so much more to experience *after* the 3rd density Games.

Meanwhile, keep observing and evaluating. We have much to discuss after Graduation. You have no idea just how much! It will soon be time for old friends to gather again.

MATRIX VGoldEdition- Volume III

The Journey

© 2000 - 2005 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

EndGame Chaos

Volume III Special Segment

The unsettled feelings with planetary situations, that pre-Graduates are coping with these days, are increasing dramatically. The Bush government in Washington is goose-stepping around the White House with their Christian icons while hiding behind the illusionary flag of 'freedom'. The only 'freedom' that these people agree to is their freedom to impose their wall on the rest of the world: sequentialization.

The decades of chemical, biological and electronic controls are paying off by changing the majority of people into sheeple in the United States. Add to that, the mob of minions who gladly follow-the-leader. Brush with fluoride, get your recommended shots, keep that cell phone glued to your ear, take your medications, trust in your country's government which will tell you how to think and when to act. This is *not* limited to the United States, by far, but the Americans are the test population for sequentialization control. America is the EndGame center due to the type of population. It is also the country where the *Matrix V* project and the Graduation Key originated, despite the sequential agenda.

Blind obedience to central authority is constantly being tested on the public. The Oklahoma bombing, 9/11 NYC, Madrid bombings, 7/7 London, etc are *all* pre-chosen by those in control to see just how far they can control public opinion and manipulate a response to something that is staged by one group and blamed on another. Nero's Rome did it with their fire. The Germans did it well with the Reichstag fire. America has succeeded with Oklahoma and 9/11. Spain's government succeeded with the Madrid bombings. Britain is meeting success with their 7/7 bombings. Syria was blamed for a Lebanese politician's death when Israel was behind it. Actually the sharp observer will discover Israel behind most of what is happening today. It is all moving along a well planned agenda.

The difference between Nero's Rome and modern day staged terror is *technology*. Media enhancements are common to manipulate 'evidence'. Technology during these latter stages of EndGame is particularly devastating and makes it fairly easy for those in power to manipulate the people with faked 'evidence'.

While knowing the answer to my question, I asked someone, where I work, why people just do not want to hear that their authority figures/government are behind 9/11, etc. She correctly answered that if they knew, they would have to do something about it. They do not want to have to do something about it as long as they have their creature comforts. The only ones who are *not* put off by creature comforts and will point their finger at the *person behind the curtain* (*Wizard of Oz* reference for any who don't *get it*) are those incarnations who have Earther pre-Graduate Higher Selves.

There are two vastly different versions of unsettled feelings going on. One is that generated BY the sequential agenda to have people beg to give up personal freedoms for promises of fascist security. The other version is felt by pre-Graduates that their simultaneous planet is

MATRIX V Gold Edition Volume III

The Journey

© 2000 - 2005 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

being raped by the sequentials for an agenda that works against us. What is happening these days just *feels wrong* to us. The true terrorists are in the halls of planetary power. This feeling makes us long for Graduation and a way out of this depressing EndGame situation.

The other night I spoke with one of the participants in *The One* Event of January/March 2005. We discussed pre-Graduation and I compared it to how we felt when we were going to graduate from high school or college. We had great memories and hard memories. Reminiscing about past years is common for seniors about to graduate. There are people and situations that we will miss and those that we are glad to be rid of. He mentioned the bittersweet sensation of graduation. That is a perfect word for it. Yet we retain all our memories in our Higher Self.

Now, as those of us who will Graduate prepare to do so, our memories tend to think back over our current incarnation in EndGame. Observations are abundant. With the wide array of *keys* given in these three volumes of *Mati'ix V*, we have a distinct advantage over those who will continue in the Game. While it is true that we cannot access our memories as sequentials do, we have the sense of something coming to an end and a new beginning about to enter. We will be leaving those behind as we move ahead on our individual paths. Bittersweet - indeed!

EndGame chaos is rooted in sequential/alien interference, heightened by their technology, on Earth. They have been attempting to derail the simultaneous path and force Earth to the sequential path. Sequential biases, race hatreds and false senses of superiority (examples: Orion Empire Dark/Pleiadian Light) have been wreaking havoc on Earth for ages in attempts to end the simultaneous paradise of Earth. The sequential aim is everyone to be the same, as it is on sequential planets all over the galaxy. How wearying.

The Earth Planetary Spirit is making shim's pre-Graduation preparations known by weather changes, earthquakes, etc. Leaving behind the frustrated sequentials and not-ready-for-Graduation simultaneous behind is something I will be glad to do. There is SO much more for a Game Graduate to engage in and to learn. Meanwiile, until then, keep your observational skills sharp and be ready for the unexpected.

MATRIX V Gold Edition Volume III

The Journey

© 2000 - 2005 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

Monitoring The Matrix V Project and Graduation Key

Volume III Special Segment

Due to a frustration by those opposed to this project, it is important that I keep watch on the quality of the M5 segments and what is purported to be representing the M5 project. Since the first volume was released in 2001, there have been multiple attacks on various levels *just because* M5 *exists*. This is despite my caveats that the materials are written for a specific *minimum* level of spiritual progression.

Early on, when I first started writing essays in 1999 that would become part of M5, I was frequently subjected to astral attacks to try and prevent the work from continuing. Here I was dealing with lower astral agents intending simultaneous path harassment. At the time I *consciously* had no idea what the M5 project would become, or any purposes for it. This was kept from me at the time *because* if I had been *consciously* aware of what the scope of M5 would be, it would have tipped the simultaneous path Graduation hand too soon. Now that *Matrix V* has reached its global distribution goal and the *Graduation Key* has been created, it is too late for the sequentials to do anything about it. This being the case, the sequential and their lower astral allies are trying to 'minimize' any further 'damage' from the M5 project to sequential plans for Earth. Note that 'damage' is from *their* perspective.

The *Graduation Key* has opened the path out of the Game for the Planetary Spirit and us soon-to-be Game Graduates. The *Graduation Key* is the path, the *beacon* to point the way past Light traps and other sequential hindrances placed around a simultaneous path planet. This Key is now under *direct* supervision of certain Higher Selves to prevent tampering or disruption. This was completed in March 2005 with the last necessary formation of 'The One' event. *The monitoring of the Graduation Key is now fully in the domain of these Higher Selves working with Earth's Planetary Spirit*. Once Graduation has been completed, the Graduation Key will no longer exist. The pathway, known *here* as the 'Graduation Key', is a feature of the EndGame of all simultaneous path planets in this Galaxy Game.

Of course, new copies of the *Matrix V* series are still being received world-wide and new golden energy threads are being attached to the *Graduation Key* by those Higher Selves' incarnations with their Gold Edition copies. Also, people who get copies of M5 from the Library on level 27 are also connecting to the *Graduation Key* from the astral as well. Remember that the astral serves a distinct purpose to the planet it forms around. That is common mid-Advanced level data, however.

Yes, the lower astrals are frustrated over the whole Event. They will still harass people who have copies of M5, if they feel they can get away with it. One M5 reader in Canada wrote: "Even writing to/corresponding with The Author sometimes invites increased astral attacks and misbehavior." I have received similar reports from all over the planet. If an astral attack doesn't happen as a direct nuisance to the M5 reader, the astral enemy alerts

MATRIX V Gold Edition- Volume III

The Journey

© 2000 - 2005 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

those around you (who are easily manipulated) to use sequentializing peer-pressure to attempt to get one to conform to group standards.

An M5 reader in the Czech Republic wrote about a group in his country who uses the M5 Gold cover of the Higher Selves and then its leader “channels” information from “aliens” who warp the M5 segments to fit their agendas.

This desire to warp (deliberate or not) the JVI5 messages has been carried out by unauthorized groups via websites and chat room attempts. When investigated, their purposes were to either turn M5 into a quasi-religion or to tear it apart. ALL such attempts are lower astral or sequential incarnate directed. What disturbs these people is that the stress in Matrix V is, ‘do what you feel you must’ and ‘trust ONLY in YOUR Higher Self. Creating personality cults and single path/one way commands are purely sequential. Being 011 the simultaneous path means breaking away from the sequential path and striking out on your own. You don’t need a consensus of opinion, a rule of ‘law’ or majority, or the opinions of others before *you* experience what *you* feel you must. There is no right or wrong, *just different experiences*. Remember too that ‘the rule of the majority’ is a sequential demand.

Naturally, the sequential find this individuality to be horrifying. Yes, the simultaneous path *by its nature* discards the worn-out sequential group ‘necessities’, especially during one’s Very Advanced and Final Incarnation phases. We are preparing to exit the Game as Graduates. They refuse to ‘permit’ our exit and free choices. They also either ignore or underestimate the power and the nature of a pre-Graduate Higher Self. That is part of *their* learning experience. Why can’t sequential and the sequential-minded just leave *Matrix V* and M5 concept readers alone? Because that, too, is part of the Game. The heat is greatest as you near the end. This is part of our refining fire.

This requires that I monitor the M5 project to be sure it retains its purity. Purity is easy to taint when the person interpreting the material does so from a perspective other than that of an Awakened Final Incarnation. The old phrase is ‘the road to hell is paved with good intentions’. I have seen so much ‘good intention’, in regard to misunderstanding M5 segments, that a super highway to hell could be paved. While these have been primarily innocent, even an innocent can make a fatal move. Therefore, I continue to correct email inquiries and perceptions of M5 readers when they misinterpret something that is otherwise *easily* understood by an Awakened Final Incarnation. This does *not* mean they must accept what is told to them. Everyone is free to discard whatever they cannot handle. Every Higher Self has an Awakened Final and *that* incarnation is able to grasp the M5 project in *total*. That is part of our *function*. For our pre-Final incarnations, grasp what you can and push aside the rest. What you cannot understand at this time is eagerly embraced by your more Advanced incarnations.

Explaining *all* facets of the Game and creation is *not* the purpose of the M5 project. Some M5 readers are not happy with the scope of what has been written in M5 and want to know information that is restricted as long as we are IN the Game. They want to know

MATRIX V Gold Edition Volume III

The Journey

© 2000 - 2005 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

'everything about everything' and they 'want to know it NOW'. Even as an Awakened Final Incarnation, I know my limits of *outside Game knowledge* while still in the Game and do not seek to move beyond these limits. This seems to be difficult for those who want instant gratification of curiosity. *Just wanting to know something does not give one the right to have the information.* The Game is *based on restriction of that total knowledge* we have as our Higher Selves. The restrictions are removed upon Graduation. Before that time, tough shit! The sequentials are notorious for seeking shortcuts in the Game. This is *why* they continue to look for simultaneous path knowledge that can *only* come from *being* on that path.

This segment has added some information that had to be kept until Volume III. EndGame is moving rapidly. Keep your observational skills honed. Beware of all planetary authority figures since they are proceeding on sequentialized direction. The Graduation Key is our path to post-Game activities. I, for one, can't wait.

Numerology and Matrix V

Volume III Special Segment

Numerology is the study of numbers and their 'mystical' values. Basic numerology is reducing any series of numbers to its lowest number by adding each number to the other. Numerology is a mid-Advanced study area, as is astrology, tarot, etc. If you want to investigate numerology, there are many books out there on the topic, although there are none that I am familiar with to recommend.

In one of the M5 Q&A's, I mention that the number 6 is significant to the *Matrix V* project. Actually the numbers 3, 6 and 9 are all important. Note that 3 is the central number with both 6 and 9 being multiples of 3. With me, I have 3 Dominant incarnations who formed this Final.

When *Matrix V Gold Edition* was published, I wanted to do some research on Tchaikovsky's *Swan Lake* beyond the content analysis of the Gold Edition recommended CD version. *Swan Lake's* world premier debuted in Moscow on March 4, 1877. 126 years later, to the very day. *Matrix V Gold Edition* was published: March 4, 2003. The Gold Edition contains the *Swan Lake* segment which is not found in the previous two editions of M5.

One of the sources for the *Swan Lake* debut information, if you care to check, is: <http://www.coronet.gr/04Q1:/pr02/en.html>

First performance: Swan Lake
Bolshoi Theater, Moscow, 4 March 1877
Music: P.I. Tchaikovsky

MATRIX V Gold Edition- Volume III

The Journey

© 2000 - 2005 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

Using numerology:

* $3/4/1877 = 30 = 3$ (3+4+1+8+7+7) *Swan Lake's* opening in Moscow

* $3/4/2^{\circ}3 = 12 = 3$ (3+4+2+0+0+3) *Matrix V Gold Edition*

* $1877 = 23 = 5$ as does $2003 = 5$ as in *M Five Gold*

* There are 14 trades in the CD recommended in M5G: $14 = 5$ (1+4)

* 126 years after *Swan Lake* debuts, M5G is published: $1+2+6=9$. Nine is the number of completion.

I wrote this information down and stuck it in my copy of M5G. Earlier this year, I located it after returning from my trip to participate in "The One" event discussed in the Journey segment exclusive to M5 Vol. III. To that I add:

* The 3 of the debut of *Swan Lake* + the 3 of the release date of M56 = 6. Completion requires the number 9, one event to go. On January 1, 2005, the missing third person entered into the equation which completed the needed energy to allow me to finish the interpretation of *Swan Lake* as I did verbally at that location to the other two. The 3 of us, on the numerological date of 9, combined energies with 3 other sets of 3 incarnations from the same 3 Higher Selves ($3 + 3 + 3 = 9$). The three events: *Swan Lake*/M5G/The One all combined to describe, form and secure the Graduation Key in place as described in the Journey segment.

The numbers 3 — 6 — 9 are in motion for Graduation and tied to the number 5 (very potent combination of the four elements plus spirit). 5 is a number connected with the Planetary Spirit as well. It is no coincidence that the keys that Graduating Higher Selves, via their incarnations, have been waiting for are contained within *Matrix V*. I am very sensitive to numbers of 3 - 6 - 9 especially when looking for connections to the M5 project. This also indicated that there would indeed be a Volume III to the project, even though I was totally unaware of it until this year.

Numbers *are* significant. They contain spiritual energy signatures. Music is numeric based with beats/tempo and so on. Numbers and music are connected to the M5 project. The full nature of numbers, music and much more is stored within each of our Higher Selves. This segment gives you an insight into the numerological sense of the M5 project. It is not meant to get the reader overly absorbed in the detail. It is meant to give you another insight to the complexities of the M5 project. All is going well. Graduation nears.

MATRIX V Gold Edition- Volume III

The Journey

© 2000 - 2005 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

Higher Selves and *The Graduation Key*

Volume III Special Segment

In Volume II, the necessity for many Higher Self incarnations to create the *Graduation Key*, our path out of the Game, was explained. The *Graduation Key's* purpose is further explained here in Volume III. When I consider all that is involved in the formation of the *Graduation Key* and the energy needed to sustain it, I am awed from an incarnational standpoint. From the position of a Higher Self, it may be no big thing, but then a Higher Self has full memories and knows well shim's abilities. As the Final Incarnation of my Higher Self, I am amazed at the whole Matrix V project, its complexity and goals.

In Volume II, it is stated that a specific number of *Matrix V* owners/possessors were needed to *initially* form the Graduation Key. As *Matrix V Gold Edition* books continue to travel around the world, and as new Higher Selves connect to the project via their current time incarnations, they add *new* gold threads of energy that reinforce the *Graduation Key*, announcing to the Game that each project-involved Higher Self is ready to Graduate from this 3rd density Galaxy Game. This added energy also serves another purpose: to buffer the *Graduation Key* from simultaneous Game addicts and polarity powerhouses that would abort the Key *if they could*. What they do not realize is that once the Key was in place, they are powerless to do anything about it.

If, for any reason, a *pre-Graduate* Higher Self is unable to have an incarnation in this current time period with the ability to physically receive a copy of *Matrix V Gold*, that Higher Self includes in the incarnation's *ageida* the *impulse* to reach the Library on Focus Level 27 and *receive* a copy of M5, of which there are unlimited supplies. This would most likely occur during the sleep phase when the spirit does travel out of body. It may also occur by conscious out of body travel. If the incarnation dies before having the opportunity to get M5 Gold, shim will do so at the Library as well. Trust in YOUR Higher Self! ALL *pre-Graduate* Higher Selves will have the connection to the *Graduation Key* via M5 either in the physical or the astral.

How the gold thread is energized to the Key is already explained in the M5 series. In the case of non-physical connections, the Higher Self, via the astral extension of that incarnation, takes an astral copy of M5. Once this happens, the astral copy may be either read line-by-line OR, far more likely, absorbed instantly as a rote. Either way, once this happens, the necessary keys are utilized and a gold thread is formed from that Higher Self's incarnation to the *Graduation Key*. NO *pre-Graduate* will be left behind or not have the ability/knowledge of where and how to get their connection to the *Graduation Key*.

The vibration of the M5 project is unique to Earther Higher Self pre-Graduates. When the *Graduation Key* was initially formed, the vibration resonated throughout the Game. Those simultaneous path Earther incarnates, who are ready to Graduate, have been responding to the vibration. This is an amazing Event that only happens once on each simultaneous

planet and is tied in with the Planetary Spirit's Graduation as well. Amazing, at least for me!

Graduation Key and Post-Graduation Gathering

Volume III Special Segment

The prime purpose of the *Graduation Key* is revealed in the M5 Volume III exclusive segment: *Monitoring the M5 Project & Graduation Key*. This segment expands what is revealed there.

The *Graduation Key's* primary function, as a pathway exit for Game Graduates, is a *simultaneous/nature spirit* path feature *only*. It is not accessible or viewable by sequential path Higher Self incarnations. Recall basic M5 segments explaining the natures of both sequential and simultaneous paths as well as the nature of linear time. A simultaneous path planet's location and sequence is determined by the Galaxy Game's creator. They take into consideration the status of Higher Self players on both the simultaneous and the nature spirit paths. The timing of the Graduation Key is also part of this decision-making.

A simultaneous path planet's existence is very brief indeed when compared to the overall Game or sequential path progress. From the Game creators' *point of view*, simultaneous path planets are popping in and out *rapidly* as Higher Selves complete the Game, moving from sequential to simultaneous environments then Graduation.

Inevitably there are many M5 reader questions about the nature spirit path beyond what is offered in the *Matrix V* series. Certain information about that alternate path in the Game is necessary for EndGame purposes as well as for Awakened Final Incarnation enhancement. The knowledge given here is within the rules for EndGame, pre-Graduation environments. It is *not* necessary for us to know ah about the nature spirit path just as it is not necessary for those on that path to know all about the sequential/simultaneous paths. The full details of all paths are known to our Higher Selves and will be able to be acted on *after* Graduation. Post-Graduation Gatherings bring pre-Game and path friends together to share immense roles on their unique path experiences.

We will all be amazed at the experiences of others and other paths. We will learn more about non-humanoid life forms, non-carbon based humanoid life forms and topics that we would consider unfathomable while we are still in the Game. The word 'humanoid', in Advanced perspective terms, means Game path intelligent, self-aware with physical head, arms, legs and body trunk. This includes Earther simultaneous, Earther sequential, Earther minion, Orion reptilian, Sirian canine, etc. A non-carbon based life form may be humanoid. If the life form has no legs/arms, such as a gelatinous shape-shifter, that life form is not humanoid even if it may take a humanoid form at will. This type of information is very basic to a Galaxy Game Higher Self, of course. We will become re-aware of this AFTER Graduation.

The nature spirit path has a wide variety of expressions in the Game, more than we are consciously aware of in the Game whether on the sequential or the simultaneous path.

MATRIX VGold Edition Volume III

The Journey

© 2000 - 2005 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

Again, we must concentrate on our current path experiences during the Game. All reasons why are well understood and agreed to by our Higher Selves before being accepted to participate in a Galaxy Game.

We have also had a wide variety of incarnational expressions in the Game when we were on the sequential path. I repeat: it is necessary for that to be blocked while we are on the simultaneous path. Curiosities we have in the Advanced stages are remote feelings of past experiences. Our expressions were not limited to carbon-based humanoid. You will remember all of what you experienced when you return to being your Higher Self. In linear terms, it will take millennia to review your experiences, integrate all of these and share them with your friends during the post-Graduation Gathering. However, since there is no 'time', 'time' as such is limitless and of no concern to the eternal. 'Time' is only of concern to the finite - your physical vehicle.

The *Gi'aduation Key* is designed for the Planetary Spirit *and* each Graduating Higher Self's Final Incarnation to use. Your Nexus of Time is in vibrational synchronicity with the *Graduation Keys* energy signature. When your Final Incarnation engages the Summoning via your Nexus of Time, the *Gi'aduation Key* is the path that the summoned incarnations follow back up the incarnational streams to return to their respective Higher Selves.

The Summoning event is expertly contained within *Swan Lake*, as per the M5 Gold Edition segment. In January, when I was involved with the two other people who formed 'The One' event, I requested the *Swan Lake* CD to be played and was able to verbally decode the full interpretation, as it played on the stereo, from pre-Game to Graduation. With the last Summoning complete and the Planetary Spirit also Graduated, the Key will cease to exist: its purpose having been served. The Gathering, though, is about to begin and it will be a tremendous party of old relationships and friendships renewed.

Honoring An Icon

Volume III Special Segment

M5 readers also know that the 'gods' of Earth are primarily aliens in origin, no matter what religion they hail from. Yet, some of the world's lesser deities are based on people who actually lived and had a mythological scenario built around them in the years following their incarnational deaths. An example: Quan Yin, the 'goddess' of compassion, is actually based on an oriental cross-dresser. Basically, he chose to wear female clothing and was regionally known as a very compassionate person in his travels. Over time, due to the Game's fear of non-heterosexual icons, Quan Yin was transformed from a male into a female. The Game frowns upon drag queens being seriously worshipped as a pantheon's deity.

In one of my trips to focus level 25, I went to visit the oriental deity residence that compares to Norse Valhalla, Greek Olympus or any other religious version of 'heaven'. I particularly wanted to find the energy creation that has become Quan Yin since one of my Dominant incarnations is a big fan during her incarnation. Of course the person who was

MATRIX VGold Edition- Volume III

The Journey

© 2000 - 2005 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

the real Quan Yin, being a Higher Self incarnation, does not hang around there 'playing goddess'. This is only an *energy creation* formed by *those who keep her in their minds* and prayers. This is a *basic astral formation lesson*. The astral entity is in a female form, *un like* the *genuine incarnation*.

It was easy to find this astral creation which is the result of the devotion of Higher Self incarnates' creative energies. I told Quan Yin that one of my significant incarnations is devoted to her examples of compassion. Quan Yin was impressed and gave me a lotus blossom to present to my Dominant with her regards. I notice that Quan Yin also had a large lotus blossom tucked in her gown's sash. She pulled one petal from this flower and said, "This is for you".

I returned within my Higher Self and told my Dominant what had occurred. That Dominant incarnation of mine has always been very business-like, no-nonsense and composed. This was the first time that her façade melted and she revealed her always veily restrained emotions when I gave her the blossom. For my Dominant, the image and life of Quan Yin is most significant.

For those incarnations still involved with religion and their intended powder corrupting influences, it should be a goal to learn from the examples of their mythological deities and adapt these traits into one's incarnational path if found desirable. My Dominant does not worship Quan Yin, but she honors her example. Worshiping the deity of any pantheon is an exercise in giving away one's power. Honoring their examples, by incorporating what you are impressed with, is a whole different and mid-Advanced to Very-Advanced way of dealing with religions icons. Once one honors, instead of worships, one deals with enhancing their incarnation but not at the expense of who you really are. This applies to no matter which polarity an incarnation belongs. Dark lessons are equally important to Light. Without balance, you cannot truly progress.

Understanding Rote Communications

The past eight segments (posted to this site) have resulted in a number of strong responses from M5G readers around the world. These segments contain unique keys that certain Higher Selves have been waiting to become available on the physical plane.

Comments from these readers center on being able to feel deeply beyond what the printed word of the segments convey. This indicates that chakras have been touched by these keys and this causes the sensations that these readers are aware of feeling. This involves a communication to you from your Higher Self. The more sensitive you are to non-physical energies, the stronger you may react to this interaction. When you read an M5G segment that hits you with total immersion of mind and spirit, you will have a strong response. This is due to you having absorbed the rote within the printed segment and your Higher Self is decoding that rote. An emotionally strong sensation tells you how powerful that rote was to your Higher Self. A Final Incarnation can easily encode a rote within the printed form.

MATRIX VGoldEdition- Volume III

The Journey

© 2000 - 2005 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

Very Advanced incarnations have the ability to sense the rote although they may not be conscious of what is causing the sensations of rote reception.

The phases of rejection that the Very Advanced incarnations experience, the breaking of body ID & experiential loops/fences and the search for your spiritual family are all connected to your Graduation. These should not be treated lightly and are quite significant to you on your individual path. This is what the M5 project handles and is there to assist you with.

Something to keep in mind during this latter EndGame stage is that *here we are wider vastly different circumstances than incarnations in earlier time periods*. Final and Very Advanced incarnations have it far easier *without* the alien electronic and sequentialized situations we are experiencing now. Yet, the challenges (unique to this period) *refine* your spirit in ways that previous eras cannot.

ALL Graduating Higher Selves have Final and/or Very Advanced incarnations in the EndGame centuries. It was also required that M5G and its accompanying keys and information be released *now* as Earth concludes *its* Game purpose. *You will be where you need to be. You will be in contact with those you are supposed to be in contact with. Your Higher Self has specific plans for your incarnation.* This has been stressed over and over within the M5 segments. Trust in YOUR Higher Self. This is the main concept you should hold tight to even if you cannot grasp anything else from M5G.

Rote decoding is a very emotional/moving issue. I have received rotes and they can literally cause one to grab onto something for support when the energy hits. This has happened to me several times, such as in the Forbidden City in China and on my trip of last month serving as two examples.

Rotes are not just intellectual information. Instead a *rote contains all sensations connected with it*: mental, emotional and sensory. This is how Higher Selves communicate with each other. Decoding a rote is also not instantaneous *while incaimanted*. It can take days or weeks to unravel it. Situations may happen that will trigger parts of a rote as well. I am still processing the massive rote that I received one month ago.

Communication *fi'om* one's Higher Self is *severely limited by the rules of the Game*, especially when it comes to rote transfer. Remember that *you are in the Game to discover who you really are* and not to have who you really are being manifested to you 'just for the hell of it' and incarnational curiosity's sake. The Final Incarnation is the one where it is necessary to receive rote information concerning your functions as the Game Final of your Higher Self. In my case, due to the M5 Event, I have received rote information unique to the project as well. Dominant incarnations will use rotes of gentler intensity to communicate with their Final as the Final Awakens. Rotes are never given to the curious or for idle reasons. The Game is a serious matter even if one does have many curious and frivolously involved incarnations as part of the spiritual maturing process. The purpose of

this segment is to impart understanding to those who are taken with the potency of certain segments of M5 and to assist you in knowing the nature of a rote.

Curiosity Visits and Your Higher Self

One M5G reader wrote and told me how she's a 'regular visitor to her Higher Self, gets to 'fiddle around with the Nexus of Time' and so on. It may be that others have had similar activities. There is something that these people have not grasped from the M5G segments. *Your Higher Self does not allow curiosity visits by any incarnation shim has.* Review earlier segments where I gave specific *reasons* for your Higher Self requiring the presence of *certain* incarnations within.

What one may do is create an *astral version of their Higher Self on Monroe focus level 25 or even 27*. This would be a *mental creation* of the real Higher Self residing on shim's proper level for Game activities. While at the *Monroe Institute's* programs (that assist one with locating level 27) you may create whatever residence or setting that is your ideal. This is very easy for the traveler to do. The creation will retain its form as long as you continue to focus your energy on it, but that's *basic astral creation* - the fundamentals of which are easily found in mid-Advanced materials.

One's Higher Self would have no problem with a *temporary astral construct* such as this, for it will *not* affect shim's *true self* or Game activities. Within the *real* Higher Self, one never manipulates the Nexus of Time, for example, until the Final Incarnation is ready for the Summoning sequence for graduation from the Game. One also does *not* 'come and go from their Higher Self as if it was a hotel room at Disneyland.

I would suggest that those who didn't grasp this earlier M5G material re-read those segments from Volume I. The Dominant Incarnations have *specific reasons and purposes* of meeting within their Higher Self. The Final Incarnation has several very important *reasons* for being *within*. None of these incarnations just 'lounge about' because they 'have some time to play tourist'.

With an 'astral creation' of your Higher Self, you may 'play tourist' and get a general impression of what the real version is like, although your genuine Higher Self radiates an aura that is quite potent. This aura *cannot* be duplicated by astral creations. Your Awakened Final Incarnation knows this well. While it can be fun to 'play around', as such with the faux Higher Self creation, one should be aware that *purpose*, not curiosity, is what *allows* entry to the real Self. Remember too that your Higher Self is the *real you* and your *spirit* (in whatever incarnation you are reading this) is *only a Game-bound expression of the whole*.

MATRIX VGold Edition- Volume III

The Journey

© 2000 - 2005 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

Parallel Realities

Volume III Special Segment

In previous M5 segments, the astral has been reported on significantly. The Higher Self Game residence density has also been noted. Parallel universes have only had a scant mention. There is an event that I had in the early 1990's, which I will discuss here, that involved such an experience.

Driving to a friend's home on a cloudy, fall Saturday afternoon, I was not thinking about anything of note. At this time in my progression, although I had attended the Monroe Institute my first time, I still was not Awakened and was far from being the 'me' of today.

I made my usual turns off the toll road and headed east. After a few miles, I stopped at the traffic light intersection to the main road where he lived. This required me to make a 45 degree right turn. After the turn I drove several blocks south and noticed how strange it was that no cars were to be seen on the street: no cars driving and no cars parked. Neither did I see any people after that turn.

Still not thinking much of it, besides the observation of a deserted feeling, I pulled in front of my friend's house. He had a tall flagpole in the front yard which always had a flag flying on it. His was the only house on the street that had a flagpole in front of it. As I approached his home, I noticed that there was no flag flying. I saw that the number of the house was correct. No way to be in error there. How strange, I thought.

I parked at the curb and exited my car. It suddenly felt very 'heavy' outside. The air wasn't quite right and the feel was 'heavy'. I looked around and still saw no cars and no people. Moving to the few steps leading up to his front door, I knocked. No sound from within, but I knew he was expecting me.

Climbing the steps I looked through the front door glass. NO furniture! Something was definitely wrong. I was just here the other day and this house was full of life. VERY strange! I moved around to the kitchen side of the house and looked through the window. The refrigerator was open with nothing inside. The house was deserted! It came to me that I should pay particular attention to the refrigerator. I saw that it had the freezer section on the top and refrigerator on the bottom. I also noticed no signs that this house had been occupied for a while.

I thought to look for a newspaper or something in print. I saw absolutely nothing in the yard or the house next door. Suddenly, it came to me that I must leave immediately. I hurried back to my car, started it and drove south 2 blocks. Here I made a left hand, 45 degree turn, drove 1 block east, then made a second left hand turn.

Now there were cars on this street and people. I drove north 2 blocks, made a left and stopped on the street where my friend's house stands. The street was full of cars, both driving and parked. The flag was flying from his flagpole. I found a place to park and

MATRIX V Gold Edition Volume III

The Journey

© 2000 - 2005 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

knocked. His home was full of people and furniture. I immediately went to the kitchen to see the refrigerator. It was not the same one that I had just seen in here a few minutes back. This one opened down the middle with the freezer portion being on the left! I told my friend w'hat happened. He did not want to hear that and got on with his relatives.

THIS was a *parallel reality experience* that I had. I would love to have such an experience now that I would be prepared for it. While the houses looked the way they should on the outside, even down to my friend's flagpole, the interiors w'ere not. That no cars or people were to be seen was creepy. The air was 'heavy' in feel. There was not a sound to be heard other than what I made or the sound of my car's engine/radio w'hen driving. I wish there would have been a paper for me to bring back, but when I got the "get out of here NOW" impression from my Higher Self, I did not hesitate to leave. After all, *Mati'ix V* was not even a thought to me at this time and I was still a shamanic apprentice. My Higher Self was not going to permit me to be trapped in a parallel reality without completing my mission. This is another version of a Higher Self intervention.

I have had other far lesser experiences since this one. The first sensation is 'something is wrong' or, at least, not 'correct'. You have a feeling of not belonging. These parallel reality experiences seem to phase in and out at times. This is part of the EndGame scenario - a distortion of the parallel realities.

I had been told that a key to parallel realities w'as the 45 degree shift. That a 45 degree to the right may take one to another reality while the 45 degree shift to the left will return you to yours. While I noticed that worked with my early 90's event, there is a lot more to it, or every time one made a right hand turn, you would be in another reality, which just would not do. The 45 degree shift is just one element in the parallel experience. My Higher Self required me to have this practical experience, and nothing is impossible for your Higher Self.

Another point of consideration, *we are in this reality for specific pwposes*. We are *iwt* meant to be reality hopping as in the television series *Sliders*. Once we have Graduated, we will have significant knowledge on parallel realities, other dimensions and densities. This segment is intended only to give you a glimpse into something that does, indeed, exist. Parallel realities are part of the complexities of the Game.

Silver Cords & Densities

There is a lot of discussion on the mid-Advanced levels of information about the 'silver cord' connecting the spirit with the physical body. I will give you more to consider in this segment about this subject.

First, consider that the often-mentioned cord is NOT a 3rd density expression, but rather an *astral* one. Just as very few people can see the spirit of sleepers hovering just over their physical bodies because the *astral being* of those *physicals* is composed of *astral energy*,

MATRIX V Gold Edition - Volume III

The Journey

© 2000 - 2005 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

likewise the cord connecting the astral body to the physical is made of the same matter and is unable to be seen by the physical eyes. Without this connection from the astral spirit, the body would die.

On the astral, dead people have NO such cord since they are no longer connected to the 3rd density body.

Monroe, in his trilogy, wrote that he discovered that the cord to the physical is coming from his spirit back. This is actually via the heart chakra. Monroe also mentioned that he *thought* that the connection would be via his crown chakra.

The *crown chakra* is the connection to your Higher Self, as depicted in *Matrix V Gold Edition - Quest of the Spirit*. The *knowledge* of a *connection via your crown chakra* is latent in most people. Previous segments dealt with some examples of how ritualistic clothing/objects are used to attempt to *block* this connection awareness. Due to the Game and the sequentials attempting to block the simultaneous path Higher Selves from graduating, an inordinate amount of concern is given to the heart chakra cord. This is a *diversion* to pull attention *away from the crown connection*.

Refer back to your copy of *Matrix V Gold Edition* where both simultaneous and sequential Higher Self connections are illustrated. It is the CROWN chakra that connects the incarnation to their Higher Self. The reason why one cannot see the crown connection on *the astral* (impossible on the 3rd density) is because it is composed of *extremely fine, Higher Self energy*.

The *physical body* hosts the lowest density *expression* of each Higher Self in the Game, no matter what path. When the incarnational stream(s) are extended by you, *as* your Higher Self, the stream(s) wrap in heavier density matter, such as astral, ethric matter which is shed when returning to the Higher Self via the Nexus of Time operation.

When the incarnational stream returns to your Higher Self, the various matter bodies are dissipated, just as your physical body is pushed off when it dies, and the incarnation departs. The *exception* is that the shedding of non-physical bodies lacks the drama of Game 3rd density physicals. The pure Higher Self energy, the extension(s) of YOU meld back, yet *all the experiences remain alive*.

Just because you cannot 'see' the crown chakra cord from the physical OR from the astral does not mean it's not there. It only means the matter is finer than the astral matter and your astral 'eyes' cannot perceive it. It definitely IS there.

With the chakra meditation that I gave you in *Matrix V Gold Edition*, I use the crown chakra word as "connect". This is *not* to 'create' a connection because the connection is already there. It is to stimulate *conscious connection* you to your Higher Self by *acknowledging* that the connection exists. When I do this meditation, each chakra bursts with energy as I say the corresponding word to that chakra. This is my Higher Self

MATRIX V Gold Edition Volume III

The Journey

© 2000 - 2005 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

responding to ray *awareness of the connection*. Crown chakras can be *blocked* and *filtered* by various means. Something that a genuine shaman does is clear these blockages and repair connections. In your Awakened Final Incarnation, you succeed in *eliminating* these blocks to fulfill your *path needs* as the Final. This allows you to consult with your Dominants and move beyond them as you become fully Awakened IN the Game in preparation for graduation and total Awareness as a Game graduate. Remember, however, that FULL connection cannot be attained UNTIL your Awakened Final Incarnation. You understand this in your Higher Self and support this *rule of the Game*.

With your connection to your Higher Self entering via the crown chakra, it makes sense that any other sub-connection would be from a lower chakra, hence the back of the heart chakra in the physical case. This cord forms ONLY when your spirit leaves the body upon sleep or astral travels. When your spirit is fully in the physical body, there is no cord. There is no reason for it.

When I do my out of body travels, I *never* pay any attention to the *body cord*. It is of no consequence to me. Nor do I go trying to see the crown connection. Use this comparison: children are interested in things that adults don't give a second thought about. *As you mature spiritually, you will move beyond the child stage of fascination with things that the adult/mature spirit pays no attention to. This is part of your spiritual maturity. This takes many incarnations to pass through.* Your Awakened Final will pay no attention to what fascinates 'You' on the low-Advanced, mid-Advanced or Veiy Advanced levels. *This does not invalidate your fascinations on those levels.* This is 'where you are' and 'what you need to concentrate on'. Enjoy them *while* they are fascinating to you.

Celebrate Your Diversity

Volume III Special Segment

While watching a DVD celebrating the opening of the Smithsonian's *National Museum of the American Indian*, I watched people talk about their genetic heritage as various Native American tribes and their pride in those incarnational lines. During other ethnic celebrations, we are aware of unique cultures and the joy that these people have in celebrating their current incarnational body ID.

Something stressed, since the first *Matrix V* edition was published, is that we simultaneous path Higher Selves have incarnations in *all* ethnic groups designed for simultaneous Earth. Within the unique setting of EndGame, pre-Game Graduates should be well aware that your Higher Self is incarnated as Native American tribe members, as Asian/European/African/etc races. You ARE all these incarnations via your Higher Selves simultaneous path experiences.

This is why in these latter stages of EndGame, simultaneous incarnations do reach out and desire to (re)experience an ethnic group that they do not currently belong to. Using the Native American example, many Americans are drawn to study and understand various Native American cultures. This is due to the fact that they are experiencing these cultures

MATRIX VGoldEdition- Volume III

The Journey

© 2000 - 2005 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

in other time periods, again simultaneously to their current incarnation. The Italian/Russian body ID heritage female from New York or the Japanese/Vietnamese body ID male from California may feel pulled to learn Native American ways. They have absolutely no connection to these tribes in their current physical incarnation, yet they pursue their interest.

This is the spirit pulling against the bonds of the current body ID and the veil of the Earther simultaneous path being thinned due to our pre-Graduation status. This applies to *any* body ID that seeks a connection to a different ethnic/racial one. The European heritage white American who wants to study Native American and/or any other current ethnic experience is such an example. The student in Beijing, China that has a fascination with Celtic culture is a different example. The Brussels, Belgium family who has their home decorated in a style of India is yet another. You can name your own examples.

While it is one thing wanting to connect with the vibrations of other incarnations different than your current one, it is another thing to attempt to *abandon* your current incarnational ID for a different one. Even when I studied with several Native American shamans over 12 years, I did not seek to lose my current body ID perspective. You are who you are. If your Higher Self wanted you to fully be in another ethnic situation, you would not be who you are today.

On the other hand, sequential manipulators have decided to tie and blend all Earther cultures/races into a homogenous (and pasteurized) one. This is where the concept of America being a “melting pot” of cultures. A ‘melting pot’ seeks to combine *all* elements in it to a *single* new one. This is blatant sequentializing. Instead of a “melting pot” situation, a “stew pot” is far more appropriate. In the ‘stew pot’, the carrot is still a carrot even if it has some of the flavor of the rest of the stew. In a “melting pot”, the carrot no longer exists as an individual. The simultaneous path aware incarnation can move in and through any ethnic/racial situation with confidence and appreciation while not losing track of which one their Higher Self has designated for now.

When I have mentioned the ‘stew pot’ concept to certain people, I notice how they get mentally rigid. I am usually challenged on that concept with a sequentialized reply of we *have* to be “the same”. Yes, they want us to *be* the same, *think* the same, *vote* the same, *beLIEve* the same, *dress* the same and so on. In other words: sequentialize and conform.

As a pre-Game Graduate, you should be aware of the huge diversity that your Higher Self has contained within shim’s memory and experience vaults. This does not even touch on the millions of lives we have had on the sequential path. The wealth of *all* of these will be fully restored upon Graduation.

When one ethnic group looks at someone not of that group who is enjoying learning what may be experienced by association with them, they may call that person a “wanna be”. They view the person as wanting to be like them in all ways. It is far more likely that the

MATRIX V Gold Edition- Volume III

The Journey

© 2000 - 2005 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

person feels the ties of his/her other incarnations in that ethnic group due to vibrational bleed-over on the simultaneous path during EndGame.

When I spent several days with an Apache teacher, I asked about other lives and the Native American perspective of this topic. I mentioned that I have other lives in various Native American tribes. His response was 'then why are you not one now?' This, of course is sequential thinking and total body ID that is common with all Earther races/cultures in less than Very Advanced spiritual levels.

Part of our learning on the simultaneous path is to come to the awareness that you are *not* your body but a spirit being. As such, especially in your Very Advanced and Final Incarnations, the spirit has the ability to sense vibrations of the various simultaneous path experiences far easier than in lesser path incarnations. We are preparing to Graduate and, hence process all of these incarnations. That will be a major undertaking for us. Ridding one's self of the baggage of body ID is essential because we have outgrown the need to be OF the body and must now be OF our true spirit selves.

Celebrate *YOUR* diversity. Do not be lured to the "I wish I was in that physical" musing for you definitely ARE of that physical in another simultaneous path incarnation(s). Associate and learn from/about *any* Earther ethnic group that holds your interest. EndGame offers many opportunities to do so. I, for one, intend to visit the Smithsonian's *National Museum of the American Indian* in the fall of 05. It is another part of my processing as a Final Incarnation.

One other word on Final Incarnations: remember that a Final is composed of elements of 3-4 Dominant incarnations. Thus a Final Incarnation may be strongly pulled to investigate the incarnational *vibrations* of those Dominants. An Awakened Final Incarnation has the thinnest veil on the simultaneous path. This involves several unique talents that are only available to the Awakened Final.

Those in the Low and Mid levels of progression celebrate their body ID. The Irish are ahways Irish, no matter how far removed from Ireland their current physical body is. This is true for all body ID'd people whose concern is the physical body line/genealogy. In the Advanced stages, this body ID begins to slowly weaken until in the Very Advanced levels where genealogy is sufficiently weakened and genealogy becomes less important.

By celebrating your diversity, you prepare to Graduate. With all the millions of lives we have experienced on both Game paths, we will have a LOT of celebrating to do upon Graduation!

MATRIX V Gold Edition Volume III

The Journey

© 2000 - 2005 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

Astrology & The Higher Self

In matters of astrology, your Sun sign is fixed on the day you were born. When someone says, "I am a Libra (or whatever sign)", they refer to where the Sun was on the day of their birth. While you would require an astrologer to interpret your horoscope for you, this segment is centered on some of the incarnational path points of a horoscope that would be of interest to those for whom the M5 project is written.

The glyph (symbol) for the Sun in a horoscope is a circle with a dot in the center. This glyph can be interpreted, for M5 readers, as if you are looking up from your crown chakra towards your Higher Self. The dot would indicate your spirit energy line moving into your Higher Self via the Nexus of Time.

An astrologer may tell you that the Sun, in your horoscope, represents the "true you" and where you are centered. Readers of the *Matrix V* series know that the real you is your Higher Self.

As per an M5 Vol. I segment; the spirit does not enter the body until the first breath taken by the baby. This sets your time of birth and this is required for an accurate horoscope. The horoscope sets the events of your entire incarnation. As per another M5 segment, the energies of the horoscope represent the events/experiences that your Higher Self chose for that particular incarnation.

An astrologer would tell you that you should heed the Sun over the Moon in your horoscope. The Sun takes you to where you should go while the Moon can take you to where you have already been. A maturing process is involved here as many (in youth) follow their Moon vibrations over their Sun.

It does happen that some people have their Higher Self connection Sun in the same sign as their emotional Moon. In this case, the incarnation is continuing *a significant process started in another incarnation* and *progressing in the current one*. The other incarnation's vibration carries over to the current one. This may indicate major experiential loop involvement whether transition, enhancement, pre-breaking, etc. It's all individual, so there is no 'only one-way' interpretation.

The sign your Sun is in gives more information about your current incarnation's path. There are 12 signs. One would look to their Sun's sign, read the descriptions of that sign and glimpse at life path energies needed by the Higher Self.

Where your Sun is placed within the horoscope wheel is significant. There are 12 houses in a horoscope. Houses are areas of interest/circumstances and each contains numerous topics. For M5G readers, this is where you can locate the central interests of your Higher Self for the incarnation that the horoscope has been cast.

MATRIX VGoldEdition- Volume III

The Journey

© 2000 - 2005 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

The Nodes of the Moon are other incarnational interest points. You would want to use the Mean Nodes for this and not the True Nodes. These are placements that an astrologer determines at chart casting, based on your date, time and place of birth. The Nodes have various interpretations, but I will tell you about the incarnational path view of them.

Just as the Sun indicates your Higher Self connection, the Nodes of the Moon describe how the incarnation's path is affecting the Higher Self's overall simultaneous Game experience. The South Node of the Moon looks like a horseshoe with the opening to the top. This indicates path energies from *incarnations lesser progressed than the current one*. When comparing another person's horoscope to the individual's chart, if you note planets around/aspecting that South Node, you can see how the other person is interacting with you at *your next lower level* of your Higher Self's general path. For example: someone's Moon on your South Node indicates that you know this person as a female who may be your mother or other important, likely mature female in your life.

The North Node of the Moon looks like a horseshoe with the opening to the bottom as you look at it. This indicates where you are proceeding to on your incarnational path with the current incarnation. Another's planets near or activating your North Node may indicate their influence with you in your current incarnation. It also describes how your current incarnation's energies are working with your incarnation next in your Higher Self's progression. For example: Someone's Rising Sign aspecting your North Node is a personal tie from one incarnation to the next.

The degrees of the signs that your Nodes of the Moon are located tell something about where your current incarnation is with your incarnational path's experiences. When you have 0 (zero) degrees of a sign on your Nodes (a critical degree), the indication is that you are proceeding through a new facet of your Higher Self's plan. You will enter new arenas of experience. When one discovers 29 degrees of a sign on your Nodes (another critical degree), your incarnation is at the conclusion of a progression epic.

This information will be of extreme interest to certain Higher Self incarnations linked to the M5 project. Astrology is a highly complex study and not for those who cannot commit to intensive study. Your horoscope is the key to your soul and should not be casually displayed or flaunted about. You don't just want anyone peeking into your incarnational path.

MATRIX V Gold Edition - Volume III

The Journey

© 2000 - 2005 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

Big Bang Theory & Galaxy Games

Volume III Special Segment

The Big Bang theory was first proposed in 1927 by Belgian Georges Lemaitre. Edwin Hubble justified and expanded this theory years later. The Big Bang theory basically states that the universe was created by an explosion that caused matter to be hurled in all directions. Anyone interested in this theory can easily locate information on an internet search or library. The Big Bang theory is EndGame knowledge on simultaneous path Earth.

This segment goes beyond this theory's implications. What is referred to as a single "big bang" needs examination from the perspective of this Final Incarnation. In actuality, EACH Galaxy Game is created in this manner.

Previous *Matrix V* segments refer to the choice of a multitude of Galaxy Games by *each* potential 3rd density Game participant. A Higher Self examines all currently existing Galaxy Games for the rules and circumstances in place by each Galaxy Game creator(s). The initial Galaxy Game creations remain a subject that we will have memory of *after* Graduation. Yet, even today, new galaxies are being created. These new galaxies are emerging Game boards for other Higher Selves to gain the 3rd density experiences that will prepare them for greater adventures.

Galaxy Games are created by certain Game Graduates who desire to get involved on the 3rd density creation level. They design unique stages/playgrounds for interested Higher Selves to interact on. A Galaxy Game may be devised by one Higher Self, but it is usually several who are involved in the process. The creation process is extremely complex, even from an Awakened Final Incarnation's perspective. When I've looked at parts of the process *that I am allowed to view*, the immensity of what is involved staggers the mind. Yet, the challenge is anxiously embraced by the creating Higher Self. On a linear scale, it takes eons just to devise a Galaxy Game. Each intricacy must be addressed, detailed and designed.

However once the details are worked out: sequential, simultaneous and nature paths (where appropriate to that individual Game), participation rules, EndGame scenarios, etc, the next decision is where (in the 3rd density universe) will the Game board be created. Vibrations from nearby Games are also taken into consideration, hence the mechanics of 3rd density astrology' are also important.

When all things are considered and a location is decided upon, that Galaxy Game comes into 3rd density existence with a Big Bang eruption of matter that is directed by the Higher Selves involved. A 'Big Bang' occurs for each individual Galaxy Game. There was not a single Big Bang. There are multiple Big Bangs. There will yet be more Big Bangs to come.

The Galaxy Game creator(s) also have an *end point* to their experiment. The conclusion of a Galaxy Game is set *before* it is created. Sterilization is the preferred way to finish the Game by most creator(s) as it forces the Game addicts out. Suns going nova involve the

MATRIX V Gold Edition- Volume III

The Journey

© 2000 - 2005 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

Nature Spirit path in a clean up of local extensions of that Galaxy Game. The creation of a Black Hole has been used to reintegrate matter into its basic form. We will become familiar with all of these subjects after Graduation. This segment is only to give pre-Graduates a glimpse of things beyond the limitations of 3rd density Earth.

A Galaxy Game creator was *at one time* a Game player. The Game Graduate now becomes a Game creator. When the creator(s) of the Galaxy Game conclude their experiment, it is time to move on once again. Combining these major two experiences, the Higher Self is prepared to proceed to even greater adventures beyond the 3rd density experiments. I'm sure each Matrix V Volume III reader is filled with many questions about this segment, but most questions will have to wait until Graduation.

The Window-of-Opportunity Event gives a sequential path Higher Self a *preview* of the simultaneous path. The *Matrix V* Wild Card gives the simultaneous path Higher Self, while still incarnated, a view of experiences that they may choose to have once their Graduation has occurred. It was designed that both Events occur during EndGame. As I have written before, you have no idea just how fantastic the next phase of our progression will be. Your own Awakened Final Incarnation knows what I know. Each Awakened Final is the major incarnation for each Higher Self - the real you.

Astrology and Game Design

Volume III Special Segment

In previous M5 segments, the topic of astrology was mentioned. On Earth today, astrology is primarily in the domain of the various Advanced levels or progression with a wide following in all Low and Mid levels. It is also coveted by those in planetary control for they know its power. The study of astrology is a long process requiring dedication, memorization and lots of continual practice. Learning to become an astrologer is not for the casual, commitment-lacking person. Once one commits to learning astrology, on a professional level, one is *always* a student of the craft.

Astrology is a predictive science highly regarded *all* over this Galaxy Game. At the same time, the knowledge that can be gleaned from accurate casting data is immensely powerful. Due to power structures wanting to control those under them via religion, 'science' and similar red herrings of reality, a lot of disinformation about astrology is placed in the public domain. Fear, the favorite control weapon of the Game, is used to try to intimidate people away from what they may learn from horoscopes. Yet, many people are not put off by imaginary threats of non-existent 'hell' or non-empirical data that 'science' beLIEves is the foundation of all reality. So these authority figures will locate the all-too-common astrological fraud and try to pass them off as genuine practitioners. There have been many types of 'scientific studies' of astrology, almost all of which is geared to pulling the reader away from personal investigation into the subject.

Nevertheless, it is not the purpose of this segment to rehash all the massive amounts of data and opinions on astrology. If the casting data is correct: date/time/location of the event, the horoscope *will* be accurate. Now the reading of the horoscope depends on the interpretive skills of the astrologer. This is where many errors are reported by those seeking to keep astrology hidden from the masses. If the astrologer is weak in interpretative skills, the explanation of the horoscope will be lacking. Depending on the particular area within astrology that the astrologer has concentrated on, that is where the strength of the reading will be strongest. A medical astrologer is best consulted for medical opinions; a financial astrologer for financial/career decisions; for relationships/ sex issues - an astrologer that specializes in synastiy interpretations...and so on depending on what one is interested in knowing. General astrologers can give you bits of information about a lot of areas, but when one wants intense details in one area, as with any other profession, one visits a specialist.

Astrology was introduced on Earth by aliens, of course. Atlantis, for example, was a center of astrological studies. In the post-Atlantean world, Babylon was one of those centers. In the Meier Pleidian materials, Semjase mentions astrology on her home planet of Erra. She revealed that her birth sign would correspond with the Earth sign of Aquarius and drew the astrological glyph that was requested of her. Discussing alien astrology is also not the purpose of this segment. We have all had our alien astrological experiences on the sequential path. That information is in our Higher Self memory and will be able to be fully accessed after Graduation.

What is necessary to know is that while astrology, as we know it, is a physical, 3rd density manifestation, it involves the knowledge of electro-magnetic interactions that physical bodies emit due to the presence of Higher Self level creational/incarnational energies.

A Galaxy Game is created by Higher Selves who have an understanding of this energy interaction. In order for a Game Graduate Higher Self to create a Galaxy Game, shim must either have a solid astrological foundation in the Game that shim has Graduated from *or* that Higher Self must be aligned with at least one other who has that background. It is the input from the astrologically trained Higher Selves incarnations that will vitally assist in all of a Galaxy Game's creative elements.

Another significant application of 3rd density astrology is that when the Galaxy Game is decided on and the plan is agreed upon, before the Big Bang initiates that Game, these Higher Selves must examine the 3rd density universe Game board. By that I mean the *entire* universe with *all* currently operating Galaxy Games. Each Galaxy Game has its own unique vibrations due to the creators of that Game. These vibrations need to be understood for compatibility to the Game that will be introduced. Likewise the new Game will have its own vibration.

An example: During one of my Monroe Institute visits, we were shown how to move beyond our galaxy. When I was able to view the galaxy from well outside its location, I saw one galaxy to my right and another to my left. They were each at different angles to ours.

MATRIX V Gold Edition- Volume III

The Journey

© 2000 - 2005 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

The angular placement is critical to intergalactic astrological harmony, along with the closeness of individual galactic vibration.

The new Game creators consult with the desired neighborhood's current Game creators. Massive amounts of rote data are exchanged between all concerned Higher Selves. When the astrologically compatible location is agreed upon (for optimum Game efficiency) *and* the angle of the new galaxy's position is determined, the Big Bang can then be engaged to start the new Galaxy Game.

What we know as 'astrology' on 3rd density Earth is all about vibrational interactions. We are energy beings and radiate powerful, complex vibrations. The study of these vibrations expressed via 3rd density matter is what astrologers study. There is SO much matter out there with its own vibration that a discriminating astrologer must learn to separate the basics from the window dressing here on Earth. Some astrologers seem to get hung up on just about every stray piece of rock in this solar system, whereas the true power lies in the basic astrological placements.

Astrology IS an extremely complex study. If I did not learn it in other incarnations, astrology would not have come as easily as it does in this one. The polarity controllers and those who lust for power are the ones who don't want the planet to be aware of the potential of astrology. You may discover more about who you *really* are, your potential and your incarnational path. You *may* be able to break experiential loops and fences once you understand the dynamics of why you are who you are in this incarnation. Keeping Game players distracted in the hopes of delaying Awakening and Graduation is much of what the Game is about. This is why religion and 'science' constantly dismiss astrology. Both of these fields are centers of Game control.

It is not for every incarnation to know or embrace astrology. We have all had to be on both sides of that opinion fence in order to understand its nature. Remember also that not *all* Higher Selves are interested in knowing the depth of astrological mechanics, but, instead, choose to focus on different specialties. That's the individual nature of us as our Higher Selves. Graduation is almost here. It is time that those, for whom *Matrix V* was written, to be aware of this potential with astrology and its intergalactic necessity. Those who have it on their Game path streams will benefit immensely after Graduation.

The Galactic Center and EndGame

Volume III Special Segment

Astrologically from Earth, 26 degrees of Sagittarius is the location of the center of this Galactic Game. This is a significant degree since it represents the center *of* the Game and, hence, this Game's Creators. The Galactic Center is the hub of all Galaxy Game activities, *through which* all Game activities are processed. This is also the entry/Graduation point for this Galaxy Game by participating Higher Selves. This is where the *aperture* for this Galaxy Game is located. This information alone indicates just how important this astrological degree is for Earthers as the current simultaneous path planet.

MATRIX V Gold Edition- Volume III

The Journey

© 2000 - 2005 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

Pluto is the planet of transformative vibrations and the phoenix-like death/rebirth through fire. The last time that Pluto was at 26 Sagittarius was in 1745. This ushered in the start of the Industrial Revolution and moved EndGame from its preparatory stages in the 16th century to its commencement. As stated throughout the M5 materials, we are in the latter stages of EndGame with Graduation as the goal for those, on the simultaneous path, who are prepared to move on.

Pluto is a *slow* moving planet and first reaches 26 Sagittarius on February 4, 2006 and remains there (due to retrograding on that degree March 29) until May 25, 2006. Pluto moves around 26 Sagittarius until October 29, 2007. As Pluto moves back and forth over that degree, it will be intensifying its effects. Something to keep in mind too, is that although the Industrial Revolution (EndGame) began in 1745, it was not for many years that it became pronounced. Yet, during that era, moving from an agricultural base to an industrial base was a radical change due to the introduction of alien technologies. For non-astrologer readers, Pluto represents only one transiting planet's influence. There are a number of different planets in different signs to consider. The planets for this next Pluto event are in different signs than they were in 1745. It is a combination of ALL the astrological effects that herald what will occur. Like baking a cake, the flour is indispensable but flour alone does not make the end result. Pluto may be considered the flour, but the other planets must be considered for the final result.

For those who are interested in learning astrology, you will have to locate a competent teacher or series of self-learning books. My comments here are only intended to give you a feel for what is occurring.

Multiple sources are directing the readers' attention to 2006 as significant, especially starting with the month of March. *Matrix V* readers know through long experience with advocates/spokespeople of aliens or other doom crises (Y2K, for example) that few of them have manifested. The list of alien no-shows, for events promised, is legendary among researchers. The government also deliberately seeds outright lies to control the population and direct citizens' energy to certain directions. Sifting through the tons of bullshit can be frustrating, to say the least. I am open to hear almost any possible event happening, but am quick to dump it in the "Andromedan trash heap" if it fails to manifest. This is something I would advise all M5 readers to do as well. Just make sure not to dismiss it outright. Even with such obvious bullshit as the 'second coming of Christ', think holographic projection or similar mythology based deception rather than the return of a mythological figure named Christ. Religious holograms would be intended to deceive the population into acting/moving in certain ways. Look deeper than the obvious.

The Pluto effect at 26 Sagittarius will be far reaching. Some Lightside New Agers are predicting that the United States will be destroyed by atomic bombs and resulting radioactivity. Pluto could definitely bring this about, but if so, the radiation would spread outward thus polluting the world. Other mid-Advanced Lightsiders are already bowing to the return of Isis (representing Orion genetic scientists), indigo children (sequential path

MATRIX V Gold Edition - Volume III

The Journey

© 2000 - 2005 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

incarnates displacing the simultaneous path), 'ascended masters' which reads alien lords and other alien returns. Remember that the mid-Advanced levels beLIEve that the aliens are superior to Earthers. Recall the M5 segment about the false plateau and the mid-Advanced levels.

That the aliens (the Orion Empire and their enforcers, the Sirian Empire) intend to overtly return has been stated since *Mati'ix V* was first issued. That various options for Earth are being considered by these 'ascended masters' has also been discussed.

Native American Hopi prophecy for EndGame includes a Blue Star kachina. There are various interpretations to this kachina, some of which are intended to be red herrings. An internet search will turn up *all* types of kachina information. The Blue Star kachina involves the return of the aliens. One major interpretation corresponds to the Orion Empire's plan to eradicate Earther humans and genetically engineer a new planetary race far more compliant to their requirements. The legend says that when the kachina removes his mask, the hammer will fall on Earther humans (my wording). The Death Star craft is one such possibility. The hidden hand will become known to all. Chaos will be the word. Graduation will commence.

No matter what the plans of planetary rulers, alien queens, kings, 'ascended masters' or either polarity, Earth simultaneous path Graduation will proceed on schedule. Our Higher Selves know what the schedule is as does the Planetary Spirit and this Galaxy Game's Creators. We must all remember that no matter what chaos and trials descend on Earth, trust in YOUR Higher Self. The physical body will panic. Those incarnating spirits will be along for the ride. In Veiy Advanced and Final Incarnations, the perspectives will be different. You will consciously *know* what is occurring and discover the *inner peace from yow' Higher Self* for some *unique observations* of being *in* the body but not *of the* body.

People with 26 degrees in their horoscopes (I have 2 major ones) will be centers of activity depending on how it aspects the Galactic Center 26 Sagittarius. My most significant placement is 26 Gemini, which opposes that degree. This is not surprising since the *Mati'ix V* project centers on my Final Incarnation. The opposition aspect is one of separating. The purpose for the M5 project is to prepare pre-Graduates for separating from the Game. Both people involved in 'The One' event also have 26 degrees placed in their horoscopes at different locations, which support my key degree.

While Pluto is transformative, it can be a hard experience if you resist or an enlightening one if you move with the current. People with fixed realities (religious nuts, political extremes, sequentially-minded conformists, etc) will have the most difficulties. The people, for whom the *Mati'ix V* series was written, should have the most rewarding experiences during this period. Do not remain attached to material 'things'. These come and go. Only your memories and experiences leave with you.

The *Mati'ix V* project has been preparing you for Graduation since the first edition in spring of 2001. Time has been given, to those for whom M5 is written, to process your

MATRIX V Gold Edition- Volume III

The Journey

© 2000 - 2005 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

awakening keys and prepare for Graduation. When the true chaos hits, we will not have the internet to check the latest information. You will not have access to me for updates and observations. It will be time to place all you have learned into practical use. Meanwhile, after Graduation, there will be an immense amount of information to share. Your Higher Self will never lead you astray and will see that your incarnational events are experienced. Are you ready?

Wild Cards, Polarities and Intervention

Volume III Special Segment

EndGame Wild Cards have been mentioned in the *Matrix V* series since the start of the project. Wild Cards are major events connected with drastic shifts in a simultaneous path *planet's* agenda. The ones mentioned now are regarding Graduation and preparations surrounding it, although sequentials can throw their own Wild Cards in our path by attempting to derail Graduation and force us back to the sequential path. An 'alien invasion', for example, would be a sequential path Wild Card.

ALL Wild Cards are valid moves in this Galaxy Game. The Game creator(s) oversee the progress of their creation. No cheating is allowed.

Ours is one of the Dark sectors of this Galaxy Game. The Dark rules here. The Light polarity doesn't like it. Hence Lightsiders on Earth are constantly looking for *external* salvation/intervention from Light sectors of our galaxy or via religious myths of figures dying for sins, etc. While shifts in polarity balance do indeed occur within the Game board, it is *not* at the whim or request of individuals or groups. Know that in Light areas, the Dark is constantly maneuvering to control those areas as well. The various interactions between Dark and Light are what make the Game so interesting. Solid Dark or solid Light areas would be just *too* boring for the Higher Selves involved.

When things in a Game area become too routine, groups of Higher Selves make a move to shake it up within Game rules. Of course those incarnations that are body ID controlled will panic when their comfort/power base is threatened no matter if that base is Dark or Light. Those incarnations that are spirit controlled understand just what is going on and *adapt*. Knowing the difference between sequential and simultaneous paths, those, for whom M5 is written, should be able to easily decide the types of incarnations that will be shook up or will roll with the changes.

On Earth, the Dark is *firmly* in control. EndGame Dark is *really* deep Dark and getting Darker. Those areas of Light influence on Earth, of course, don't like it. Despite all their fluff of love & light, they see it is not having the intended result. This is especially evident with the mid-Advanced levels. Enter the 'space brothers' and empty promises of intervention. We have all heard of the sequential promise that 'if *x%* of the planet demand intervention, the Light polarity aliens will come screaming in from the skies, all glowing in white robes, to 'save' us'. We do not need *external* salvation, despite the mid-Advanced

MATRIX VGoldEdition- Volume III

The Journey

© 2000 - 2005 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

levels and their hand-wringing. As per earlier segments, that 'x%' is also impossible to reach. It's a catch 22 setup!

Remember that the sequentials can *only* progress to mid-Advanced levels. It is *they* who plant the *idea* of 'intervention' in willing simultaneous path Lightsider minds. These sequentials consider this an alternate way to drag simultaneous path Earthers back to the sequential path. Of course, we know this is impossible. They, however, are *not Advanced enough to know that*.

I have written a lot about the Orionization agenda, but other alien groups also have agendas for Earth. The 'Lightsider intervention agenda' is one of them. Those involved with the Dark Orionization agenda are fully aware of this Light intervention agenda. Not only will Dark not attempt to stop it, but they will also encourage it. They hope that this will lead to despair which will enhance their own agenda and feed into lower astral activities. This ploy has worked well in other areas of this Galaxy Game.

ALL external salvation is a Game deception. The *ONLY* true 'salvation' comes from reclaiming *your* own power, recognizing who *you* are (and aren't) and operating accordingly. Fuck everyone else and what they are doing! We are simultaneous pathers and not sequential groupies.

This *reclamation* truly begins in earnest, on the simultaneous path, in the Veiy Advanced levels and culminates with *your* Higher Self Awakened Final Incarnation. It is a long process that started with our veiy first sequential incarnation millennia ago. All incarnations of lesser progression than Veiy Advanced are not expected to grasp this. Appreciation for this comes with the elimination of experiential loops and fences which bring spirit to dominate body ID.

The Light polarity would have us beLIEve that there is a "cosmic law group" or some similar Light 'enforcement agency' that will 'bring simultaneous path peace' where 'love & light exist for all' and 'Dark ceases to exist'. This horseshit belongs in the same trash heap as 'Jesus died for your sins', 'the wheel of karma', 'the devil made me do it', 'the pope/minister/priest speaks for 'god', etc. The number of *myths* and other *control devices* in this Galaxy Game is absolutely amazing. All are devised to keep the incarnate from discovering who they *are* and are not. The stories we will have to share after *we* Graduate!

Interventions on Earth by *any* external sources are sequential path interference, whether they are invasions for the Orion Empire, the 'goodie two-shoes' space brotherhood or (fill in the blank). *All* are just more distractions to keep your focus external. With Graduation at hand, the diversion myths and polarity controls are just getting worse. Forget the minions, since they are easy to mislead. Forget the sequentials on Earth since they are participating in some agenda of disruption. Forget what all others are doing *except* yourself. Reclaim *your* power and focus watliin. It is with YOUR Higher Self that you will find Graduation and victory over the Game.

Keeping Focus During A Wild Card Event & EndGame

Volume III Special Segment

It is important to keep your composure if/when a Wild Card is played during EndGame. Three examples:

- The aliens decide to hover over major cities or fly over en mass or interrupt worldwide media by announcing that they are here. What will you do?
- Nuclear nightmares engage with one or more of your country's major centers being the target. What will you do?
- Earth changes erupt planet-wide. Volcanoes blow, quakes shake/rattle/roll, tidal waves swell to colossal heights, islands and coastal areas begin to sink, and strange storms create havoc. What will you do?

These are only 3 examples of potential EndGame Wild Cards. You should be able to think of others. Depending on which card(s) may show, you will have to act quickly/decisively or be caught up with the mobs.

If the aliens wind up doing their thing and the sequentials make their move against what remains of simultaneous Earth, the first thing you should do is get yourself to your local grocery store and stock up. Resist being glued to the television and watch what is happening at first. Most likely you will be able to get everything you need from your store *before* the event sinks in. Depending on what face the sequentials put forth, either panic or awe will result. No matter what, get your supplies of food, water, and whatever as quickly as possible. Also fill up your gas tank on the way home. The television will still be playing the developing drama when you get back and you can watch it knowing you are prepared for at least the short term.

If a nuclear nightmare occurs, expect martial law will quickly follow. This is what the United States has wanted for years: a legal suspension of the Constitution. A code red will lock down the country and forbid leaving your homes. It will likely be something similar in other countries. If you hear that some place got nuked in your country, get to the store at once. Get your car filled with gasoline. This must be done quickly before martial law is declared. When you get home, you can watch the drama on television. Of course if *you* are in the nuked area, *your* EndGame experience has just concluded.

If the Earth changes happen planet-wide, this is a bit different. You may or may not be able to get to a grocery. It may be unsafe or impossible to attempt shopping. In this case, you must do the best you can and, as with any Wild Card scenario, trust in YOUR Higher Self.

The *Matrix V* series has provided those for whom it was written with the best EndGame information available on Earth. You have had time to think about what has been written since volume one became available in 2001. You have your necessary awakening keys. You have had time to ask questions. You have had time to connect with your Higher Self and, at

MATRIX V Gold Edition Volume III

The Journey

© 2000 - 2005 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

least, become aware of whom you really are, the purpose of being in the Game and body ID vs. spirit reality. All this is in place to assist you in pre-Graduation preparations and transition.

The thing about Wild Cards is that, like the name implies, they are wild and unpredictable. While they are not *all* likely to be played during EndGame Earth, one or more of them should be expected. Simultaneous planet EndGames involve much drama. What graduation is accomplished on a quiet note without a degree of fanfare especially when it is such a major event as a Planetary Spirit and a fair number of allied Higher Selves? In the 60's television series, *Bewitched*, Samantha's father, Maurice, was noted for departing with an impressive light and sound display. While a simultaneous path Higher Self may slip out unnoticed, Planetary Spirits are like Maurice, they do not depart quietly.

Transitions are a time for tears and for joy. Our transition from the Game to Graduation will be a mixture of both, with each tear and each smile very well earned by *every* Graduating Higher Self.

Perspective in Chaos & Simultaneous Path Purpose

Volume III Special Segment

If there is one thing that the Dark polarity wants the simultaneous Earther incarnates to beLIEve is that they, the Dark, are "in control". The Dark wants you to surrender your will to their 'overt control'. This is due to Earth being in one of the Dark sectors of this Galaxy Game. In other sectors, the Light is dominant and they want those people to surrender to their will to the Light. As well stated throughout the *Matrix V* materials, both polarities are corrupt and have their own delusions of grandeur. Yet, since our simultaneous path experience is occurring in this Dark sector, this is where our concentration must be kept.

Each polarity has its *version* of the 'rule of (their) law'. Notice how much this term is used these days? On Earth, it is designed to strip the simultaneous experience and guide Earth into becoming another sequential world. The sequential have used this Game tactic on *every* simultaneous world since the first whether in a Dark or a Light sector. The 'rule of law' is a standard sequential control device in a pyramid structure. The rulers make the laws based on their polarity orientation and they enforce their will through these laws.

It is so easy to locate locals who are willing to betray their culture and nationality to become puppets of a conquering country. Currently, Afghanistan and Iraq have two puppet governments that bow to the United States. Other recent puppet governments were Vichy France, Quisling Norway, Eastern Europe under Soviet Moscow, Tibet under China, and so on. The examples are throughout history and endless. Power corrupts and, if the United States came under foreign control, it is guaranteed that a government will be formed of locals who will play the same puppet role.

MATRIX VGoldEdition- Volume III

The Journey

© 2000 - 2005 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

Unlike the sequential, the simultaneous path not only tolerates differences, but also celebrates them. The sequential path demands *conformity in thought*, although it will allow minor, cosmetic differences. Where you have severe clashes is where power-demanding sequentials want to crush individuality because it doesn't conform to their rigid ideals.

Remember that the simultaneous path Higher Selves are fresh from millennia on the sequential path. Old habits die hard! While we enter the simultaneous path for the next phase of the Game and our sequential memories are blocked, instincts are still sequential as reinforced by sequential genetic science as reflected in Earther human bodies. This is why communities of 'like' form and the "us vs. them" attitudes continue. Being on the simultaneous path is a journey to move *beyond* the sequential ways. We are here to learn acceptance, beginning with tolerance, of what is different than our current incarnation is experiencing. This is a critical part of the simultaneous path. There is a purpose in having all simultaneous path incarnations at once. This is replacing the sequential mentality of body ID with the mentality of your Game-enhanced Higher Self.

As simultaneous path participants, we have incarnations in *all* races, genders, orientations, social strata, etc. simultaneously. In one incarnation we are the pauper, in another we are the farmer, the priest, the healer, the landlord, the field hand, the politician and so on. While our Low and Mid level incarnations are fully wrapped in these roles, once one enters the Advanced levels, it is time to *integrate* the differences on a *deeper* level. This brings *tolerance and acceptance of what is different*. Currently the gay/lesbian orientation is one of the issues that EndGame has brought forward as a path-test of readiness for Graduation. The sequential minded and the simultaneous minded are in conflict. The sequential minded are being aided by aliens and their polarity controllers.

Once Very Advanced levels are being experienced, your spirit has taken over most of the body's sequential programming. The Earther body ID commands are sequential by genetic design. The *spirit* has no such artificial Game command structure. By the time you are your Awakened Final Incarnation, you are able to blend the facets of your incarnational path varieties. You appreciate *what is different* and seek it out. Until you do, you are not eligible for Graduation for after Graduation we, as our Higher Selves, will seek out some vastly different energies and beings. It is necessary that you have the Game experience in tolerance and appreciate what is different from your current incarnation. This allows you to learn and develop more by adapting what you find interesting into your internal cosmology and continuing your progression.

Part of my reason for going to 15 different countries was to be immersed in what is different from the cultures I was brought up in. The simultaneous way to visit is to be *exposed to* and *gather the different experiences*, appreciate the difference even if it clashes with your personal standards and *leave the locals as they were*. You do not interfere with these people nor put on a superior attitude as the western Europeans did when imposing their sequential ways on a technologically inferior world.

MATRIX VGoldEdition- Volume III

The Journey

© 2000 - 2005 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

Your Very Advanced incarnations pull much of this together, but it is your Awakened Final where it culminates. This is all by design. Those on simultaneous path Earth who are not able to move to this point will continue their simultaneous path experience on the *next* world, which is already designated. The simultaneous path is one of *individual* progression and *timing*, unlike the sequential who progress as a *planet* or *total group*. With that in mind, some Higher Selves progress more quickly than others. There is *no* rush, *no* deadline and *no* race in completing the Game. We move at our own speed. You will Graduate when and w'here *YOUR* Higher Self is ready. If not Earth, then another simultaneous planet will be your Graduation point.

Something else to keep in mind: the planetary rulers do not control the Game. They would like us to beLIEve that, but they do not. They are just *players* in the Game, and no more, from a Higher Self perspective. They can be trumped by any simultaneous path Higher Self if they directly threaten the path experiences that Higher Self has chosen. This has been discussed before. Learning not to be in awe of an incarnation's 'political status' is important. Bowing to politicians, priests, and royalty (or any other incarnational position) is a Game *design* to take away one's power and keep you from connecting to your real identity.

EndGame Earth is in a chaos-by-design phase. The terrorists who bomb cities and countries complain when these people retaliate. *The ti'ue 'tei'rorists' are in charge of the planet's major governments*. The *illusions* they generate continue. The reader is cautioned not to be deceived by their tricks and not caught up in mob reaction. *Mob reaction is sequential*. We are here to move beyond sequential reactions and react in a simultaneous way.

Final Event: The End of Our Galaxy Game

My attention was drawn to the *Graduation Key* gold wire this week (Oct 3-4) and I noticed something *new* connected with it. *It has begun to very slowly rotate in a clockwise manner*. I am referring to the *gold wire portion of the key*. Previously it has been motionless. Refer back to the M5G Volume II segments on the *Graduation Key* to refresh your memory. My impression is that the Graduation is *proceeding to the next stage*. More than this I cannot say at this time, so don't ask.

I have written about EndGame on Earth in all the M5G segments. At this time, I will share some information about the end of THIS Galaxy Game that we are in. By this Galaxy Game, I DO mean the galaxy in which we are having *our* 3rd density experiences. I have avoided discussing this topic, but the time has come to give you a glimpse.

As per M5G segments, you know that our Higher Selves chose *which* 3rd density Galaxy Game to participate in. *Each galaxy in 3rd density represents a 'Game board' for those Higher Selves interested in the experiences connected with participation*. Using common Earth board games today as examples, our Galaxy Game may be considered like 'Monopoly'. Another Galaxy Game may be considered 'Stratego'. Another Galaxy Game

MATRIX VGoldEdition- Volume III

The Journey

© 2000 - 2005 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

may be considered 'Parcheesi' and so on. I don't mean that that is how each Galaxy Game is played. What I imply is that *each Game is vastly different from the other with different rules, processes and designers*. Each Galaxy Game also has a *set time to reach conclusion* and a *set situation where this will come to pass*. This situation can be quite *different* for *each* Galaxy Game.

In *our* Galaxy Game, I have written about simultaneous path planets and how there have been many previous to Earth and *there will be many after Earth*. *The next simultaneous planet has been chosen and is preparing to adapt to shim's role as such*.

Due to the highly *addictive* nature of 3rd density Games, many Higher Selves will *not* choose to advance from sequential to simultaneous path experiences during *our* Galaxy Game. *This will not postpone the conclusion of our Galaxy Game*. The Game's developer(s) DO have a specific end set. *The end of this Galaxy Game will be hei'alded by the sterilization of all Higher Self incarnational, physical vehicles*. This is inclusive of all physical types: reptilian, human, silicoid, etc.

A Galactic Event will occur in the center of this galaxy that will rapidly spread outward. By rapidly, I don't mean billions or millions of years. I mean rapidly from our Earther perspectives. *This sterilization process will cause total panic with the oldest sequential path races most of all. Their advanced sciences will attempt to reverse the process or try to rely on clones*. These will *not* be successful.

Remember, *you cannot defeat the Game or the Game's rules* but this won't keep them from trying nonetheless. *This ultimate end of this Galaxy Game is known by ALL Higher Selves participating in this Game*.

This End is part of the drive for physical immortality that the reptilians have been questing after with their science. *They partially believe that cloning will be a way to cir'cumvent this Galaxy Game's conclusion*. Something will occur to the cloning processes that will corrupt their efforts. That is for those who indulge in that process to discover after the Final Event occurs. These incarnates will continue in vain, however, but that is *their* path.

This *Final Event* will *stimulate* ALL Planetary Spirit Higher Selves into a Graduation spiral. The Nature Spirit path will not resist as the sequential path addicts will. They have other considerations as well, but it is not our concern at this stage in our development.

When a board game is concluded, not all pieces make it to the finish location. Nevertheless, the game is over and the board removed. *Those who have successfully concluded the Game, with simultaneous path graduation, will move to other ventures. Those who have not concluded the 3rd density experience will join another Galaxy Game. Our galaxy will no longer be in existence*.

Those Higher Selves will examine all other Galaxy Games in operation and decide where they want to continue their experiences. *Most will continue as sequential path players*.

MATRIX VGoldEdition- Volume III

The Journey

© 2000 - 2005 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

Some will have learned from the conclusion of our Galaxy Game and enter another Game in a simultaneous path with the rules of THAT Game. The reptilian royalty, for example, has Higher Selves SO addicted to power and control that they will look for a Game that they can continue their addiction. What they discover is *their* path and *their* problem.

I realize that this segment will stir up ALL kinds of questions. Some I may be able to answer. Some I can't answer and some I won't answer. One thing I will ignore is 'when will this occur' because the answer is 'when it is time'! However, ALL Higher Selves have ALL the answers in their *memories*. You will have access to *portions* of it as *your* Awakened Final Incarnation and *full access* to these memories *upon* Graduation and the conclusion of your Nexus-of-Time Event. You will have the information necessary for your incarnations *when* that information is *necessary*. I consider this segment VERY significant, connected to EndGame's latter stages and highly fascinating.

SUPPLEMENTARY NOTE FROM VAL:

In fact, recent astronomical observations that point to a certain developing dynamic which would ultimately parallel a galaxy-size 'endgame' type event. Naturally 'scientists' beLIEve that such a 'sterilization' of life could 'never reach this far'. However, they are in for a rude awakening. It will not just affect 'the center' of the galaxy. They think that Gamma ray emissions can only come in 'beams', which project perpendicular to the galactic plane. Not so. A heretofore 'unknown' type of 'emission' may be involved. Either way, it is an 'intended' event which is not 'abnormal'. All that can be said is that endgame on a *planetary level* here and the *galactic endgame* are *mutually exclusive events which both relate to different aspects of various evolutionary dynamics*.

Final Event: The End of Our Galaxy Game - Part II

In the first segment concerning our Galaxy Game End, I revealed what will occur with those Higher Selves who are 3rd density Game addicted. The ONLY Higher Selves who will progress to their next level are those who have graduated ANY Galaxy Game.

When the Galaxy Game creator(s) reach a certain point in their creation, the Galaxy Game will be put on notice to those who may still wish to participate in it. These Higher Selves have the option of short-term participation or entering a different Galaxy Game. These Higher Selves are not to be confused with 3rd density Game addicts who have been in a Game for untold ages.

There are experiences to gain from even a short time venture into a Galaxy Game. Remember, ALL Higher Selves have ALL this information even though we don't have conscious access to it while on either incarnational path. For all you know, your Higher Self may have originally participated in the latter stages of another Galaxy Game and are continuing your path in this one.

MATRIX VGoldEdition- Volume III

The Journey

© 2000 - 2005 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

The major Game addicts in our Galaxy, Orion royalty, to mention just one example, will *not continue in another Galaxy Game with the same status*. There are other more exotic races of Galaxy Game addicts in other parts of this galaxy but the reptilians are of prime concern in this part of our galaxy. When a Galaxy Game closes down, those remaining Higher Selves will begin a new Game, if they so choose, as sequentials *WITHOUT any conscious memory of their previous Galaxy Game!* Their Higher Selves retain all memories and experiences of the previous Galaxy Game, *but ALL Galaxy Games in 3rd density require a blank incarnational memory slate upon beginning*.

This serves a 2-fold purpose. First of all, all incarnates in a Galaxy Game start off with a level playing field. This is very fair. Second, this presents an excellent opportunity for the addicted Higher Self to *clear* the addiction presented by the *former* Galaxy Game when presented with a *new set of very different circumstances*. While those Higher Selves may have well enjoyed their positions as reptilian royalty with immense technological abilities, they *may not* enjoy a non-technical incarnation quite so much.

I do not want to go too much into this setting since it is not necessary for all to comprehend at this stage of EndGame on Earth. You will have all memories restored to you after your Nexus of Time event and spiral out of the Game. Your Awakened Final Incarnation does have more information, if shim so seeks it.

The purpose of revealing this information in these two segments is *not* for curiosity, but it may actually assist the sequential incarnations who are keeping track of the M5G materials and, yes, I do know that it is being monitored by certain sequentials. The simultaneous incarnates on Earth do not need this information to spiral out of our Galaxy Game. *That is assured just by their position on the simultaneous path*. However the sequentials are always looking for non-existent loopholes to prolong this Galaxy Game. It is impossible, but it does not stop them from trying.

When the sterilization process of this Galaxy EndGame begins, the cloning processes will develop a corruption that will make clones useless vehicles for addicted Higher Selves. For sake of argument, even IF the clone corruption did not occur, the Nature Spirit path and all Planetary Spirit beings would be exiting, leaving dead planets behind. Suns will cease to function and matter will be recycled as part of the clean-up connected with the conclusion of a Galaxy Game. The clone corruption process is necessary.

The *Graduation Key* gold wire has started its motion. A new, fascinating stage is about to begin for those on the simultaneous path. These two segments contain certain keys and impulses that are necessary for those who read it, however the *reasons* for these keys *will vary by the person reading them*. This is intensely interesting to those Higher Selves who are behind the M5G project and I find this thread highly interesting. If, in 'time', your Higher Self decides to *create* a 3rd density Galaxy Game, *you will know all that you need to know in relation to its formation, operation and conclusion*.

MATRIX VGoldEdition- Volume III

The Journey

© 2000 - 2005 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

One more option exists for a Galaxy Game addict who just had the Game closed on him. That is to *not* to proceed with any more Games and move to other areas. While this is unlikely, it IS an option. There is no one standing lord over any Higher Self, as I have discussed in segments in both volumes of M5G.

My advice to the M5G reader is not to become hung up on these two segments. Consider them as *enhancements to your conscious knowledge* and proceed with YOUR path experiences while you are still able. EndGame...fascinating, isn't it?

EndGame Progresses - Graduation Advances

Volume III Special Segment

The chaos connected with hurricane Katrina in New Orleans and Mississippi has been increasing greatly since Katrina made her appearance at the end of August 05. There is a fair amount of mystery connected with the hurricane as it is, not so much that it appeared, but it seems to have been enhanced. The HAARP device, alien in origin, is a likely culprit if one chooses to investigate. While this is an instrument of sequential mischief, it can be devastating for those on Earth that it is used against. There is a LOT of information on HAARP and its concerns are primarily mid-Advanced and lower levels. Nevertheless, when that HAARP plays, disaster is sure to follow. It is a tool for the sequentialization control of Earth. There are also other weather enhancing/controlling technologies in existence which may be used to further the sequential path agendas.

The Earth Planetary Spirit is also increasing preparations for him's Graduation. Earth changes are naturally increasing because of it. The agendas are taking advantage of these by enhancing several planetary pre-Graduation events to serve their purposes. The rapid increase in American gasoline prices is artificial and not due to the public reasons given by the government. Back in January 2005 I was told that the goal for gas in this country is \$5/gallon with \$3/gallon set for this summer. It jumped over the \$3/gallon mark in my area on September 1.

Earth's simultaneous path incarnations are being played for fools. The low-mid Advanced can be deceived with varying amounts of creativity on the part of the sequential agenda pushers especially if the target is Lightsiders who are heavily body ID'd. While it is true that Low and Mid level incarnations are easily duped as part of their Game experiences, remember that the sequentials have no reference for incarnations of Veiy Advanced and Final levels. This makes these sequential agenda pushers uneasy because they don't know how we will react. What they fail to comprehend is that we are more interested in our next step of progression than continuing in this Galaxy Game. *They* are SO wrapped up in the mechanisms of controls, laws and limiting personal freedoms that they cannot understand why it isn't the goal of *all* Game players. That is part of the sequential path limitations.

Sequential power players want to continue a serious game of 'king/queen of the hill'. Note that hills are pyramid-like in structure and pyramid schemes are a key to the sequential

MATRIX VGoldEdition- Volume III

The Journey

© 2000 - 2005 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

path existence. The pyramid reference here refers to a progressively increasing amount of levels supporting a supreme leader. In the Orion Empire, the queen is the supreme leader. In the Sirian Empire, the king is theirs. On Earth, locally, it is a president, prime minister or whatever. Simultaneous path pre-Graduates are content to let sequentials and not-yet-ready-for-Graduation simultaneous pathers continue to play their games, but it's time for us to move on to more important experiences.

Recall the nature of minion incarnations. They are extensions of the Planetary Spirit. Just as when the Nexus of Time is activated by a Higher Self's Final, the Planetary Spirit will recall shim's incarnations. All planetary nature life will cease to exist as life forces are removed from their incarnations. This includes minions. Those for whom M5 is written should be easily able to connect the dots to get a full picture.

The stage and time is set for Graduation. Events are intensifying. The body ID'd are getting more and more anxious. The cries for security are those of the body fearing the curtain closing with simultaneous path Earth Graduation. Those who continue the simultaneous path on the next designated planet in our Galaxy Game will have no conscious memory of their Earth experiences, although their Higher Selves will. Those sequentials who take the *leap of faith* to the simultaneous path will have no *conscious* sequential path memories. However the sequentials who remain sequentials will eventually locate to the new simultaneous path planet and, according to Game rules, will begin again to interfere and challenge those on the simultaneous path. The Game continues.

While the *Mati'ix V* project has presented Earth's pre-Graduates with the keys to Awaken and Graduate, the next simultaneous path planet will have its own version of the M5 project, but that's a challenge for *that* planet's pre-Graduate Higher Selves to work out. Their sequential pursuers (directed by hard core Game addicts) will be looking for something identical to the M5 project except that it will not be identical. Simultaneous path Higher Selves design a different way to present these keys with each simultaneous planet. Once you have Graduated, this data is accessible by you as your Higher Self.

Continue to experience whatever you feel you must while still on Earth during EndGame. Observe the circus because the show is on. Lightsiders will continue to want to save everyone. Darksiders continue to do what benefits them alone at the expense of all others. EndGame intensity grows daily. When it comes to *you*, *go within* and draw strength from *your* Higher Self. YOUR Higher Self is *your* anchor in chaos and watches over each incarnation shim extends life force into. *Be aware of the dramas* that are body ID'd and group (sequential) oriented. If you feel you must get involved, do so with *that* in mind. We all have our own unique paths. Yours is absolutely correct for you alone. No one else's path is your path. This is when true simultaneous path *individuality* comes into play. *This is what we have been getting ready for since our initial sequential path incarnation.* You now have what you need and have been waiting for all these ages. After the chaos comes unity within self, review of experiences with other Earth Graduates who are long term friends and the move away from the Galaxy Game area to far more fascinating experiences. I expect to visit with some of you there.

Further Related Planetary Observations

Observations - The 4th of July

Americans are flitting all about on the 4th of July in flurries of flags and compounded with an aura of global superiority. Previous segments discussed the nature of this Cancer country and its insecurities and demanding global nature. The 4th of July is the prime time when the deceptions of America are brought out on stage.

Reading today's newspaper, a section highlighted foreign students in American who spend their summers here earning money to take home. The common theme with all of these foreigners is that America is the land of opportunity. It's ALL about making money.

The Mexicans running across the border are *not* coming to America because of the illusionary freedoms. They are here to make *money*. The reason that almost all foreigners have for immigrating to the US is making money. This is the only reaZ 'freedom' that they seem to want.

Many Americans beLIEve that they are free because they can drive to the beach, can drive to visit grandma and can watch fireworks on the 4th of July. This isn't freedom as this can be done in almost any countiy on Earth.

In earlier segments I exposed several illusionary American freedoms, such as *speech* and *home ownership*. Freedom from unreasonable search is almost non-existent here. People are anxious to give away their last few remnants of independence in the name of security.

Patriotism is the last refuge of the scoundrel, the famous saying goes, and this is exactly where the scoundrels go to manipulate the American public. Adolph von Bush and his henchmen/women in Washington are just such traitors, thieves and liars. It's not that previous governments were saints, it is just that the current one is SO obvious and open about their disdain of just about everything that disagrees with their fascist outlook.

The 4th of July SHOULD remind Americans of what it *means* to be American and *what they are missing by allowing the politicians to conti'ol the people* rather than the other way around, as the country's founders intended. This is EndGame. Expect even more sinister developments from Washington and those pushing buttons here from Jerusalem. Remember too, from the M5 Vol II segments: when you beLIEve that you are a 'chosen people', *everyone else is here to serve your whims*. This includes the traditionally 'chosen' in the Middle East and the self-proclaimed globally 'chosen' in Washington! EndGame.

Observation: Cornerstone Phrase Intent

On July 4, the cornerstone for the new building to replace the former World Trade Center was placed in New York City. The cornerstone is engraved with the words: "... As A Tribute To The Enduring Spirit Of Freedom".

This Game deception event brings up two issues worth pointing out. First of all, this building complex was/is primarily an economic center for corporate and global trade. The ONLY 'freedom' found here was/is related to *earning money* and *controlling other's* through this *power*. The use of the word 'freedom', in this context, is deliberately misleading. It would be like saying 'the rich are free to become richer' which is really the extent of the intended use of 'freedom' at this location.

The second point to note is the engraved words listed in this segment's first paragraph. A spirit is something *not* of the 3rd density and is as elusive as the 'pursuit of happiness', which is another popular American illusion. You have a 'right' to *pursue* happiness, but *not* to *reach* it.

By dedicating the new financial corporate complex to a non-incarnate concept of genuine freedom again is intentionally misleading to the general public. The only incarnation here will be the freedom of corporate earnings, but that would not play well on a cornerstone meant to impress the American people.

As America, under control of a Darkside fascist government, continues to expand its global empire, expect far more fascist icons of flag waving, pompous icon/deity-invoking speeches and oppressions of those who dare to disagree.

M5G readers should be observing these *polarity* and EndGame *displays* and analyzing them *according to the level of progression that your current incarnation is*. You should also be utilizing these observations according to *your path and path-required experiences*. EndGame is loaded with illusions and deceptions, all of which are intended to lead the naive away from discovering *who they really are*. The sequential cannot stop our graduation, but they *intend* to *delay* it as long as they can. EndGame!

Observation: American Fear Mongering Heightens

Today's newspaper headlines, in BOLD print, scream: *9-11 Report: 'We Are Not Safe'*. The evening news last night interviewed the 2 ringleaders of this commission who said that Americans will have to give away MORE of the rights that they have in order to be safe. The Dark side thanl« you. The planetary rulers thank you. The lower astrals who feed off of these emotions thank you. The sequential aliens thank you. EndGame acknowledges you! You would think people would learn never to have faith in any 'official' commission.

The BOLD headlines are intended to induce a higher level in fear with the American public who, for the most part, is anxious to give aw'ay just about any and all perceived liberties in the bogus illusion of safety. What they identify as 'personal liberties' directly refers to your simultaneous path 'freedoms'. The American people and the people of the world are being played and the majority seems to be dancing to the tune of DOOM. This 'doom' is artificial. It is allowed to happen by the veiy people who claim to be shocked by its occurrence. Just as Roosevelt allowed the Japanese to bomb Pearl Harbor, Bush's gang allowed 9/11. Both governments were taking orders from shadow planetary leaders. The sheeple are being herded into the slaughter yards yet again.

Previous observations have dealt with many facets of this Dark movement for the sequentialization of Earth. IT WILL GET WORSE. They will go after whatever they deem necessary to convert Earth to a sequentialized planet under overt Dark polarity rule.

Depending on YOUR path and YOUR Higher Self s requirements for this latter EndGame incarnation, you will do what you must do for the experiences YOU need. The Veiy Advanced and Final Incarnations active in this era will spend most of their time observing how easily it is to deceive the lesser Advanced incarnations. We will also 'talk among ourselves' and share observations of the EndGame stage.

Just as with the M5G materials as a whole, you *must* keep in mind that you cannot 'save' anyone from what *their* experiences are to be. If it is their experience to be deceived by their government AND to trust them, then it is their experience needed. While the flag wavers can be looked at as being naive and easily deceived by fascist fear mongers in Washington, it is their path and their incarnation's experience. Nevertheless, in both volumes of M5G and here on this site, I share situations based on wiere I am in my progression. One is free to deny it all, grab a flag and stick it in fictional jesus' hand (I've seen those pictures). That's your experience. What is too bad is that these nut cases and psychotic governments have made it impossible to travel very much. The American goons have made it so that Americans cannot travel to most foreign countries.

Earth has become an insane asylum where the lunatics are in control. Note that the root of both side of surface 'terrorism' is the one god religions of Christianity and islam. I stress that the one EXTERNAL god concept is the vehicle for the Dark manipulation. They use religions because most of the planet is a sucker for giving away their power to a fictitious

MATRIX VGoldEdition- Volume III

The Journey

© 2000 - 2005 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

deity. That's why both sides are BOTH terrorists. Bush is a terrorist invoking Christianity and says he has direct communication from the other aliens, oops, I mean 'god' directly. Islamic terrorist claim to speak for their 'god' who is the same 'god' as the Christians.

Something you should also consider is that the same 'god' of the Christians and the muslims has its origin with the 'god' of the Israelites. From this same alien personage come most of the world's horrors. Take away the one god bullshit and you would have a vastly different world. However in THIS simultaneous planet at this stage of our galaxy Game, it is the necessary evil to be dealt with.

ALL external deities are bullshit. Remember from the M5G segment that you are your OWN 'god'. You ARE safe when you come to the knowledge (NOT belief) that you are not your body. Body ID will keep you in fear and controlled by the Game. It may very well be your destiny to be in a significantly body ID'd incarnation during EndGame. That's ok. Your Final Incarnation elsewhere will take care of everything. *Have your experiences.* Now for a real Event, let's have the aliens land and take over. Now THAT would be exciting. EndGame!

Observation: Orionized Agenda Exposed

CNN's website has the following headline in their World Business section on Sept 16, 04:

Women Win The Boardroom Battle

Here are 3 paragraphs from that article. I have underlined key sentences:

LONDON, England (CNN) — Bigger pay rises, higher average salaries and a fatter wage packet than the other gender — this time it is happening to women rather than men.

Female bosses are also getting bigger pay rises than men — the eighth year in a row this has happened, with women seeing an average rise of five percent compared with men's 4.7 percent.

At the department head level, women are also earning more than their male equivalents, with an average wage of £51,854 (\$92,195) compared to £50,459 for men (\$89,715).

Now if one was to beLIEve the propaganda that females have been whining about over the years, one would be led to beLIEve that they 'want' EQUAL pay for EQUAL work. *This is NOT the nature of the simultaneous path for Earth, but T'ather the Orion sequential path in motion.* If you have to ask 'why' after reading M5G, you are NOT ready for the materials.

IF they really *wanted* "equal pay for equal work", *females would reject being paid MORE than men.* If you think *that* would happen, you are being played for a fool by the Game. As per other M5G segments, I have warned that *this is part of the sequentializing of Earth.*

MATRIX VGoldEdition- Volume III

The Journey

© 2000 - 2005 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

Not only that, it is Orion sequentialization: *female dominance*. If this were sequential Lightsider agenda, it would be 'true equal pay for equal work', *but* this is a Dark sector of this galaxy Game, as I have written over and over. People (for whom M5G is written) can connect the dots and see the picture.

When sequentialized Earther females achieve dominance in areas, do you hear them say, "That's not what we want...we want equality"? Yeah, THAT is going to happen! Rather you have sequentialized Earther females reveling in their Orion roles as dominatrix (uber-cunt). It WILL get worse. *The only way to escape is to spiral out of the Game by graduating.* This shit has happened on many other previous simultaneous designated planets *and will happen again* as the sequential try to run interference to *those who want to experience the simultaneous path.*

Those who look forward to 'Earth rejoining the Orion Empire' take great satisfaction at the Orion sequentialization of this planet. If you hear anything about the topic of this segment, it will all be in praise of and for the Orionized female.

Note this quote from the same CNN article:

"But there is still a long way to go if women are to achieve true parity in the workplace," says Christine Hayhurst, CMI's director of professional affairs.

Yes, they are not satisfied with this sector of dominance, but note that they STILL cling to using the comfort phrases related to "equality". "True parity" from the Orionized female standpoint relates to parity' with their ORION counterpart and NOT Earther males! Now THAT is a revelation for you to bear in mind when the 'equality'-vomiting females do their thing. *Deception and agendas are involved and the M5G reader has information that is not available to the general public because M5G is intended for those who will be spiraling out of the Game.* Those who cater to the "Orionization" of Earth will love what is happening. Yet the Earther men who think "Orionization" is wonderful are being deceived on a massive scale because *they do not know what fates the Orion- ized male endures.* Waiting for EndGame to conclude. Keep observing.

Observation: America Chooses Fascism

With John Kerry's concession, America has chosen fascism similar to how Germany chose that political path in the 1930's with Hitler. The German National Socialists used *manifest destiny* and *minority 'undesirables'* to rally the majority of the German nation behind their party. Bush (America's Hitler) uses *manifest destiny* and *minority 'undesirables'* to rally the majority of the American nation behind the Republican party. The tactics are very similar *centering on fear and hatred.* The 'undesirables' (that von Bush uses) are primarily gays, muslims and Arabs in general. The Germans had the Reichstag. The Republicans had 9/11. It is known that the National Socialists were behind the Reichstag. If you watched 91/

MATRIX VGoldEdition- Volume III

The Journey

© 2000 - 2005 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

In Plane Site or accessed the Library, you know who was really behind that event. The Iraq mess is a repeat of the Vietnam mess. History continues to repeat itself.

One thread that has been mentioned during presidential elections is that 'whoever has the most royal lineage will win the White House'. This year, it was Kerry who has the tightest lineage according to the media, yet Kerry didn't win - so much for that thread.

Another event worth noting is the Tecumseh curse. This applies to those who occupy the White House starting with a zero year win. I can't say 'elected', since von Bush was not elected in 2000, but was appointed. Nevertheless, he did win that office even if illegally. Does this mean that the Tecumseh curse overrides the royal lineage and is something we can look forward to?

America has clearly become sharply divided and the 04 election underscores that. 'Bush is not my president' concept will still carry through after this election. If Kerry would have won, you would have the same applying to him by the fascists.

I purposely did not comment on this election in segment form until now. I did tell others that the difference between Bush and Kerry is contained by this comparison: how do you want your poison - strychnine or hemlock? BOTH people are part of the sequentialization problem. BOTH would do what they were ordered to do. The difference is in how they would proceed. Bush is far more violent than Kerry would be.

Bush stands for American imperialism/empire building. He rejects treaties that do not meet this concept *just like Hitler did*. He invades weaker countries *for convenience* and under false charges. Bush uses bogus 'freedom' to deceive the *stupid* population and embolden his overt fascist backers. He is arrogant, pompous and disdains the masses. He leads America down a path of death and destruction. Bush wants the world under American rule just as Rome and Berlin did. We know what happened to Rome and Berlin. Both met unpleasant ends by those who they pissed off. The Bush poison is bitter to those who are not American fascist in outlook.

Kerry stands for globalization and the one-planet concept under consensus. Kerry's sequentialization would have been much easier for the American people (except the fascists). *Remember, it's not HOW the goal of the planetary 7'ulers is met, but that it IS reached*. The Kerry poison is sweet and seductive to those who want to remain asleep. It doesn't do too much to expand on the Kerry version since his concession has made it a non-issue.

It is very strange to see that those who beLIEve that 'America is the bastion of freedom' and then they vote fascist. Ask one of these people to define 'freedom' and see what kind of answers you get. You should quickly discover that their version of 'freedom' has little to do with the genuine definition of the word. Their 'freedom' means they are *free to impose their way of life on other's no matter who they have to kill or destroy*.

MATRIX VGoldEdition- Volume III

The Journey

© 2000 - 2005 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

Take the gay issue that the fascists used so well this year. No one said that anyone was *expected* to become homosexual. It was that those who are gay would be *allowed to be free to be who they are*. Yet *this* was enough to drag hoards of fascists and religious nuts (same thing) to the polls in almost one dozen states. The Republican fascist party *insisted* that this question be on the ballots so that their fear mongers would threaten the ignorant, the stupid and the cross burners to ensure they vote fascist. In other states, the fascists said that if Kerry was elected, he would ban the damned bible. Fascist would unlikely ever win a major election if they were honest, but *control is a Dark issue and the Darker of the two candidates succeeded*.

This is the latter stage of EndGame. I am not surprised at this happening, despite what the Indian astrologers or royal lineage people said. Indian astrology uses a different method than Western astrology in casting horoscopes. As for me, I saw the Moon was in Cancer. That Moon is fanatical in control and against non-traditional changes. If the Moon would have been in an Air or a Fire sign, it would likely have been a different story.

Fear has a major effect on Low and Mid incarnations as well as minions. It is interesting that the states who voted fascist are colored red, the color of blood/violence. Expect the wasted deaths to continue in empire building wars. Expect the draft will indeed be back, however the fascists should be lined up to join in expansionist wars to feed their conquest lusts. *America is historically intolerant of cultures, concepts and beliefs that appear to not be subservient to the American ideal*. The current rampant anti-islamic/Arab tirades are a prime example of that intolerance. America gets acidic (very negative Cancerian) to those who challenge its views.

Another bogus term is referring to the American president as the "leader of the free world". What a bunch of shit! *You can't be the leader of the "free world" when you don't engage in freedom in your own country*. Again, look to the definition of 'freedom'. If America was a genuinely 'free' country, ALL religions would be treated the same - the 3 sexual orientations (het, bi & gay) would all be treated the same, forcing change on others would not be an issue and so on. But then, America has never been truly 'free'.

Those of Very Advanced and Final incarnational levels can view these matters far better than the Darksiders who are overjoyed with the fascist win and their brand of poison for the nation or the Lightsiders who weep because their brand of poison didn't succeed. What is happening on a global scale is all part of EndGame. I have been telling you that it will get worse. With the red of war in play, the American public has chosen as the Roman and the German public has and it will be played out. It just got worse.

MATRIX VGoldEdition- Volume III

The Journey

© 2000 - 2005 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

Observation: America Chooses Fascism - Part II

Remember when von Bush was appointed president four years ago he said he was "a uniter" then he turned around and threatened the world with "you are either with us or against us" and at the same time prattled on about 'freedom'? The man is a habitual, chronic liar. Shame on him. He's pulling the same shit again now with 'healing the country'. If you fall for this, shame on YOU! Bush set the stage and the players for the divisions in America today. He is the center point for Dark rule, fear mongering and hatred of anything that does not conform to his narrow views. This is typical of Orion rule and fits the Orionization of America. Kerry wants his supporters to rally around Bush. Kerry, like Bush, is a Skull & Bones Darksider.

As I said in Part I of this segment, the difference between Kerry and Bush was *how* you w'ant to be poisoned. I was never a Kerry supporter, but if I have to choose between a peaceful death of cold (falling asleep and dying) or a painful death of fire (war/violence), I choose the cold. Either way you die. Remember, this is EndGame and, despite what the Lightsiders beLIEve, the conclusion cannot be altered by wishing it so. Now Kerry wants his followers to join von Bush's warmongering and empire building (rally around the winner). Is that what you want? It may be part of *your* path and *your* experiences. You must follow YOUR path. It is not mine. 'Not my president' should remain the thought of the independent-minded. I do not give away my power to such a creature or concept. Bush is now bragging about his 'mandate' and fools think that this means he will soften his approach. No way! He's a megalomaniac and as mad as Caligula! He actually thinks that this means the majority of America 'approves' of what he has done and urges him to do more of the same. By this election, America has chosen fascism and war over anything else.

America has chosen fear, hate and homophobia over 'freedom' and co-existence. America has become more Orionized and sequential by validating the polarity of the concept 'with us or against us'. NO middle road. NO illusion of balance in any form. Hate has always been an American value. Hate is a negative Cancer/Capricorn axis icon. Both the United States and Bush are Cancers. Cancer can be a great sign when its positive traits are shown. Bush thrives on the negative because he's a major Darksider and is controlled by sequential Dark manipulators. Hate of what is not approved of and what is different has been the way of America with Bush since the Reichstag-like event of 9/ 11. Hate is a Darkside trait.

This election was said to have American values as a prime concern for voting. Despite the Constitution, the very freedoms that the fascists w'ould like you to beLIEve exist actually never have existed. This was discussed in several previous segments. Hate of the Native Americans, hate of the slaves, hate of those who stand in the way of "manifest destiny", hate of non-christian religions, hate of non-hetero sex, hate of non-western European appearances/values, etc. It was NO coincidence that July 4 was the chosen date for the founding of this country.

MATRIX VGoldEdition- Volume III

The Journey

© 2000 - 2005 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

This was an EndGame event that was set in motion. If this country was Aquarian or Sagittarian, for examples, it would not be anything like the Cancerian, domineering entity it turned out to be. And all those damned flags all over the place! It's like Germany under the National Socialists. When I went to China two years ago, I expected to find lots of flags flying there. Instead, I saw very few. America seems to be the only country that has a flag fetish today and considers it a holy icon. THAT is a national psychological problem. America's last mental imbalance (of the magnitude of today's) was in the early 1950's with the anti-communist fever of Joseph McCarthy. Now it's 50 years later and the psychotics are out again with the muslims/Arabs/gays in place of the communists. This administration has told us, even as current as last month (Oct 04) that the United States will be attacked again. It has already been planned by them, and I would not be the least surprised to find that it occurs in a 'blue' state. We ALL have our paths to follow and experiences to have in this stage of EndGame. Trust in YOUR Higher Self is an absolute must. The Graduation Key is in motion (as per previous segment). The Dark and the sequentials are making major moves against the simultaneous on Earth. It's going to get worse. EndGame - never said it would be easy!

Commentary: Gay Marriage

The whole gay marriage storm in the United States: Since America has had a fascist government since 2000 and its own 'Taliban', radical Christians control much of the country knowai as the 'red' states, these social terrorists have used the gay issue as one of their controlling weapons. Meanwhile, Canada has approved gay marriage for their whole country and New Zealand has approved domestic partnerships for theirs. New Zealand has the correct basic concept which is there is 110 legal difference between marriage and domestic partnership. Marriage should remain the label for a religious union of two people. Domestic partnership should remain the label for a NON-religious union of two people. People should have the option of *choosing* which to experience but BOTH should have totally equal benefits without consideration of the genders involved in these unions.

This would *mean* that government has no say or control over how religions administer marriages and religion would have no say or control over how the government administers domestic partnerships. If two people of the same gender are able to find a religion, ANY religion, which would use their ceremony to 'many' them, that's fine BUT there would be no difference in ANY legal benefit between any couple whose ceremony was performed in a religious setting as opposed to a civil setting. This is a simultaneous concept. Do you think this would happen globally in EndGame? EndGame is chaos, *not* logic. There are islands of sanity on the EndGame playing field, such as Canada and New Zealand (and others) but these are permitted because the Game controllers know that just their existence causes the sequential controlled areas to have fits of hatred. These conflicts feed the Dark and lower astrals. Hence, the ideal and reality can be in constant conflict because it *serves a purpose*.

MATRIX VGoldEdition- Volume III

The Journey

© 2000 - 2005 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

Commentary: Elves

Since most people are either familiar with *The Lord of the Rings* trilogy in print and/or in the amazing film version, it is not surprising that the elves are held as an ideal race, quite advanced and far different than humans. The elves are based on the Ancient Earthers who Monroe mentions in his trilogy and I have touched on in the M5G segments. I stress that the elves are based on the Ancient Earthers. They are an idealized version of them. For one example, the Ancient Earthers were not genderized, as per M5G Quest segments. When the elves say that they are leaving Middle Earth never to be seen again, this is reflected in the departure of the Ancient Earthers from control of the pristine Earth when the Dark forces (aliens with their genetic sciences) moved to control Earth and remake it. Remember that even in the books/films when Sauron (Orion reptilians - the name says it) was defeated, the elves still sailed to the "West" and away. The time of the elves is over Elrond said. The time of the Ancient Earthers is over. Fast forward to Earth's EndGame. Now the time of the Earther simultaneous is about over. We will "sail away" (graduate) to other adventures while leaving the others to determine their fates. Ponder these comments, but don't ask me for more specifics about the Ancient Earthers. You are welcome to research the Library on Monroe 27 if interested. You have what you need to know plus more.

2005 Calendar: Putting The White-Out to Use Again

Setting up my 05 calendar at work, since I won't be back here till 1/10, I am white-outing several bullshit days that my Celestial Influences calendar has in bold print 011 certain days of the year. Heavy cuntish or whipped male influences are indicated as Lightsiders are. Some I leave in since they're traditional, like Mardi Gras and even my much loathed Patrick's Day (fine for the Irish, but I am not), but some I don't tolerate to assault my eyes:

March 8 - International Women's Day - FUCK OFF, CUNTS! EVERY day is Orionized/sequentialized women's day!

March 20 - Palm Sunday - Totally worthless unless you're a Christian sheep and ready for the extra cash shake-down by the church to fund the pope's newest gold throne or jewel encrusted tiara! And this is closely followed by:

March 25 - Good Friday - Good for whom? Why the Christian churches of course. This is a day to induce guilt and demand obedience by the priesthoods on the sheep. Cash shake-down alert for Easter. Paying for your sins takes on a different perspective. Another goodie related is the statue/graven image that is paraded, usually of catholic goddess Mary, where people pin money to it like tossing money to a whore!

April 24 - Passover - Just like the Christians have a plethora of fictional days, so do the jews. The one-goddess REALLY excel in creating days to attempt to get the body ID'd to

MATRIX VGold Edition-Volume III

The Journey

© 2000 - 2005 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

submit. Passover is as fictional a day as Easter, Ascension Day, Pentecost and so on. Personally, I'd rather have the old pagan holidays up there instead of these new pagan ones. At least the old pagan deities were interesting to read about and not loaded up with holier-than-thou of the false god of the Hebrew desert people.

May 5 - Cinco de Mayo/Ascension Day - This is NOT Mexico ! How many other foreign holidays do we mark here? You want to do it, go back where you came from or do it at home. Hold the Mayo! As for goddamned Ascension Day, they might as well have other fiction-based days to like the day Humpty Dumpty fell off the wall, the day Jack jumped over the candlestick and the cow jumped over the Moon! Or if you prefer, any day that any mythological deity did something that has the riff-raff in awe.

May 15 - Whit Sunday/Pentecost - This is NOT a Christian calendar and these are not nationally observed/vacation days! Whit Sunday, what the FUCK is that?! A day for the Whit-less? And Pentecost is another fictional event by a fictional deity who put on bird drag to flame-shit on those cowering in fear.

August 26 - Women's Equality Day - Again FUCK OFF, CUNTS! Women NEVER want equality, but Orionized control and superiority. What is one to think that this day would force them off their self-installed pedestal?

September 11 - Grandparents' Day - Let's see, since they are already either a mother or a father, they have their days earlier in the year. Just another card/flower/candy manufacturers' invention. Breeders LOVE celebrating their body ID and breederhood. It has Game approval due to excessive body ID. Fine for most, not for me and it IS my calendar!

November 1 - All Saints' Day - This creation was to tie and detract from the festivities of Halloween. Halloween is fun. All Saints' Day is another way for religion to extend its tentacles and shake down the sheep for some extra cash and attempt to lay guilt on any for having fun on Halloween.

November 27 - Advent - ANOTHER Christian bullshit day to remind the sheep that Christmas is coming and a major financial shake-down by the church is imminent. Then there are also the excessive amount of jewish holidays of some sort or other that fall in the same garbage heap as Ascension Day, Whit(less) Sunday/Pentecost, such as Purim, Yom Kipper, Sukkoth (suck what?), Shavuot (shove what?) and so on. Fine if this is a religious calendar, but it's an astrological one! It just goes to show you how they try to suppress those struggling in the developing levels by reminding them of religious submission rituals, Orionized/sequentialized female dominance and similar hooks to attempt and retard one's spiral out of the Game. Have a look at your calendar and see how days are marked for you to recognize and conform to. You may want to have fun with it as I am doing in this segment, but all fun aside, the Game has multitudes of threads out there to keep one leashed to their body ID. Threads can be thick as bridge cable wire or thin as spider silk,

but all need to be snapped in order to spiral out. You will look at the calendar, as with other Game features, according to your current incarnation's place in your Higher Self's plans.

Orion Death Star Craft



In M5 segments, I have mentioned the Orion Death-Star ships. In our solar system, they were responsible for the destruction of the planet that was in orbit around our sun between Mars and Jupiter. This is now the asteroid belt with these asteroids being the remnants of that planet.

On the left is an image of Minas taken by NASA's Cassini probe. The eye-catching feature of this picture is the 138 kilometer 'eye' which is almost 1/3 of the "moon's" diameter. This photo was taken on January 16, 2005 from 213,000 km distance. Remember the bogus 'swamp gas' explanation for UFO's in the 1950/60's? Well, needless to say another version of 'swamp gas' is being pushed for this feature. This time the perfect circular eye results from a meteor impact with the round object in the center (created by "pulverized or molten rock" rebounding upward from the impact of that object). Don't question...it's the official explanation. Yeah, right.

The Death-Star is the basis for the 'eye of god' that is a popular craft item in Mexico, Central and South America. When a Death Star was in Earth's orbit in the past, the locals took it to be the eye of god. It does look like an eye. I have seen these craft from the astral. I am quite pleased that M5G readers can now see what they look like for themselves.

Ding, Dong the Pope Is Dead!

Ding, dong the pope is dead! Which old pope? The wicked pope! Ding, dong the wicked pope is dead!

Yes, it's finally true. One of the major, public Darksiders has, at last, exited the Game board! This pope was one of the Orion queen's prime worshippers on Earth and was active in championing the adoration of the 'queen of heaven'. However this is not news to those with sharp observational skills. Reports, of how Karol Wojtyla engaged in the distribution of Zyklon B gas to the death camps during World War II, have been known since he was elevated to the position of pope. His mission as pope was to spread the word of devotion to the 'queen of heaven'.

The eyes are windows to the soul. The saying is true. Karol Wojtyla had Dark eyes and I mean that in a polarity sense. He put on a good public relations front in the pursuit of his mission around the planet, but the dog & pony show's were a mask for what was really happening. The popular story is that when he was shot, he promised the 'queen of heaven'

MATRIX V Gold Edition- Volume III

The Journey

© 2000 - 2005 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

that if he was spared (how body ID'd can one get?), he would devote his life to her. "Totus tuus" (all yours) became his motto after that episode. Yet, Polish catholics are notorious for Mary worship as are many other Slavic and Mediterranean ethnic groups. He was already worshipping her when he was elevated to the position of pope. His assassination attempt became an intended tool for increasing the worship of catholic goddess, Maiy. His purpose in pimping Mary all over the globe was part of the Dark's plan to prepare Earth for overt Orion rule.

The catholics would have you beLIEve that Jesus is their god, yet, as the true pagan pantheon that it is, the catholic church actually has hundreds of major and minor deities. Mary is the goddess on the same level as Hera and Isis. Yet these goddesses are all pseudonyms for the Orion queen. With the catholics it's 'MARY and jesus'. Get the emphasis? The propaganda machines would have us beLIEve that he w^ras a 'pope to the people', a 'pope to everyone' and 'concerned for the plight of the downtrodden'. Yet this pope was a notorious sequentializer, rabidly homophobic, a caretaker of the 'conscience' straight and narrow mentality, permissive of pedophilia and more. He was a spokesman for sequentialized thought and intolerance.

On Friday, when the Italian press declared him dead, I started the chant from *The Wizard of Oz* (as above) replacing 'witch' with 'pope'. Horrified looks and comments of 'you're going to hell' were the responses I received from some. Others said that they were afraid to say something like that. Fear rules...fear binds...fear retards. More good news is that, according to known prophecy, there are only 2 more popes left in the catholic church's reign of terror. This is well known to the catholic rulers as the Prophecy of St Malachy. If you Google search this, you will find many references.

The next pope, according to this prophecy, is to be a short term one. Remember John Paul I who was in only about 1 month? I haven't located anything to say how long the next shortie pope will be in office, but after him comes the final pope. Considering this event should be just another element for Matrix V readers. This is part of the EndGame scenario. As to the validity of Malachy's prophecy, time will tell, although from what has been written of this, it seems to be right on the mark.

EndGame is currently alive with several areas active. Besides the Vatican drama, there is the Earth Planetary Spirit's Graduation preparations (Earth changes), aliens maneuvering in our solar system, sequentialized aggression by the United States and more. Sharpen your observational skills and see what you can discover. Meanwhile, celebrate! *Ding, dong the pope is dead! Which old pope? The wicked pope!*

MATRIX VGoldEdition-Volume III

The Journey

© 2000 - 2005 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

UFO un-Demand Video

Matrix V readers should watch this video clip, if you have not yet seen it. A man in the Las Vegas area is able to call a UFO to appear on demand in front of local news cameras at *their* time and *their* location. It is something to watch. Interestingly, the news people, even when witnessing the event, could only giggle and smile. Why they do this is because what they view is contrary to what the government would have them beLIEve. It makes them veiy nervous when their illusionary reality is shaken.

The main question should be how is this man able to do what you can see that he does? There are a couple of possibilities, in none of which religion is the valid reason. That the summoner is saying that he uses the bible to do it is irrelevant to reality. The only relevance is that the bible is alien/sequential inspired to control Earthers. The most likely reason is that he has been implanted and is being monitored. That would establish the connection to communicate.

The second major question is what purpose is served by this happening? The aliens are notorious for playing hide-and-seek while generally being extremely selective on who they show themselves to and when. Switzerland's Meier is an excellent example of alien game playing. That this alien group is permitting themselves to be caught on news cameras *on demand* indicates something may well be about to happen on Earth. The man, who does the ship-on-demand communication, says that an event will occur this summer with the aliens demonstrating in the Las Vegas area. With the major *War of the Worlds* film hitting the theaters on June 29, is the Orion Empire or one of their associates making the next move on Earth? Time will tell.

Yes, we have all heard empty alien promises about major events to appear in public. The Andromedans are the absolute worst at this game-playing. Remember the summer mass fly-over than never appeared? Remember their statement that they would drive the reptilians from Earth and we would see them scattering all over Earth while trying to escape? And remember the promise to tow Earth's Moon away because it is an artificial satellite which is nothing more than an alien base? Well, that is true, but they never towed the Moon away. The cannot do that. The Orion and Sirian Empires would never allow that to happen without a major battle and, since this is the Orion sector, forget that happening.

So, if this summer event happens...cool! If not, I won't be surprised. My advice is that when you hear such declarations where the aliens are involved, keep an open mind and don't dismiss it outright. At the same time, don't be counting on it happening. This is EndGame. It's going to get much more "interesting".

Andromedan Trash Pile

Well, July 15, 2005 has come and gone but there was no alien craft hovering over Las Vegas as promised by 'prophet' Yahweh. The only reason why this potential event had my interest was that Yahweh demonstrated that he has the ability to have a UFO appear on demand. Several examples of this have been available on the internet since May. That caught my interest. I thought that maybe the aliens were ready to make their long promised move against Earth or, at the very least, the faked invasion scenario was going to be played. Yahweh promised that this Las Vegas event would happen by July 15. It didn't happen, unfortunately. Yet again, the aliens proved they had the upper hand over their spokesperson by denying what he said would happen.

The aliens are notorious for playing Earthers and making all kinds of promises that never manifest. I am calling the heap of broken alien promises the Andromedan Trash Pile. The Andromedans have this distinction due to their use of Leading Edge Research as a tool for distributing the information that they wanted 'out there'. For those of you who remember the Andromedan promises of some years back, such as the massive summer fly-over of Earth (late 90's) by their craft, the removal of Earth's moon and the driving out of inner Earth/hidden reptilians that would be SO huge that everyone would see them running around trying to escape the Andromedan 'wrath'. NONE of these things happened. As usual, their Earth mouthpiece had weak reasons for these non-events after being played for a fool by his alien masters.

It does seem to be that the aliens are only engaging in playing mind games with Earthers. The Andromedans are not the only ones to do so. Meier's Pleiadians love playing hide-and-seek as well as pontificating to Earthers about alien superiority. I'm sure that most M5 readers can easily add other examples of alien lies and empty promises.

This does not mean that nothing alien will occur. It will. Timing, however, is significant for them. They engage in testing and probing to see how the simultaneous population reacts to their sequential faux superiority. Very Advanced and Awakened Final Incarnations are the Earther Wild Cards to these sequentials. These aliens do not know about the depths and abilities of these incarnational levels in the Game, so it is a mystery to them how we will react to their overt appearances. This may be part of the reason to their grand promises and lack of fulfillment.

Earther simultaneous path Graduation is rapidly approaching. What the pre-Graduates are engaged in is of interest to certain sequential segments. Each pre-Graduation simultaneous planet has had its fair share of sequential interest because those path Higher Selves are curious about what lies beyond their sequential experiences. Nevertheless, that's their problem, not ours. We have our own destinies and that does not include babysitting with curious sequentials and the games they play.

MATRIX VGoldEdition- Volume III

The Journey

© 2000 - 2005 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

So the Andromedan Trash Pile is available for any M5 readers who discover alien promises that never materialize. Feel free to place your sequential trash in that bin. Too bad that Yahweh could or would not fulfill his promise. It would have been interesting.

More EndGame Alien Mischief

Volume III Special Segment

As M5 readers know, the sequential (aliens) have really upped their interference on Earth as latter EndGame draws towards Graduation. Here is more on one of the recent headline shenanigans:

The 'prophet Yahweh' can summon alien craft on demand. One segment already exists on this topic. Those who check the links are able to watch Yahweh' make this happen. Yes, he *is* able to do what he claims. If you research it deeper, it appears that he is implanted. When the prophet goes into his biblical stance, his request is processed by an alien monitor who sends out a scout probe to appear for a brief period of time. The probe originates on a mother ship. Prophet seems to be quite sincere and actually believes he is communicating with his 'god'. M5 readers know that most Earther deities are based on alien personalities. Yet, using that damned biblical fluff, 'Yahweh' implores 'god' to send a ship. Now, that 'god' needs flying saucers alone tells you something. I guess it's more efficient than flying with wings these days. Yahweh promises a massive craft hovering in the sky above Las Vegas by July 15 of this year. I think that would be great, as long as it happens after I get to see *War of the Worlds* this coming weekend (July 2-3).

A M5 reader sent me a link to a reverse speech site where a woman put 'Yahweh's' vocals to the reverse speech test. As for the validity of reverse speech, I am skeptical, but I do not dismiss it. I have learned not to dismiss something without investigation. When the reverse speech was played, I heard some things that she said one should hear, but I also heard some different words. The woman who gave this presentation is heavily Light polarity and also puts her faith in the "good" aliens. This, of course, filters her perceptions.

Her conclusions are that the Orion Empire is behind this whole Yahweh thing and they are planning a harvest of Earther humans as per the movie *Signs*. It sounds far more elaborate than *Signs* was. Religious holograms will be used to entice people that the Christian 'rapture' has come and it was time for the holy rollers to depart to their 'god'. I guess that 110 matter where one lives, the holograms will be geared to the local religions and be accompanied by audio as well.

She strongly warns the listener not to fall for these extremely convincing alien holograms. If one does, they will be outside looking at the aliens' craft (world-wide apparently) and the aliens will use a device to first paralyze these people, then another to pull them into their ships. People will look as if they are being summoned to the heavens, as per 'rapture' mythology by taking to the air and going to the ships. These people will be stored in food chamber on these mother ships, as they were shown in the mini-series *V* and *Signs*.

MATRIX VGoldEdition- Volume III

The Journey

© 2000 - 2005 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

I think this would be an excellent experience for religious nuts. This event, if true, should depopulate the American south, much of the Midwest and Utah/Idaho. Good riddance to the American Taliban and their allies! I would encourage any American Taliban, if this happens, to run out with your sequentialized religious fervor and call for 'jesus'. May you get to meet him when you are *on* the dinner table. The date given for this to be concluded is March 06 when these ships are due to depart, with their shopping supplies, for the Orion Empire.

Another interesting point: while she warns these first wave ships are Orion in origin, once they leave the 'good' aliens will come to help Earthers. She says these are the ships to get on. M5 readers know better than that! Are there aliens who think that if they remove much of the planet's population that Graduation cannot happen? Of course.

This is about all I have to say on this particular matter at this time. Aliens have promised ALL types of planet-wide events in the past and there is no reason to think that this will occur any more than any other alien no-show event. The difference here is that 'Yahweh' actually does summon a ship on demand. Nevertheless, his stated time frame ends on July 16 at midnight. If nothing happens, I will place this story on the heap with the Andromedans, Pleiadians, etc. Meanwhile, you are now more aware of this situation. Beware of gifts from aliens. My Apache shaman teacher told me in the 80's that just as the western Europeans were to the Native Americans, so will the aliens be to Earth. You draw your own conclusions. It is something to think about.

War of the Worlds and the Extermination Wild Card

If you have not yet seen the new *War of the Worlds*, be aware that this segment contains spoilers to the film. You may want to wait until you see the film first.

War of the Worlds is an impressive film. The alien tripod machines were definitely interesting, yet this film is based on the 19th century book of the same name. When H.G. Wells wrote this book, he was dealing with the limits of his century's technology as a filter for his wvds. At the same time, his Higher Self was supplying a flow of ideas that mirrors the alien Extermination Wild Card for Earth. In previous M5 segments I mention the Orion alternative plan to eliminate the current Earther human population and terraform Earth to a more manageable population and environment. In order for this to be accomplished, humans would be exterminated. In the film, when the tripod began vaporizing the locals, the word "exterminate" appeared in my mind, even though it would not be referred to in the film for some time yet. I kept hearing "exterminate" over and over when the tripod fired.

If the Extermination Wild Card is played, it will be cold, ruthless (as shown in the film) but not have a Spielberg happy ending. In the book, the aliens died due to bacteria in Earth's

MATRIX VGoldEdition- Volume III

The Journey

© 2000 - 2005 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

environment. There are bacteria on ALL Planetary Spirit incarnated worlds throughout the Galaxy Game. Bacteria are expressions of the Planetary Spirit's incarnational path. Aliens with interplanetary technology understand this very well and are not stupid enough to blindly go into a planet's atmosphere without the proper precautions. In *War of the Worlds*, the narrator states that these aliens have been watching for "millions of years". Only a fool would think that with all this watching, they didn't notice bacteria and viral life. No, the ending that Wells gives in his book is naïve and something to soothe the Earthers.

Spielberg would embrace this pacify the reader/viewer concept and took it even further by having the son, Robbie, show up at the end when you *know* that he died in the fireballs of the alien tripods as we saw in the film. Not only did Robbie show up, comfortable and without a scratch in the end, he was apparently having a relaxing time in Boston with his mother and her family. Boston apparently was overlooked by these alien tripods, while remote areas had several roaming the area. Yeah, right! Spielberg *loves* happy endings. He also does not like showing females and children killed, but will go to town on males. That is why I won't watch his rampaging dinosaur films - children outwit raptors and women are never killed but males are killed left and right. In reality, the children and women would be killed in far greater numbers than males. Yet, this is something that most Earthers want to be kept out of their entertainment. Yes, most EndGame Earthers, of the American type, do not want to face reality which is also why they refuse to see their government as corrupt, but that's a topic for other segments.

You will notice that when you see the aliens outside of their tripods that they look like the *Independence Day* aliens. That surprised and disappointed me, but then Hollywood is about fantasy and the happy ending.

In *War of the Worlds*, it was interesting to see how human blood is necessary as they not only killed humans but also harvested them. We see that first in the ferry scene when the tripods snake down arms and snatch up humans. Later on, we see humans kept in cages on the bottom of the main tripod cabin. The tripod takes a human (male, of course in a Spielberg film) and places him on the ground then another arm comes down and you see his blood being siphoned back up into the tripod. The blood is sprayed out as fertilizer for a red weed, which is native to the alien's planet and part of their terraforming process. We do get to see a large result of the terraforming process with its alien landscape now on Earth. Blood is also necessary for the aliens' diet. The alien need for blood is connected with both Orion and Sirian Empires. As per earlier segments, this is not 'bad'. It is just the way these species exist as Earthers do by what we consume. Review past M5 segments on that, if you need the refresher.

In reality, if the Extermination Wild Card is played, it will be far worse than is depicted in *War of the Worlds*. However few Earther incarnates could tolerate this being depicted without a 'happy ending'. This is what doomed the excellent Broadway play, *Dance of the Vampires*, which I totally enjoyed. The vampires won, Christian mythology lost and the audience was too uncomfortable. Refer back to the segment on this play for more information. This is a body ID fear, *not* of spirit origin. Remember, the body fears death

MATRIX VGoldEdition- Volume III

The Journey

© 2000 - 2005 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

and its mortality. In order to subdue this prime fear, the spirit must have overridden that DNA command of self-preservation. The spirit is immortal and hence has no fears in that area. The spirit is along for the experience and ride that shim's physical incarnation is providing. *War of the Worlds* is a recommended film to see. What will your observations yield?

Gun Control, Solar Activity and EndGame

This is the 4th of July weekend when Americans celebrate their illusion of 'freedom' while the criminal government plots even greater dismantling of the Constitution. Previous M5 segments have pointed out the comparisons to Hitler in Germany and history is repeating itself but with some refinements due to more advanced alien technology and Dark agenda plans.

At work, just as a test, I mentioned to one woman that the government is criminal and asked why is it that Americans find it easy to blame everyone else's country for problems and Dark governments but most Americans refuse to see it in their own country. My logic had put her in a corner and her answer was: if they admitted the government is evil, they would have to do something about it. Her answer is correct. The American public, as a whole, has become quite lazy due to alien technological comforts and suppression of will due to chemical/electronic manipulation.

After 9/11, Americans got pissed because they were lied to, and were told Arab muslims attacked the country. Yet, when the public is shown proof that it was an American government plot to further instill a fascist government in this country, the majority do not want to hear it. DVD's such as *In Plane Site* and massive amounts of evidence easily available on the internet have presented more than enough proof for most of the world. Yet, the Bush government has discovered just how easy it is to deceive the public. This also goes back to a previous segment where I mention that setting the United States up *as a Cancer country* was intentional, since Cancer countries tend to be paranoid nationalists.

One of the major Dark agenda goals is the disarming of America's citizens. The Constitution provides that citizens have a right to bear arms. This is because independence was fought to free the country from a government that ruled the people. America was intended to be a country where the people ruled the government. The government will stay citizen-responsive if they know they can be removed at gunpoint for trying to rule the people.

Gun laws are designed for legitimate gun owners, not criminals who have alternate ways of obtaining weapons. Since criminals do not obey laws of theft and murder, why would anyone expect they would obey laws regarding guns? The government knows this, but gun laws are not intended for the criminals, but to disarm Americans.

MATRIX VGoldEdition- Volume III

The Journey

© 2000 - 2005 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

Showtime cable network airs Penn & Teller's *Bullshit* series. Penn & Teller have some great shows and some that you just have to shake your head at. They are Mid level incarnations and have that level's perspective. The M5 reader has to keep that in mind.

This week's show is about gun control and the need to keep the government in line:

<http://www.sho.com/site/ptbs/toi/ics.do?topic=gun>

It was refreshing to see such blunt, Mid level talk without fear of the government. Penn & Teller do call for violence to keep the government in control. They use this significant quote: "The tree of liberty must be refreshed from time to time with the blood of patriots and tyrants." - Thomas Jefferson

While I did enjoy this episode, I notice how one Orionized concept appeared. Penn & Teller call for the arming of females in this country to control and put fear in men. Whoa! That's the Orion agenda. They also state that women don't kill and violence is a male thing. Again, that is the Orion propaganda and their beLIEving it shows the effectiveness of the lie. Plenty of M5 segments on female Orionization and cunt-rol. Is it because of this feature that the segment was allowed to be produced?

In public, gun control is a Light polarity issue. However the Dark is manipulating the Light by taking advantage of their 'use/abuse me, love/light' mentality. The Dark requires that American citizens be disarmed. The Lightsiders say that guns are only for hunting at best, but that in these days, you don't even need to hunt for food. The Dark doesn't care what way guns are removed from the population as long as they are. Once again well-intentioned Lightsiders put a 'noble' front on a Darkside item.

Since, even under fascist von Bush, public owned guns are not going away as the agenda prefers, more severe anti-Constitutional laws are required: Patriot Act II (to do away with true Constitutional patriots) and the formal formation of America's Secret Police in the Gestapo mode.

Check this link to see about the planned American Gestapo:

<http://www.bradblog.com/archives/ooooi5o6.htm>

While I personally do not care to own a gun, I support anyone who wants to. I agree with Penn & Teller's call for putting the American government in its place. On the other hand, this is EndGame and I know where things are going. Those for whom M5 was written can also see much of this. It is very bad and will get much worse.

MATRIX V Gold Edition- Volume III

The Journey

© 2000 - 2005 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

The Planetary Spirit is also quite active with shim's pre-Graduation activities. There is a two part article on Rense's site that you may want to check.

Part two's link, *Incredible New Solar Patterns Appear*:

<http://Avwww.rense.com/general66/suncl2.htm> updates that writer's first submission. Photos are included. Strange activities are occurring on the Sun, which is the Higher Self of the Earth Planetary Spirit's physical vehicle. This activity is also connected with the Graduation Key. The M5 readers should be well versed in observing the signs and M5 Volume III will increase that knowledge.

Just as in Atlantis before it sank, there are many now who prefer EndGame activities to be a mental exercise for something that is a long time away, preferable several incarnation spans at least. Atlanteans denied their experience right up to the sinking of the islands. The same approach holds true today. One reason Matrix V exists is to alert those for whom it was written that we are well past the 'something's coming in the future' mode. The 'future' is now. Latter stages of EndGame are now.

Be Prepared: Tanks on the Streets of NYC

Follow' this link and see 2 photos of tanks on the streets of New York City this past weekend (June):

<http://www.prOpagandamatrix.cOm/articles/iune200.q/07060stanksinstrcets.htm>

Note that it is reported in this link how people 'waved' or 'cheered' the tanks! The reason this happens is because most Americans refuse to even consider the fact that the country has been taken over by the veiy traitors it professes in public to stand against. Those w'ho are suppose to defend the Constitution, against enemies foreign AND domestic, are the very ones who allowed the traitors to take power in this country. The traitors now invoke the wording of the Constitution to protect their criminal interests. Hence, international war criminal von Bush states that you are either with us (the traitors) or with the terrorists. Absolutes, such as that, are only issued by a polarity icon and are favored by the Dark where suspicion and mistrust are rampant.

The current situation in the United States is not a recent development. This is all part of the EndGame scenario that kicked in with the American Civil War and Constitutional traitor Lincoln. This has been a long term plan by those who intend to change Earth from a simultaneous path planet to a sequential under Orion Empire (female gender) overt rule. Numerous M5 segments have discussed this.

While von Bush is a figurehead president, much as Reagan was, his arrogance show's how secure the Dark and the sequentials are in their agendas. They engage in few'er hidden attacks at simultaneous Earth because they have seen that they can get away with overt actions by easily deceiving and lying to the American public. While most of Europe's population can see through American propaganda as the lies they are, the governments of

MATRIX V Gold Edition - Volume III

The Journey

© 2000 - 2005 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

several European countries (Italy, Britain, etc) still support America's Dark agenda based on Israel's demands. This is due to national rulers of those countries being in league with the Dark polarity that von Bush is the icon for.

The mass introduction of minion incarnations has also served the Dark well. If necessary, review past M5 segments on the nature of minions. Minions obey those who give them basic needs, hence the strong welfare state that the United States is and will remain. Keeping the population in entertainment (primarily athletics) and similar distractions keeps minions, Low and many Mid level incarnations occupied while Dark agendas advance. The minority consists of Americans who are aware of what is happening. Nevertheless, EndGame's Dark agenda is so advanced - like a cancer that will destroy the w'orld, as intended.

This summer looks particularly Dark. Astrologically, July brings certain heavy placements in critical/weeping degrees where violence is expected. Example: Saturn will move from weeping 29 degree Cancer into violent 0 degree Leo in July. The misnamed 'Patriot Act' expires on October 1. The traitors not only want it renewed, but expanded. They know' that unless another 9/11 type event occurs; this act will not be renewed. Since the traitors got away with 9/11 and manipulated public opinion to blame the wrong people, expect that this will reoccur before the act expires. After all a proven road is the best to take.

Check out this Rense feature as well:

<http://www.rense.com/general6s/crids.htm>

Signs of the Next Attack. One thing about *Matrix V* readers is that you are informed of many EndGame tricks and devices. When it does happen, you should not be surprised.

You would think that after Nixon's fall in the 70's that America w'ould have responded to the wake-up call. They did for a short while, but America has short attention span Gemini Rising in its national horoscope. They easily forget what they don't want to remember. Yet, the Dark succeeded with its usual "lone gunman" type bullshit scenario. It was just a few people...no more. Clip off the top of the weed, but keep the roots hidden so it can grow back. Yes, today von Bush is the visible top, with the stem (Cheney, Rove, etc) while overtly manipulating the top, does not reveal the roots which are deep and strong. Even cutting off the stem does not get the roots! The same roots that brought others have plans if the von Bush weed does not succeed to completion.

EndGame is very Dark. Graduation is our goal and we can leave this damned Game mess behind. Keep alert and sharp in your observations. When the next pile of shit hits the fan, you may be on your own.

London Bombings

London is the latest geographic victim of the agenda to remake Earth into a sequential planet. London is also one of the most video camera watched cities on Earth, yet the British government feigned surprised when a series of bombs happens “unexpectedly”. That’s because that London, like New York City on 9/11/01 and Madrid on 3/11/04, were all carefully planned to create fear, to generate a ‘solution’ that centers around taking away personal liberties and to instill more draconian (Orion) controls on the population. Yes, Blair’s government is in on the deal just as Bush is collaborating on the American end.

The planetary rulers’ shills, Blair and Bush were talking about “terrorists” and the “terrorizing” of innocent civilians. That is the same thing that the Americans and the British have been doing to the Afghans and Iraqis, yet their plight is insignificant. British and American invaders kill and mutilate Iraqis and Afghans with impunity. If one Brit or Yank is killed, it’s ‘clutch the pearls’ time and gasping over the horror. When hundreds of Iraqis are killed, it’s just another day, no big deal. The same was true during the Vietnam War. Dead/mutilated Vietnamese were insignificant to the American public. What we have is a new version of the old empire building.

Using some past empires as examples, the Roman citizen was held valuable while all non-Romans were intended for their use as objects. In the global colonial period, British, French, Spanish, Dutch and Portuguese were to be considered as far superior to the indigenous peoples they conquered. They had the advanced technology⁷. They were “civilized” because of this ability to impose their will.

Blair referred to those who bombed London as “barbarians” and “terrorists”. Since he is co-responsible for bombing Iraq and terrorizing those people, which makes him worse because, according to western logic, the British know better than to do this. Yet the American and the British governments *are* the terrorists and the barbarians on a global scale. It’s a double standard as it always is for empire building. They are in the process of forming a new empire based on the Dark agenda. They will terrorize, bomb and otherwise intimidate the world until they get the sequentialized Earth that the planetary rulers insist on.

Just as with the New York City and Madrid events, the British rush to blame “those *muslim* terrorists”. This is to direct public anger to an approved target. The biggest conspiracy theory generators on Earth are the political machines whose only interest is remaining in control. Those, for whom the *Matrix V* series is written, know this. It is intended that we concentrate on the word ‘muslim’ in these cases. Yes, they quickly add that ‘not all muslims are terrorists’. Then one should ask, why use the religious tag at all? Because global thinking is being programmed. The muslims are a Sirian-oriented religion. They do not have female icons like the Christians and hindus have, for example. The Christians are being increasingly Maiy-oriented, as the catholics always were. Muslims have 110 such counterpart to worship. See the connection? Earth is intended to be an Orion dominated planet while the Sirian influence is being greatly reduced.

MATRIX VGoldEdition- Volume III

The Journey

© 2000 - 2005 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

When I listened to Blaire on BBC America, everything he said about 'terrorists' applies to Britain and America in Iraq and Afghanistan with the exception that the British/American actions are greatly magnified. That makes them the major terrorist groups in the world and the true 'rogue' nations because they are acting against the simultaneous path that Earth was designated for.

I knew that when transiting Saturn reached 29 degrees Cancer (critical/weeping) that something severe would take place. Saturn remains at that degree until July 16 when it moves to zero degrees Leo (degree of violence/murder) for another week. Keep watching to see what is next on the agenda. Blaire commented that this attack hit 'common people'. Of course! You don't expect to see 'terrorist' hit the headquarters of the Bank of England or the Crown. Anyone who falls for the lines being fed by Blaire and Bush are just being manipulated to do the Dark agenda bidding. EndGame is a mess and it's just going to get worse.

Three Planetary Events and the Number 7

After noting the obvious use of 7 in the London bombings, I started looking for parallels in the other two significant bombings of this century. I found what I discovered to be most interesting and am sharing it with *Matrix V*readers.

Interesting use of the number 7 in the London bombings:

- July 7, 2005 = $7/7/7$ ($2+5$)
 - Bombing #1: $8:51 = 14 = 5$
 - ® Bombing #2: $8:56 = 19 = 10 = 1$
 - Bombing #3: $9:17 = 17 = 8$
 - Bombing #4: $9:47 = 20 = 2$
 - Add bombing times: $5 + 14 - 8 + 2 = 16 = 7$ as the bottom number using numerology.
- This brings the date/bombing sequence of: 7 - 7 - 7 - 7.

Moving back to the 9/11/2001 event in New York City:

- ® September 11, 2001 = $9/11/3$ ($2+1$) = $14 = 5$
 - Plane #1 hits: $8:45 = 17 = 8$
 - Plane #2 hits: $9:03 = 12 = 3$
 - Missile/Rocket (Plane # 3) hits Pentagon: $9:43 = 16 = 7$
 - Plane #4 crashes: $10:10 = 2$
 - Add plane/rocket event times: $8 + 3 + 7 + 2 = 20 = 2$
- « Take date number 5 and add the 2 for total of event times on that date and you have 7 again!

Take a look at the Madrid event of March 11, 2004:

MATRIX V Gold Edition - Volume III

The Journey

© 2000 - 2005 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

- ® March 11, 2004 = $3/11/6 (2 + 4) = 11 = 2$
- ® Train # 1 - 4 bombs: $6:39 = 18 = 9$
- o Train # 2 - 2 bombs: $6:41 = 11 = 2$
- ° Train # 3 - 1 bomb: $6:42 = 12 = 3$
- Add date number 2 plus train bombing times: $2 + 9 + 2 \cdot 4 - 3 = 16 = 7$
- Note too that there were 7 bombs

The mystical power of numbers has great meaning for the polarities. Remember for the planetary rulers and the polarities, there is no such thing as a coincidence in matters such as this. The number 7 is one of power, disruption and other meanings, which you may decide to research on your own. 7 is also an EndGame number. This segment reveals something that you had not been made aware of.

The 10th Planet?

In late July 05, suddenly the news, both real (several internet sources & small operations) and heavily controlled (major Game drum beating news outlets of both print & broadcast), was full of the discovery of a 10th planet in our solar system.

While giving it a code designation 2003 ULB313, it turns out those who 'discovered' the planet want it named Xena, after the television fiction series. I saw it as a lead story on the evening news (propaganda), had it emailed to me by various M5 readers and read about it 011 both Rense and Icke sites. For a new discovery that appears only as a distant light in the telescope, they already claim to know that Xena is rocky and ice covered. On the evening news' lead story, the new planet's orbital path was also illustrated with data that I found surprising for a "new" discovery at such a great distance.

Reading subsequent releases in early August 05, those who are behind the discovery claim they 'discovered' it in January 05, yet the astronomical designation was given when it was tagged in October 03. American scientists say they didn't notice that ULB3213 moved until they looked in the same area on January 8, 05. In either case, something is suspicious with so much data so soon, as well as with the big flurry of news releases, for a distant point of light. If anything, I would be suspicious that alien data may be processing here.

This highly unusual name for a planet, Xena, refers to a fictional, TV female warrior. To keep in line with previous planetary names (excluding the bogus/unimaginative names 'Earth' for our world and 'Moon' for our moon), a Roman deity should be chosen: Athena or Artemis for female mythological warrior types. *Matrix V* readers can make the connection between female warrior/dominant types and the Orion Empire's female warrior caste rule.

If this 10th planet turns out to be genuine, research astrologers will have a field day trying to discover what its influences may be for us. That is not one of my areas of astrological interest.

MATRIX VGoldEdition- Volume III

The Journey

© 2000 - 2005 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

On the other hand, all this may just be *another* diversion for what is going on during EndGame today. When those in power want your attention directed elsewhere, they conjure up something for the population to focus on while they are active in a totally different area. Keep that in mind when something *seemingly* grand hits the news media.

EndGame: “Human Zoo” Appears

The Associated Press featured a story (appearing in newspapers on August 27, 2005) with the headline: “Group of 8 humans on display in British zoo”. The exhibit opened on August 26 in the London Zoo for 4 days.

“Caged and barely clothed within a rocky enclosure, eight British men and women monkeyed around Friday for an amused, bemused crowd behind a sign reading, “Warning: Humans in their Natural Environment.” M5 readers, pay particular attention to the sign! A London Zoo spokeswoman said, “Seeing people in a different environment, *among other animals...teaches members of the public that the human is just another primate.*” (Emphasis added is mine.) The exhibit features “three male and five female Homo sapiens side by side with their primate relatives”.

One of the participants said, “A lot of people think humans are above other animals. When they see humans as animals, here, *it kind of reminds us that we're not that special.*” One visitor, pointing at a muscled caged human commented, “the zoo should *consider a breeding program*”. M5 readers take note of my italics. Remember the definition of Earthlings from M5 Gold Edition? This tag is meant to intimidate simultaneous path incarnates into not identifying themselves as the next step up in spiritual progression. Add now we have London’s Human Zoo. Note the direction sequentialization is moving.

Stories about humans being taken from Earth and placed in alien zoos have been around for decades. Some would have us beLIEve that it’s just science fiction. These zoo displays are not so much for being an Earther human, but more so due to the simultaneous path human. This is what makes Earthers so fascinating to the sequentials.

Remember too that the reptilians consider themselves to be the superior species in *this* Galaxy Game. They are definitely the oldest species. Recall that the aliens who genetically engineered Earther humans of today consider us their physical property and livestock. With these observations in mind, it was only a matter of time before certain sequentials would get brazen enough to actually create a Human Zoo here. Of all places on Earth, London, one of the centers of reptilian activity, has been selected. What a surprise!

The concept conveyed is that Earthers are on par with other planetary animals. Minions approve of this. Many sequentials feel it serves notice to putting Earthers ‘in their place’. However simultaneous path incarnates should take note and learn from this display. If the

MATRIX VGoldEdition- Volume III

The Journey

© 2000 - 2005 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

Orion sequentialization is completed here, Earthers will know what it means to be part of the farm and a much larger zoo.

Once again, proof that sequentialization is proceeding according to agendas and that Graduation approaches is available for observant pre-Graduates. The appearance of this zoo is just another of many dire red flags appearing during this latter stage of EndGame. Keep your observational skills sharp. It's going to get worse.

MATRIX V Gold Edition - Volume III

The Journey

© 2000 - 2005 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

Matrix V: More Questions and Answers

Continued numbering from Volume Two, *The Graduation Key*

Question 501: I just started reading your material about a month ago. I understand about synchronicity. I found out that my girlfriend and I are going to have a baby, literally two days before I received your book. I know that if I had read the book first, I wouldn't have had a kid, which by the way is something that I wanted most of my life. I think because of the timing that I chose to experience having a kid in this lifetime. I see a lot of good coming from it, however, I am concerned about having a minion incarnate. If that is how it is going to be, then so be it. I was just curious to know if there is anyway to tell. The baby is probably due in November. I know that Robert Monroe has CD's on connecting with the baby's soul. What are your thoughts? Just a little confused on the subject. How to deal with my girlfriend is an easier issue - that is just going to take some adjusting. After I read the book, I'll understand a whole lot more on the Orion influences and why she acts the way she does. My concern is more on how to raise a kid properly without any brainwashing.

Answer: Breeding issues are something that must be dealt with by the individual incarnations. Breeding and opposite gender co-habitation issues are pure Game and what each Higher Self must come to terms with via their incarnations. Of course breeding during latter EndGame vastly increases the chance that one will have a minion incarnation. Your Higher Self knows what will happen and that's something you will discover. That's part of your decision TO breed. If all you're interested in is breeding, it shouldn't matter if it is a minion. After all, you still have the result of your breeding. At my stage of progression, I have moved beyond breeding and the destructive opposite gender co-habitation swamps. Yet this is something that each Higher Self's Very Advanced and (ultimately) Final Incarnation do come to terms with: stripping away the body ID and preparing for Graduation. Breeding and opposite gender intimate co-habitation indicate that your Higher Self's incarnation is not yet ready for Graduation and, at the very least, is not your Final. Of course this is a complicated process, but different aspects of that process are discussed in all the M5 segments. Meanwhile do what YOU have to do and enjoy where you are in YOUR stage of progression.

MATRIX V Gold Edition - Volume III

The Journey

© 2000 - 2005 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

Question 502: The Matrix V book is opening up a new spectrum for me. My awareness is expanding and I am applying the materials wherever I can: I booed the Vogon use of 'Earthling' in the new movie "The Hitchhiker's Guide to the Galaxy." At the moment, I will have to embark on another leg of the journey with the following books you recommended: Monroe's books, Astral Travel, M5 Volume II (which i just ordered), and The Christ Conspiracy. I studied the Scientology technolog⁷ for two years straight (entered as a natural Clear) and applied it "in the field" for over two decades. In addition, I used Carlos Castaneda's books as a metaphysical guide. I got tested on this material frequently and graduated from it. In 2002 the David Icke books came into my life and now, the M5 project. In my enthusiasm, I immediately started writing to you and, erroneously, thought I had achieved True Balance. I know now, I achieved the Yin yang balance. With new concepts to contemplate and new experiences entering my life I will be busy for a while to come. It takes what it takes. Again, thanks for putting this material out.

Answer: I'm glad M5 is such an assist to you on your path. It was the aliens who coined the term 'Earthling' to attempt to keep us subservient to them. I would be surprised if they didn't use it. Castaneda was a Dark shaman. M5 Vol II wall take you on a deeper journey in the M5 project. With Vol II, you will be able to access the post Vol II segments on the w'eb site. Have fun.

Question 503: I'm re-reading Vol. 1 and on page 17 you say that there are areas of our galaxy that are light polarity and some that are dark. Since we're in a dark polarity I was w'ondering if you could describe what some of the light polarity areas are like. Do they have religions and governments? Would they have like things like corporations? Would the geography and "people" of some of these areas be anything like Earth?

Answer: It is not for us to know' that much depth of the galaxy, as you ask while we are simultaneously incarnated. The reason some sequential information exists is due to alien meddling on Earth and Orion/Sirian boasting. If they w'ould not be interfering, w'e w'ould not have the information we do have. That, too, is covered in M5. Your answers will have to wait until you Graduate.

Question 504: Recently, I was hired to a new job where I anticipated much positive outcome. A lot of personal goals of mine are starting to be fulfilled and this is very valued. All of these new changes feel very welcomed in my life. However, the problem that I am seeking help with is advice on how to interact with others, especially those that are heavily involved in the game. Part of my new job is being social with the general public, which I realize is something that I feel much regret about doing. I find interactions extremely banal and draining, even though I do not intend for them to be so.

My main problem, is a coworker who perfectly fits the description of an Orionized female. In such a regard, she is unknowingly hostile with me. I find that she does not have any comprehension of her rude acts, though she does possess a very strong willed attitude. She constantly pulls me aside to tell me bawdy (boring) stories that are mostly, moralistic in tone. What I would like is help with interacting with her. She hardly listens to the things I say, and I feel that this is not a situation where I can simply tell her to "fuck off." Which she rightly should!

Answer: These types of problems are something where you'll have to decide what to do. I work with cunts as well. Giving them the cold shoulder/ignoring them (except for work matters) does give the indication that you want to be left alone. Don't cater to them JUST because of their gender. That's what they are counting on. If they persist on bothering you, tell your boss you're being sexually harassed. That phrase puts the fear in them. They are counting on only females using it, but it can prove effective in reverse. It's meant as an Orion control device on males, so it can be beneficial for a guy to use it on them. But, just like each path is individual, so is each response to situations. Do what YOU gotta do.

Question 505: I am from India. I received your M5 book and have read it almost all of it. You mentioned that all incarnations take place at the same time. When I was 5 years old, my mother was driving me home. I felt compelled to shift my eyes to my left and there they were - 2 girls approx. 7-8 yrs old and 4 yrs old (I figured). It was a bright sunny day and while I felt compelled to look at them, I also felt repelled at the same time for some inexplicable reason. I was afraid that if I shifted my gaze that they would disappear. They looked familiar to me and I stared intently trying to figure out who they were. I got a shock of my life! I recognized them to be me!!! I asked myself how can this be? I stared even harder at them and then came to the realization that yes, they were me! Then I thought, 'no, which one of them is me?' They were white girls with blond hair and did not look like me at all. I could not differentiate either one separately as me. So I said 'okay, I am both these girls.' If I did not have this experience I could not grasp that all my incarnations existing at the same time. I agree now that there is no such thing as karma. If those girls did not go out of my vision, I would have stared more intently for an understanding of how they could be me.

MATRIX V Gold Edition Volume III

The Journey

© 2000 - 2005 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

Answer: Matrix V has been well received by Indian readers and I'm glad that you find it beneficial to your path. Remember now that all simultaneous path incarnations are at the same moment but not the same time period. They are scattered throughout Earth history. You may have a vision of another of your incarnations, but they would not be all here in 2005. The vision would be for some specific purpose for you and not just idle curiosity. Keep yourself open to changes and pay attention to your observations. Religion is a trap as is karma connected to one's incarnational manifestations. Be true to yourself.

Question 506: I am writing to you from a small village in southern Scotland where I have just taken a week off work to read Matrix V. There are no words to explain everything I am feeling - the main point is that I have been looking for this material for a long time and wanted to say thank you for putting it out there. If anything, my sense is that I am a transitional incarnation - moving beyond any need to have a relationship, give my power away (to anyone who would have it!), be part of the New Age ... and that is challenging, exciting, scary but so absolutely the right thing for me to be doing. I have remembered that when I was around 13/14 I wrote in my journal 'ultimately we are alone, and if we cannot face that aloneness, we can never happy'. I didn't understand what it meant - my mother was horrified - but I have never forgotten those words. Having read MV, I am at last beginning to get a feel of what they might mean for me in this incarnation.

Answer: Thanks for your comments. I'm glad M5 is of use to you on your path. M5 is an evolving project, hence Vol 2 and then the segments since Vol 2 on the site. Do what is best for you and your path and the hell with the rest.

Question 507: With all the media hype, and the amazing mind controlled population of catholics (and others), I laughed at reading your observations about the Pope. At last some reality! It also reminded me of an interview done by Jon Rappoport with an ex-catholic priest who is obviously a very advanced incarnation. The interview was done in 2 parts in March 2002. I pasted them together and made a PDF file, which is attached for your enjoyment. Its worth the read.

Answer: Interesting read. Rappoport would benefit from reading the M5 series, since he's still searching for an external 'god'. It's a major jump to stop the external search and deal with the internal. Yet, demanding that 'god' have a one on one conversation with him is the arrogance of personality and body ID. The spirit already knows that him is him's own 'god', but needs to deal with that properly in his own Dominant and Final Incarnations. The body 'conscience' can use the weapon of doubt to try and keep the advancing spirit from probing too deeply, with such impulses as 'if god doesn't appear to you...you're wrong about the whole thing...or...you're not worthy...or...the devil is behind this, etc. These are part of the challenges of entering the Very Advanced stages.

MATRIX VGoldEdition- Volume III

The Journey

© 2000 - 2005 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

Question 508: Have you noticed that when a star or maybe someone you know gets plastic surgery, their vibration significantly lowers? This is something I notice in people. I've known some, friends of my mother's for instance, who have had some work done, or someone on TV who suddenly has no wrinkles, and their aura/energy field changes significantly, it's as if I can just see them "sinking" down into their bodies and what they radiate changes entirely.

Answer: I only know one person (female, of course) who has had some plastic surgery. You are correct in your observation.

Question 509: A point about the word 'pope' is the use of the letter 'p' in his name. The letter 'p' is part of a lot of words used in English (the current dominating, limited language of confusion) to bind and control earthers physically, mentally and emotionally: Penal System, Police, Politics, Psychology (why is there a 'p' in 'psychology' but there is no 'p' sound thus no need for it?...because the 'p' is one of their symbols). More words used in everyday life that tie into the binding and controlling of the population include 'President' and currently, the most popular binding 'P' word in the U.S. is 'Patriotism' ("Ahhh...the smell of fear and conformity", said the controllers). 'P' can also be spun around to be a '6' even if it has a slightly different shape...and of course the number 6 is used in a lot of their rituals. I could go on and on but the point is made...they are Psychotic ('P' again) in their obsession with ritual(s). A true reptilian trait.

Answer: I agree with everything about 'p' except the number 6. The control number is 4 for the 4 pillars of control, 4 posts of a fence, 4 walls of a room, etc. 6 is a most beneficial number and one with a special vibration for Graduation. Well I learn something new everyday. I appreciate the info. That makes sense though..... if they push '6' as so called 'evil', it would make sense that it actually plays a role in graduation.

Question 510: I totally understand what you've repeatedly said about Higher Self access. However, my conundrum is that I've consciously been inside my Higher Self and seen HS from the outside a few times in dreams; it wasn't until I read MV that I understood where I'd been and what I'd seen. The experience of consciously being inside my Higher Self took place in April 1980 and it is an experience I have cherished all these years. I left my body, found myself bouncing on the ceiling; the most incredible light "came" and then I found myself within. At the time I didn't see any of my other incarnations. It was what I felt when I was there that to this day, I have difficulty finding the words to describe.... Once back in body it was hours before I could speak. One could say, I've been trying to get "back in" ever since! It's thanks to the wisdom and keys in both books that I realise a lot more wisdom and experience (plus loop severing) was/is needed before possibly being consciously within. The books have also helped me come to the awareness that my Higher Self also communicates with me through the paintings I create.

MATRIX VGold Edition-Volume III

The Journey

© 2000 - 2005 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

Answer: Jumping back into yourself allows you to travel up the crown chakra and into your Higher Self, if permitted by your Higher Self.

Question 511: Am still looking around Focus 12 for the "entrance" to HS but, darn it, I keep losing consciousness and can't remember where I've been! However, all is not lost as veiy often I wake up with a huge grin on my face and feel absolutely wonderful.

Answer: Bob Monroe told me that the key to Higher Self access is in Focus 12 and the way to do it is, once in Focus 12, you jump back into yourself. IF you are meant to have Higher Self access, you will. If not, don't worry about it. *Higher Self conscious access is limited to Dominants and your Final.*

Question 512: Alas, we're in the crunch period of Endgame and it's such a mess. I often wonder how much worse it can get before it gets better. From watching 'V', the original, the final battle and then the series, it seems Earth will suffer much if the reptilians and their allies show up, and stay. The controllers of Earth are also working hard along their own agenda. This, coupled with the Earth changes and the local difficulties resulting from Earther and Minion incarnates and their demands makes for quite a scene, lots to observe, not always easy to deal with. What a difficult time to incarnate in! I'm really eager to see how it all turns out. I often think about the chaos period that is slowly unraveling, what it would be like. The handbooks have been very helpful in suggesting that a way to get through this period is to be an observer and move in the movement of the chaos. This will allow for being at the right place at the right time as opportunities show up in the midst of the mess. Do you have any idea now what wall happen to the DNA commands (both male and female portions) of those humans who survive the chaos? It seems to me that it would be best to be in a position not to interact much with females who are 'under the influence', if they survive. It w⁷ould be great to have the vast majority of female survivors be veiy advanced incarnates who can handle the commands if they're still present. Any thoughts you'd like to share on this?

Answer: The body ID commands will remain as long as Earth is the simultaneous planet. Once the Planetary Spirit Graduates, life will be eliminated on Earth. That's the only time that the DNA commands cease: the extinction on Earther human life. Otherwise females will continue to drain male energies. It doesn't matter HOW Advanced the spirit is in a female body. It is the basic nature of the physical to do that. That you even have a body ID interest like this show's that your experiential loop of opposite gender attraction is alive and w⁷ell even if somewhat subdued. You're still flopping around with cunts and getting drained, so the loop is intact. It is also your body ID that cannot conceive of Earther humans becoming extinct while the Game goes on. Meanwhile, you gotta do what YOU gotta do...and that's fine. Have fun!

Question 513: I made one more trip to Monroe about a week ago for starlines. It'll likely be my last trip there. The course was great, especially the astronomy part, and Franceen put together some useful material for references, that also further increased my interest in the subject. I had tons of experiences and wrote over 50 pages in my diary. Maybe I'll write some of my thoughts and experiences for a more general audience at some point in the future. It's a possibility at this point. The main focus levels used were 34/35, 42 and 49, with explorations of the solar system, the local stars (Acturus system, Orion belt stars the Pleiades, Alpha and Omega system and Sirius), then moving beyond to larger structures, finally to the galactic center. There were also opportunities to explore neighbouring galaxies. The vehicle used to move from 34/35 to 42 and then to 49 is called 'Voyager 8'. Lots of stories to tell on that one. Many experiences resulted from these journeys. Exploring this solar system was great fun. Some of the planets, such as Jupiter, have some very fascinating interdimensional portals, and the sun was fun to explore too. Some of the highlights were visiting a place much like F-27, which has a more extensive library. There I met with beings that work with a higher node of my Higher Self. I received a rote that was incredibly powerful. Most participants clicked out during this exercise (Wednesday night). I felt I couldn't take it, and went to bed right after this experience without even writing anything down. Many places and objects were explored. Some places in existence seem to be timeless and the space goes on forever in every direction. In general the energy during the entire week was powerful. On one journey I managed to perceive my Higher Self cluster from a distance above it. The energy was rather strong, almost unbearable! Later, at the end of the program, I saw a drawing/image of the exact being I saw in a book written by one Japanese participant who had attended starlines a number of times. That was synchronistic and good verification. I also managed to see my Higher Self from the outside.

Answer: I'm glad you're enjoying the experiences that you have been having. The Institute keeps having participant's mess around with the Planetary Spirit by adding energy into the main crystal, which is very Dark in intent orchestrated by those who are using it as a Light concept. I refused to participate in that when I was last there. I'm glad you saw the Graduation Key as well. Things are moving along with that.

Question 514: I do hope this correspondence finds you in good health and spirits. I do not recall finding any information (warnings or otherwise) in your material or R. Monroe's regarding psychic protection while astral traveling. Although there is strict warning in Gavin & Yvonne Frost's publication *'Astral Travel'* against traveling without first setting-up a psychic barrier. Have you found any validity or reason to go through such rituals prior to leaving? Have you any experience with the T-i Takyon Capsule or NSR-PFF Protective System and would they be useful and/or adequate for this purpose? Also, is there a real psychic threat while under general anesthetic?

MATRIX VGoldEdition- Volume III

The Journey

© 2000 - 2005 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

Answer: My materials are loaded with protective advice. That you can't "recall" this after reading the books indicates that the M5 series is not for you. Similarly, Monroe also has his version of protections. The T-i has zero protective abilities other than *what it is designed to do*. Any stage of unconsciousness from sleep to whatever can open one to attack more easily than if awake. Yet, even awake, one can be zapped by astral violence. This is mid-Advanced stuff, though, and probably where you are, especially since you invoke mythological deities like the Christian pantheon for assistance. Stick with what is comfortable for you and where you are on your path.

Question 515: This quote from your recent segment, "Sequential aliens have been trying different methods to keep us and the Planetary Spirit from spiraling out of the Game. Some of their techniques involve using various craft to manipulate Earth's grid points in order to subdue the Planetary Spirit....." seems to relate to the images on this site.

Again this has to be a link since it involves images. My question is, since the Planetary Spirit is solar based are these the ships you were referring to? At the bottom of each page is a link to the next one. On the last page in the series he has this quote, "Constant work, from very large ships, is this all one civilization, or several? Is it the Elohim? Perhaps Orion's Mintaka, or Sirius, in a galaxy this old and large there must be many others."

Answer: It's not quite correct to say the Planetary Spirit is "solar based". Earth's Planetary Spirit is Earth based. The solar connection is the Planetary Spirit's Higher Self. The Nature Spirit path is significantly different from ours. Anyway, your question isn't phrased clearly so I am not quite sure WHAT the fuck you're asking me! The ships jamming alien energy into the Earth grid are 3rd density.

An excellent author on the planetary grid is Bruce Cathie who wrote *The Energy Grid*. He refers to how certain alien groups are trying to keep the Earth spirit contained. Take his information and add mine from the M5 segments and you get a better picture of what's going on. Excellent book.

Question 516: The tibetan monks definitely have some alien influence in their information and practices. I read a book quite a few years back called "The Third Eye" by T. Lobsang Rampa . It was a pretty good book) that talks about the "high lama" initiations and astral experiences with insectoid like aliens. Also, the monks do a lot of chanting w/certain tones and just because the word 'spiritual' is often associated (by some people) with the monks' particular practice, many people assume that the chants are beneficial to everyone. Just as tones/chants can be used for positive effect, they can also be used for negative effect relative to the affected individual or group.

MATRIX VGoldEdition-Volume III

The Journey

© 2000 - 2005 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

Answer: You are, of course, correct about chant usage. If a monk doesn't like you, he can chant Dark chants that sound as good as Light chants. I have not read any of Rampa's books, but I know there are a significant group of Lightsiders who love them. I heard about him in the 80's.

Question 517: Just wanted to share some of my insights. Haven't finished reading Matrix V but get so much joy out of knowing I'm on "the right track" as described by you that I want to let you know. A few weeks ago I got the message of my Higher Self I was in true balance. Shortly after, I became aware of your book which I purchased. Nothing new there. Have been aware of the aliens since 1948 when I again incarnated. Ran through the whole gamut of being victimized, the victimizer, hateful, friendly to neutral. Although I could go out-of-body for decades I got slammed back in for the past two decades, possibly to become more grounded. Don't like it but work with it. At this point I am slowly beginning to differentiate between the various alien faculties although I still don't have complete understanding of their various purposes. Somewhere inside I still seem to want to "save the planet" although I am now more interested in spiraling out and see I can't change the Game. Anyway, your communications are giving me the last pieces of the puzzle I've worked so long to complete. Thanks! Love it!

Answer: I'm glad you find the M5 segments beneficial. 2 points: as long as you want to 'save the planet', you cannot be in "true balance". Also, refer to segments on balance and Balance in the M5 books. You have to strive for yin/yang balance first. Keep reading

Question 518: There was a show on the discovery/animal planet channel on Sunday that was a faux documentary regarding dragons. Basically, the plot was that these scientists find dragon remains in a mountain that was covered (now melting) in ice along with some 16th century soldiers who died trying to kill the dragon, blah blah. During the narration (of the "jungle" dragon) they made it clear that humans learned about fire from the dragons...that made me chuckle. The domain name (dragonsarecoming.com) is amusing in of itself but nothing really sticks out about the web content if one already saw the show.

Answer: Since 'dragons' really refers to reptilian aliens and genetically engineered Earther humans, it is correct to infer that 'dragons' gave Earther humans fire. Fire also has several meanings.

MATRIX VGoldEdition- Volume III

The Journey

© 2000 - 2005 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

Question 519: I took a step back from the material for a while - it's been a long time since I have written you but have kept up on the web site. I am 35 never married and no children. I spent over a year deeply involved in your materials and others trying to get some sort of grasp for why I felt the way I felt. It was a full two years of being extremely alone but having one revelation after the next. Then I hit a wall - I wasn't developing on any level just being alone and eventually bored. My dream skills vanished as well as my focus - it seemed I was in limbo. I had no money and was barely holding a job. I had a bisexual experience that was unfulfilling. So I rejoined the Game. Now I have a job where I can potentially make very good money if I continue to play the Game. My plan is to make money to go to school to be trained in bodywork, which I feel is my next developmental step. My question has taken a long time to form. I feel stuck between two worlds. On the one hand the world is a cesspool and I want so much to Graduate and get the fuck out of here. On the other I play the Game to make enough money to put myself in the situation to keep developing. I find it difficult to play the Game and work with the materials both. Now it appears the Graduation Party will be much smaller than you originally thought ever since the revelation you had. The thought of having to continue this charade on another planet makes my stomach upset. I have far to go and not much time to do it in. I'm afraid that by joining the Game again I'll miss out 011 Graduation.

Answer: You have not asked a question, just stated circumstances surrounding your current status. Having a bisexual experience JUST to have one, will not result in spiritual Advancement at all. The same gender sex is not the goal, however it can be a link to more based on w^ho the spirits incarnating those bodies are. Sex must be the bonus and link to more and not the reason for the hook-up. You have to do what YOU have to do. ALL choices have consequences whether you choose the Game or the alternate path. No matter what choices you make, you will disappoint someone. My advice in M5 is advice. Do w^hat you will with it.

Question 520: Hello Author. I've read both M5G Volumes starting 3 years back. My life was turned upside down and I learned a great deal. The knowledge was thrilling but at the same time I had a lot of trouble knowing what I should do next. I'm only 22 and been in and out of college. It seems that with the rapidly decaying state of the world there not much point in pursuing a major degree/career. My advanced perspective and unusual interests has alienated me from family and friends and I feel very alone. Just one person to share with could make all the difference but that seems very unlikely. I realize there is a purpose in this isolation but I feel I'm beyond the threshold of what I can handle on my own. Everything has been building up and without any support I feel I'm nearing collapse.

I am interested in observing 3rd density dynamics but the vibrations around here are very harsh. I just don't seem to have much purposeful future on this planet and am strongly considering suicide to move on to higher matters. I don't understand what my HS intended for me in this life. My requests for guidance/signals seem to have been ignored. I believe that things happen as they are meant to but I don't understand why this is w^hat was meant

MATRIX VGoldEdition- Volume III

The Journey

© 2000 - 2005 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

for me. The only things keeping me here are curiosity of what will happen and guilt over hurting others. My motivation/will are running thin and I'm open to any thoughts from anyone. Sony to dump this on you but your one of the few people on the planet who could understand. Dreamer4ever

Answer: This is commentary on your current situation, not really a question and definitely not a question about M5. As long as you choose the position of "dreamer4ever", you cannot progress. You have to stop the dreaming and get on with your incarnation's purpose. Isolation (as it is with me too) can definitely surround you when dealing with M5 style Advancements. I have no one in my area either, so I do as best as I can even though I'd rather there was someone around.

Question 521: I still have sexual attraction for females as well and I am not attracted to males at all. However I seek to keep my distance from females for reasons that are obvious to us both. Effeminate males also have made passes at me but I wasn't interested as well. So now I am caught between a rock and a hard place because I still have my DNA commands active but yet my spirit has advanced well beyond being confined by the game. I'm to the point where If people don't like me they can f*ck off as far as I'm concerned. I have to live my life all alone then so be it I am ready for whatever is next. I HAVE ALSO FOUND OUT IT IS BETTER FOR A INCARNATION THAT IS SPIRALING OUT TO BE ALONE. I think it is better to be alone until you can find like- minded incarnates. The loneliness can be painful sometimes but it is necessary for spiritual growth. The lesser advanced cant really help you anyways. I will not be seeking any type of friendship/companionship from the lesser advanced any more.

MY question is that since I can see there is at least one person that is experiencing the *same exact situation I am*, once the refining fires passes will we both be at the same point as well? Plus you also mentioned how we have higher self buddies from pre game life would any of your buddies wind up at the same point as you in a similar incarnation? I just think it is interesting to see that someone is going through a mirror of what I am going through.

Answer: If you have to type f*ck instead of fuck, then the M5 materials are NOT for you! In your last paragraph, you ask questions that reek of *conformity*. If nothing else, you *should* have been aware enough, by reading the M5 segments, that *being at the same place as others is not what individuality is about*. Your use of a 'mirror' is sequential and not simultaneous. I am NOT your personal teacher. Any further sequential-based questions will go without comment and THAT will be your answer.

Question 522: I have become more and more isolated over the last 4-5 months in particular. At first I was curious as to why this was happening. I inquired but did not receive an answer. So I accepted it as part of my growth and left it alone. Last Friday night I dreamt that my consciousness was present in this beautiful golden colored sky. The golden sky was punctuated with golden little lights, the sky was a light gold and the little golden lights like stars almost, were of a more pronounced, deeper golden color. It was a very blissful, peaceful feeling. Then right in front of my consciousness (as perceived in the dream) a majestic higher-self "jelly" floated by, and It too was radiating in shimmering gold. It floated slowly, deliberately, and as "I" rotated I was able to float over it, and looking down I was able to see the incarnation streams going downward and lots coming upward, as if into Itself. Then I realised that the golden little lights were actually higher self jellies, lots of them. They were all floating gracefully, intently, and there was a slight hum radiating from them as well. Obviously when I woke up I immediately logged on to MV2 site and when I read the Author's segments on isolation and growth, I understood then that my isolation has a deep role in my continuing growth.

Answer: Good for you....self-discovery is an internal and veiy individual matter, as you should have gathered from the M5 segments. The isolation is part of one's path in the Very Advanced, as per that segment too, and even more so for a Final.

Question 523: I would like to share some a personal observations and perhaps you will can me some further insight in terms of how I can maintain my present path. I find that the majority of individuals I come across in my daily life, especially at work are of a low level of advancement when it comes to spirituality. Recently within the past few months I started working in a majority female populated(85-90 percent) work environment. Of course most of the females there are heavily into breeding, marriage, "finding a man", etc.

Personally I am not into the type of behavior that the majority of individuals there participate in. I mean I have read both M5 vol 1 and vol 2. I am considered "eccentric" by others that I come into contact with it. So it is obvious that I would not find any like minded individuals there. The females notice that I am at an age where I "should" either have a girlfriend, be married, or have had at least one child. I find some of them indirectly trying to see w'ho can "score" me first. But I have thus far no girlfriend, have never been married, and I don't have any kids. The females think I am gay because I don't make passes to them. I jokingly told one of the females that I was bisexual, so that she would leave me alone. I have found that one homosexual, who is definitely a low level incarnate, thinks I am gay/bisexual because the females who work there have told him I am. Personally I am not into effeminate males, especially ones that hang around and gossips with females all the time. On a side note this homosexual male has since stopped speaking to me at all (higher vibration) and told me why, which I thought was childish.

MATRIX VGoldEdition- Volume III

The Journey

© 2000 - 2005 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

Anyway, it seems that I am in this situation for a reason, however long it may last. I am learning much about the female nature from direct experience. What I have observed and experienced so far though has disgusted me to a point that I cannot tolerate it much longer. I find myself becoming isolated by the majority of my co-workers. Three coworkers, one who happens to be a homosexual and the other two who are females have tried to irritate and intimidate me. They have used low-level tactics to try and figure me out. All three of them tried to verbally irritate me by questioning my sexuality indirectly and being vulgar and low level about it. It disgusted me.

I feel like I am in a unique situation, because I have no physical attraction for males, but I enjoy male company better in terms of similar interest. But not many individuals male or female have similar interests as mine or are trying to move in a similar direction. I have sexual physical attraction for females, but I am at the same time repulsed by there nature and some there actions, and at times dislike being around them.

I don't know how advanced I am, but I must be starting to spiral out, because of the type of individuals I am coming into daily contact with.

I am getting more and more lonely. What can I do to make sure I maintain the path that I am on and get out of my present disgusting work environment?

Answer: I totally empathize with you. I hope you paid attention to my latest segment on Rejection & The Final Incarnation. While that refers specifically TO the Final, many segments apply to those in a Very Advanced level. The Game is rejecting YOU because you will not be bound by the Game. Your frustrations are those of being surrounded by Game players who are constantly trying to pull you back in either through the standard breeder route or even the flaming queen route. Both are contrary to what the Veiy Advanced incarnations are searching for. The females are trying to lure/shame you so that the shorting out process can subdue your spirit, as per my segments in Vol I. The flamer is trying to lure you with the 'empty road' sexual route, which is a *base level of the gay experience* - a *mutation* of the Higher Self interaction of *like to like*. Neither is comfortable to you *because* you are moving beyond it. I certainly do not identify with the mainstream gay lifestyle, although I can see humor in much of it on an entertainment level.

You ARE in a unique situation. You are moving down YOUR unique path, which causes you to stand out in the crowd of Game players. I am totally isolated where I am, so I know how you feel although opposite gender lures are totally worthless to me because I know of the shorting out process and conforming to the gay mainstream lifestyle has never been for me either - too much riff-raff. You are undergoing a refining of spirit and are in a difficult stage. The refining fire is intense and severe.... been there/done that.

Remember to trust in your Higher Self. The end result will be SO rewarding for you and the refining fire will pass.

MATRIX VGoldEdition- Volume III

The Journey

© 2000 - 2005 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

Question 524: A few comments on your recent segments. After reading segments 041228-050115 I noticed something. First, regarding your graduation segment. I don't generally get "choked up" when reading your material but this segment did effect me and I did feel something. So a heart felt "good for you" is the best I can express it. Second, I noticed that you "feel" different to me in the 2005 calendar segment than you do say in the graduation segment. The segments that I generally find amusing tend to "feel" different than the others. But, the graduation segment feels different (as best as I can recall) from ALL of the previous segments. I am presently at the beginning of a 15- day fast. During this time I intend to review ALL the matrix material I have to see how I feel about it now and I also intend to re-ignite my attempts at conscious astral experiences. So, good for you and thanks much.

Answer: Thanks for your observations. Yes, I'm a different person after my trip as per the Graduation segment. It is reflected in that plus the two ones following. Due to a series of events while away, I've become significantly different or rather enhanced. Your comments are appreciated.

Question 525: I wanted to tell you, to corroborate what you wrote in your latest segment, things in my life have been DEFINITELY speeding up like crazy for the past two, three months or so. I've been running into people I know that I haven't seen EVERYWHERE, and rekindling some old friendships from as long as a decade ago; on Friday night I had a dream come true when I got to play guitar with a quasi-hero of mine under a bridge downtown in front of a hundred people at 4 am; I quit my corporate job at the end of December and since then I've had several new massage clients just show up out of nowhere; my creativity has been at an all time high...things are definitely happening, my higher self is orchestrating many events, and I got the impression before the new year that 05 would be a veiy intense year with a lot of shit going down for everybody, on a global and a personal scale. It warms my heart to hear that you had that connection with those incarnates that you did, that's a beautiful thing.

Answer: Thanks...hang 011 to your incarnational hat...STUFF is on the move.

Question 527: Many thanks for the info you have disseminated, it has been and continues to be of great value to my evolving perspective. I have waited to ask a question for some time as usually answers are found in further reading of your material and reading others questions. However something in your latest post; Graduation Events, had me thinking about a similar question that has been on my mind for a bit. In your post you state that while this planet and many of its inhabitants are preparing for Graduation from 3rd density existence there is yet another planet preparing for the next simultaneous experience, and that (correct me if I misinterpreted this) those who are not ready for Graduation at this time will continue their simultaneous experience on the next planet.

Now I thought that the nature of the simultaneous experience was having many, many incarnations at once during a given window of "time" and the window of "time" for this planets simultaneous experience is closing shortly. So won't all the simultaneous incarnates existing now Graduate from this planet although not exactly at the same point in time during the window of simultaneous existence. The way I interpreted your post was that some of the simultaneous incarnates experiences on this planet will bleed over into the next simultaneous planet. This relates to a previous question on my mind regarding Robert Monroe's experiences with the beings of future earth who only take on human forms temporarily, then leave the containers (bodies) in energy balloons until farther use as well as having the ability to take the form of any other creature on the planet. These beings said that in order to live as they live one must at least live one life during the dissonant times of earths existence prior to the harmonic time. Are these beings post-graduate beings or beings training for the next simultaneous experience? Hopefully I have worded this clearly enough for you to understand my question(s).

Answer: Your questions are well formed. I'm glad M5G is of benefit for you on your path.

I can see how that one would assume that all simultaneous incarnations would graduate together. I thought so at first as well. However you graduate when it is your time. There is nothing that says a Higher Self cannot continue the simultaneous experience on more than one planet. Graduation is an individual choice/experience. Unlike the sequentials who progress as a massive group, the simultaneous progress as individuals and then reunite with pre-Game friends, if they so choose, for Graduation. This segment you refer to is new information. Something to remember is that you are not forced out of the Game. Your Higher Self CHOOSES when to finish and move on to other types of experiences. The complexities of the Game and its participants are not as simple as I try to show in M5G. When I view the magnitude of certain facets of it, I am mentally staggered by it all. Nevertheless, when you DO Graduate, all this will be clear to you in your complete Higher Self form.

As for Monroe's story that you mention, I don't know what parable that he is trying to show with this rather lame endeavor to harvest some residual energy around an other dimensional Earth. Since he is no longer around to answer that, I don't pay it much attention. When interacting within your Higher Self or with another Higher Self, you may

MATRIX V Gold Edition- Volume III

The Journey

© 2000 - 2005 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

résumé any one of your incarnations and 'play', but that's another bit of information for another time.

Question 528: Since reading the M5G volumes, I notice more lower astral activities that seem interested in putting obstacles in my path for advancing. This also comes from other people who are not the least interested in Matrix V materials. They don't want to let me move into this new area. Can you add some more insights?

Answer: Once you start to move above mid-Advanced levels, your vibration changes. This vibrational change relates to spiraling out of the Game and Graduation. BOTH polarities know that they will be losing a Game player and will do whatever they can to try to force you FULLY back into the Game. If you want to be 'safe', don't wake up. BUT that's the body ID'd way of thinking: safe & unchallenged mentally. Your Higher Self doesn't give a flying fuck about what the body ID wants beyond it serving the goals OF your Higher Self path plan, so you WILL Awaken and you WILL Graduate. The Rocky Road comes to ALL simultaneous path Higher Selves.

Question 529: I know that you mentioned that the key lies with the baby boomer generation, which has the biggest numbers of individuals born in comparison to generations born after them in the USA. And you mentioned that "the indigo children stuff is pure crap". Are there any major differences between the generations, which include baby boomers(72 million), generation x (18 million), generation y(60 million), with regard to how many minion/low incarnations is within each? I would think the larger the population the larger the minions/low incarnations. The lower the population the more middle, advanced, dominant, and final. Thank you in advance for your comment, and keep up the good work.

Answer: While there are many minions in the boomer gen, with each gen that follows it, the number rises. I have covered the over-breeding that is going on here in the M5G materials. Your thinking is in error as it is sequentially based. Not only are the minion populations increasing, but so are the sequential Earthers. This is all part of the latter stages of EndGame. Minion incarnations did not begin with the boomer gens. There is no benefit to becoming fixated on the minions other than to know they are here. There are plenty of distractions to one's simultaneous path incarnation during this stage. The distractions are attempts to trap one in an experiential loop.

MATRIX VGoldEdition- Volume III

The Journey

© 2000 - 2005 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

Question 530: I've read Matrix V Gold Edition - Quest of the Spirit three times and now currently on the second volume - The Graduation Key. I've been an object of bizarre, secret, and cruel electromagnetic mind control projects and related tortures (sub-projects) for some painful long years. They're quite similar (but actually different) to those manifestations around "The Montauk Project/Camp Hero" (where allegations concerned the creation of "things" and events by *human thought*, where every single brainwave is controlled; manipulated and/or influenced). Like Valerian covered in Mill (and others like him as well), there are a lot of targeted individuals like me, worldwide. I've never given consent for this and never will. The question is, does this really affects my spiritual and human progression as I understand that my Higher Self (godself) will personally intervene when somebody (read modern day Nazis and neo-cons) is/are decided to take and alter my own personal and individual thoughts; privacy, mental stability, and life-death objectives? Is this based on my personal decisions and ACTIONS instead of what these animals are doing with my thoughts and related secret "directed energy weapon-arsenal" and supercomputers?

Answer: I can't answer what is going on in your life or decisions made by your Higher Self. What I wrote in the M5G materials holds for all Higher Self path incarnates. You are trying to judge your experiences from an incarnated, memory-loss point of view. For personal questions you have to look within for the answers. All I have to say on this topic is in the M5G materials or any potential future segments.

Question 531: A while back I had an insight and I wonder if you wouldn't mind commenting on it. I am not new to M5 material, in fact rarely a day has gone by over the past year and a half that I haven't read a segment of two (usually 4 or 5). I have often studied the M5G cover artwork trying to figure out what knowledge/clues could be gleaned from it. So the other day it hits me that maybe all or most of my incarnations are currently 43 years old, which is my current age. The only exception might be those who died younger than 43 (astral residing) and maybe my final (slightly out of phase?). I know all my other incarnations are in different time periods but from a simultaneous HS standpoint are we all the same age at this moment in our respective time periods? Thank You.

Answer: You are still thinking in a linear manner, so your assumption is incorrect. It is VERY difficult to drop linear perspectives while in the Game.

MATRIX V Gold Edition- Volume III

The Journey

© 2000 - 2005 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

Question 532: I received my Matrix V - Volume II edition, and was unprepared for the emotional reaction that hit me when my copy was "released" from its package. Holding the graduation key in my hands released uncontrollable sobs from my person. I was so surprised I put it down, got a hold of myself, took a deep breath and picked it up again. Again, the same reaction, this time I held onto the book thinking that the emotion would subside. Instead, my emotions got the best of me, breaking into tears with the feeling of energy being drawn/or enveloping from/into my heart chakra. It took me several more of these episodes that day before I was finally able to open the book and begin to explore the new material. What went on there? Is the cover "keyed" to elicit such a response? Or is this my HS sounding out with a sigh of relief? OVERWHELMED..... S.M., San Salvador, El Salvador.

Answer: Veiy nice. It is YOUR unique incarnational personal reaction to the energy of the book, pertinent to YOUR unique path and what YOU need. Since your incarnational path is unique, you will also have unique experiences NO ONE ELSE will have. The exact meaning and import of the experience is up to you, as you will see. Ask yourself 'what went on there'? Do not defer to anyone else ... Read the segment entitled *"Proof and Path Events"*

Question 533: I just read that Kucinich has publicly decried the fear-mongering of the current administration. No wonder he didn't stand a chance to enter the the race, not only is he simultaneous in nature but he's the type to want to alert people to what's really going on! I also knew he didn't have a shot in hell when I was listening to a panel discussion among all the 9 original democrat candidates back in January, and he started saying something about how "our spirits descended into the material plane to manifest and do work from higher realms". What minion would ever vote for something like that?

As for the indigo children it occurred to me today that as it is a new age phenomenon, it is being pushed / sponsored by the sequential; and as it basically pertains to kids who are brilliant from an early age, they are discussing sequentials; so it is, in essence, a program from the sequentials to push not just acceptance of sequential incarnates on Earth among the current Earthers, but for us to treat them as holy as well! Another aspect to the sequentialization of Earth. Only veiy cleverly done, as most Earthers caught in the low advanced realm would do this unknowingly, thinking they were praising their own kind and ushering in a "new generation." A common thought in the low advanced realm is that we as a race are still evolving, and these sequentials are the next w'ave of our evolution. If only they knew!

Answer: I agree on both comments with one exception to w'hat you said in the second. The indigo children thing is not the darling of the low'-Advanced, but rather the mid-Advanced under direction of sequentials. The New' Age thing is veiy mid-Advanced. Remember the mid-Advanced IS the false plateau.

MATRIX VGoldEdition- Volume III

The Journey

© 2000 - 2005 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

Question 534: Does a Final incarnation have to have the ability to astral travel in order to meet its dominant incarnations. If someone's final lived in a time period where things like the Monroe institute didn't exist or where they possibly didn't know about astral travel. Or does SHIM make sure its final incarnation has knowledge of subjects like astral travel no matter what time period the final is in? I would imagine that if ones final lived in the stone age, they obviously would be limited by the circumstances of the time period.

Answer: The Final Incarnation has all the abilities that the individual Higher Self deems necessary FOR that Final to complete shim's mission. Your other questions demonstrate a lack of understanding of the M5G materials.

Question 535: A new and curious experience has also happened that I would like to ask you about. In the emotional reaction to yesterday's events I was just short of exploding. Then it occurred to me to "send it home" as an experience. I released the powerful ball of emotion and felt it travel upwards and vanish. The visual association was the emotion going to my HS and adding to the energy/experience bank for the future. I tried this in a couple of different ways later with the same results. My question is this. Can we hold onto and linger in emotions at the incarnational level unnecessarily? Can we volitionally choose to release them to the HS thus consciously participating in the growth process? If this is true then it adds a whole new insight into the idea of being an experience collector for the growth of the HS. After the "conscious release" of these emotions upwards there was a whole body peace. It also seemed to educate me on the emotional fire aspect of the materials, in some sense, revealing the idea of painting with emotions.

Answer: Transfer of unwanted emotions to your Higher Self does not process them. You need to expel those outward. Unless you process them, you are only having half of the experience with them. Your Higher Self wants to experience the other half as well. You haven't grasped the concept of how/why the Higher Self is *gathering experiences*. Shim is not directly involved in it. That's the *incarnations'* purpose. So, learn not to try to pass the buck because it'll come back to you until you learn to deal with it.

Question 536: I am going to elaborate on my last nights experience, because what you just wrote IS the answer I asked my HS for in regards to my struggle. I was almost exasperated at the increased 'pressure' or magnification that has been occurring in terms of desire for nasty animalistic sex. The breeding loop and marriage thing as I've mentioned before is very peacefully resolved. However very animal lust desires have been 'forcing' themselves on me. Up to the point that I was thinking of just setting aside one day a month to get an escort or something (not really but on a fantasy level) that I could use that as my "chocolate" to tame the horse, so I could have the kind of nasty animalistic sex that I 'involuntarily' crave. Involuntary meaning that it is seemingly imposed from 'outside' of ME and contrary to MY true desires.

Then I came home to an email from a woman offering me in almost the exact words of my own internal fantasies the things I am distracted by. It was so obviously an astral attack with her as the weapon reflecting what was going on inside of me. It was also somewhat uncharacteristic for her too which reinforced that she must've been an 'open door'. I immediately deleted the email even though I wanted to re-read it and savor the words and wrote a very firm response promising the termination of our friendship should this happen again. There have also been other obvious appearances of similar pressures to a lesser degree.

I really got tired of and angry about this goddamn struggle. I lay out under the stars, did the chakra meditation and stated my exhaustion and frustration of this fucking issue in my life to my IIS. As an intuitive response began to formulate it was broken down into these categories.

- 1) My desire for orgasm
- 2) My physical desire for non-het sex
- 3) The god damn commands from my genetics

In regards to three, I could "see" my energy as a Higher Self move into and activate the genetic structure (as a byproduct of incarnating) that then took on its own energy form that subsequently activated other physical impulses and correspondingly produced thought images/impulses. Those coalesced into a command. This command had nothing to do with an urge towards orgasm. The next phase was remembrances of the past after incidents where I had obeyed the command. The relief of obeying the command had its own "rewards" independent of the orgasm pleasure. In other words, it became clear that obedience is programmed to produce relief and release on a non-physical level independent of orgasm.

Then in addition to that I realized the imitation of the Higher Self experience of Melding mimicked by the meddlers in the much-reduced physical orgasm was just a backup response/reward mechanism to stimulate the physical act. The imagery provided was based on the female form, particularly the breasts (just as I would expect from your other segments of how to get the repulsed original 'couples' together).

When I was re-reading M5G the other day I came across the section that you said that the shorting out process would not be realized until the higher levels. Even though I wanted to have it explained, I decided not to write you and ask. This was a purposeful decision to trust my HS for the answer and wait. How' cool to have last nights experience and then your new segment all at once.

So in summary, I can see now my desire for physical orgasm can be differentiated from the meddlers command. When I hit my bi impulse and followed it (quite to my surprise since it was so "out of order" for me) I learned to associate physical pleasure with both sexes. The meddlers command associated with 42 years of association with female imagery is strong,

MATRIX VGoldEdition Volume III

The Journey

© 2000 - 2005 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

but NOT stronger than me. Even though I can associate physical pleasure with both genders my desire for emotional union with either is at an all time low. This could be an intimacy barrier in general not associated with any gender in particular (but that's another story). Baby steps!

Your segment today is PERFECT and explains exactly what I "saw" last night. It also answered my argument that if female/male genderization is present throughout the Universe, then why isn't it considered natural and why the fuck is it detrimental for me to enjoy it? If we as Simultaneous incarnates have a frequency signature that when combined with the meddlers genetic commands shorts us out now I understand.

The only remaining question is what causes even an Awakened Final to avoid the shorting process? What are the consequences? Or why would an Awakened final not be able to "override" those effects. If you don't feel inclined to answer that I understand.

Answer : Very good on your part. You are developing on your path nicely. As for your last paragraph of questions...I can answer with questions. What causes an incarnation to avoid using drugs, getting drunk, smoking or any other destructive habits? Yes, we've all gone through these in lesser incarnations for the experience, but eventually the simultaneous path Higher Self has had enough of them as they are seen as repeating and loopish. A simultaneous path Higher Self will only spend so much time in a loop, then move on.

I don't know what you mean by 'consequences'. What 'consequences'? Spiritual development over body ID slavery? It's not that one at my level avoids sex. It's that I refuse to have sex with the opposite gender. It wouldn't matter which gender I was - the opposite one will short me out. Even more sinister is a sequential incarnate in an Earther body deliberately trying to increase the shortening over a simultaneous path. This happens much to the glee of the sequential. Sex is good and sex is fun but it's either alone or with another man, for me.

The Awakened Final DOES have victory over those effects by denying the body what it demands, obviously. You're looking for a loophole that doesn't exist otherwise. If you are not able to win in this, you have to proceed with cunts. It's your path, after all. Of course there are also consequences no matter which way you go. One will take you to the sequentially approved detour. The other may take you to further discovering who you really are. You can't have it both ways. Decide which is more important to you and go from there. You cannot be an incarnation that you are not. You must be true to YOUR path and not anyone else's.

Question 537: I have read all the M5 volumes and I know that M5 was written for very advanced, dominant and final incarnations. My question was that out of all the incarnations that fall in those categories as well all of the other advanced level incarnates, only a small percentage of those received the M5 volumes. Unless EVERY single

MATRIX VGoldEdition- Volume III

The Journey

© 2000 - 2005 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

incarnation that is veiy advanced, dominant or final got the materials that means that some didn't, (not to mention the rest of the advanced levels). I was asking that why didn't some incarnations at THOSE levels receive the Matrix 5 materials.

Answer: Even so, the question IS answered by reading the volumes. That you haven't been able to *comprehend* the answer *doesn't mean it's not there* (more than once). I don't answer questions answered by reading the books and yours is one easily so answered. This should indicate to you that you may not be one of those for whom the materials are written. Nothing wrong with that. *You are where you are*, so push this aside until YOU can locate your own answer.

Question 538: I just took a few minutes to read a chapter from the book *Synchronicity and The Seventh Seal* by Peter Moon. Gee, is he mired in a maze of mirrors or what? The entanglement of L. Ron Hubbard and Christianity is weird enough (I know this from personal experience), but those interwoven dead ends he refers to as synchronicity felt totally lifeless to me. In my brief reading, I didn't see or feel any evidence of freedom (or hope thereof) such as I've become accustomed to in M5.

The power that was given to guardians, watchers and demons, made the HS seem insignificant and lucky if it snuck through this 'amazing infrastructure of evil'. Like Light was just a little trickle in a universe of dark. I don't know why it hit me so heavy emotionally.

It also reminded me of the implied basis of scientology, which is that you (the incarnation) are your own separate higher self. There is no accountability to any other level of power or being (excepting maybe L. Ron). You just drive yourself right into autonomous 'godhood'. If you encountered your HS on the way, they would instruct you to "destroy it" and reclaim your power. I guess what you get is totally lost until you 'crack' and/or cry out for some 'external deity' to save you. Then you have to strip the layers from that experience until you find YOU as your Higher Self behind it all. That would be a relatively fair assessment of the path I took/was led to get here from scientology.

If you consider that in the belief realms there are entire areas set up to emulate a series of dark universes like what he writes about, you could spend forever in them (Yuk!). Kind of like Carlos Castenada's last book *"The Art of Dreaming"*. To think I was all excited about talking to him on the phone and finding out he was an ex-scientologist. I'm very happy now that conversation started as an order for M5. I can see it is very unlikely he'll ever read it himself. It would force him to unravel his whole existence.

Answer: Peter seems to be very into *external deities* in his *Seventh Seal* book, which is a hallmark of the Game. He keeps looking for more and more of w'hat are Dark polarity manipulations. The Dark is like quicksand and can swallow you up. Carlos Castenada was a Dark shaman.

MATRIX V Gold Edition Volume III

The Journey

© 2000 - 2005 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

I see how many people are taken in by the ¹ *genetic line* Game' red-herring in regard to the knowledge they claim to seek. That these people will only consider those with the 'proper' magical lineage, like Cameron or Wilson, shows why they would not be attracted to *Matrix V Gold Edition*. If I used a 'name' that would make them think I'm of a 'magical' genetic line', then they'd be all over it. But since I'm anonymous, they are not interested. THAT tells you something. The knowledge they really seek is not cloaked in heavy mysteries and deep parables, but is plain & simple as the language of how Matrix 5 Gold was written and by someone of no 'magical' genetic lineage, for the information that they *really* need would never come that way. They are trapped by their own Game limitations and tunnel vision. *Those who truly seek will find it, but not in the areas where mainstream occultists thrive.* The Matrix 5 Gold materials succeed because they are not found where 'they' are looking for them. Those areas are heavily Dark-entity-watched which is why the Matrix V materials had to come from a totally non-connected area and succeeded because of that. Dark polarity has been wrongly focused on the obvious areas of occult power. The M5G materials were never meant to come from that direction, if for no other reason that the Dark was waiting to capture the information before it was made public.

Question 539: "The statement "M5 readers are FAR more mentally prepared than others who think that life will go on forever as it has been." is so true. I thought to myself what state of understanding I would be in if it were not for M5 and you personally. I would have NO clue as to how to interpret the conglomeration of strange events and phenomenon occurring in the world. Almost anything could happen right now and I would be able to at least put it in a context and continue to function.

I feel the point now that you are making more clear about the acceleration of EndGame. I can't tell you how much I am looking forward to Volume III. I am thinking about your offer to consider segments based on reader suggestions. I think that is a great idea and will look forward to seeing what other readers ask about. Will you identify the segments as having been reader requested?

The one thing that still irritates me almost every day is the ability to hear that irritating hum. There has been more about it on the net lately too. Last night it was so loud it bothered my dog. I had a pretty bad headache and as the hum pulsed so did my headache. I have read every explanation from aliens tunneling, underground bases, to an electronic net they've created as possible sources.

I have to wonder if it may be the mechanism they used to spread the May 1st depression we all experienced. I have also considered it may be some of the electronics they use to attack the Planetary Spirit. Since Simultaneous incarnates have a different vibration I speculate as to if it is tuned just to affect us? If you ever come across any information on this hum it

MATRIX VGoldEdition- Volume III

The Journey

© 2000 - 2005 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

would be of great interest to me in regards to Volume III. I can send you some of the internet links and a further personal description if you ever find any interest in it.

Answer: I'm glad M5 has been such an assist to you on your path. No, I will not be pointedly telling what segments are reader inspired. Many segments are just by something someone brought up that I followed up on. As for you hum, I have nothing to say and, not having experienced it, will not have anything to write about it. It's far more a physical thing than a Volume III item.

Question 540: "Early this year I found your work MVG and your assertions are intensely compelling, especially the concept of balance. That's probably the most convincing aspect of the work for me. The Game loops of religion and politics appeared veiy familiar and very easy to break. Thanks for what I needed to completely (instead of just mostly) break from monotheism and theism period! As for politics, that felt old hat, even amusing. Being alone doesn't seem to be much of an issue to me; in fact I'm quite the hermit really. Sometimes I feel my being a hermit is due to spiritual reasons, but often it's just my personality, other people's energies just 'interfere' with my calm, not sure how to explain that one.

Sexuality on the other hand is quite the trap for me according to your paradigm. Even if I'm not involved with a female, I'm certainly thinking of them constantly. I've gotten to understand better the nature of the male/female dating game and how much posturing is involved, but my strong desire for het sex is something I constantly give in to. I feel that even if/when I get good at the posturing game and get all the sex I can handle, I'd still be good at something I didn't really respect. Even when I masturbate, at the very moment of orgasm, my desire for a female just evaporates, until it seems to build up again over time. That tells me it really can't be a spiritual desire.

I'm waiting this email out of a mixture of feelings. While I find your concepts compelling, I refuse to take it all in blindly, without proof, as I often did with Christianity (the family religion). To be honest, I'm desperate to know if this is true or not. In fact, minutes ago I awoke from a dream in which much of the truth was revealed and I could easily decipher minions from higher selves. I w^{as} surprised a few times as to who was and who wasn't. I could also feel some of the power from being free from the Game and free from a physical body. It w^{as} a tantalizing experience that sent me immediately to emailing you.

So, as the subject line suggests, my question is: Is Astral Travel the only way to verify this? I had an experience as a child (around 12 or so) where I experienced two of the classic pre-OBE signs - sleep paralysis, and the feeling of leaving my body. At the time being 'christian' and thinking I w^{as} dying, I said "I wasn't ready yet" and the feelings subsided. Now I'm desperate to have another such experience and allow the process to continue. Recently, after a couple of attempts to calm myself attempting to OBE, I quickly have come to appreciate that "This Shit Ain't Easy!" And thus, I am wondering if this is the only way to

have proof. Your paradigm is incredibly emotionally impacting and I would swear off het sex completely and forever if I could verily what you have stated.

At any rate, I am deeply indebted to you for providing a new umbrella concept/approach to looking at the life experience. I don't have the words to express my gratitude and hope that everything you have written is true.

Answer: Of course your body is trying to regain full control of your spirit's desire to break free of DNA commands, hence "a female, I'm certainly thinking of them constantly". That you are unable to recognize this as a body command over the spirit's progression indicates a serious area of concern for you. As per M5 Gold's segment, you know what het sex does to short out spiritual progress. This is one of many situations where you can't have it both ways! Since het sex is more important than spiritual development, you cannot progress beyond certain levels. That is well covered in the M5 segments. You made your choice and now you have your consequences. It is the immature spirit that cries "I want it all on my terms". You had to sacrifice on one hand in order to enter the simultaneous path from the sequential. In order to successfully break an experiential loop or fence, you must sacrifice on path's demands for another's. The mature spirit does it willingly and not like it's a burden. As long as it is viewed as a 'burden', you are not ready for what the path choice involves or rewards.

I know M5 readers who have their personal 'proof that does not involve astral travel. Each path is unique just as each incarnation in EndGame has specific experiences required by their Higher Self. Your demand for 'proof sounds clearly body command oriented. The spirit operates in very different ways. The thing about 'proof is that one needs to prove it to ones' self - an INTERNAL thing. Externally supplied 'proof can be dismissed by the body oriented and DNA command structures do know how to deal with breakaway issues of spirituality. I keep stressing go within for what is needed. That, in itself, is a loop issue to deal with individually. As long as you are body ID'd, you will unlikely ever be allowed to find 'proof for this comes when the spirit overrules the physical. HOWEVER do what YOU must on YOUR path. It may not be your incarnational lot to move beyond where you are. That may be left to more Advanced incarnations of yours. Enjoy YOUR path and experiences.

Question 541: " In a previous "Long Email", I asked about incarnational fate. I thought about that for a while and some of your other statements including "Enjoy your life...", "put to the side whatever does not work for you." ,etc, etc.

It finally occurred to me that maybe I am one of those mid-advanced incarnations for whom the book is iwt written. Maybe it was merely important that I read the book, take in some valuable ideas and pass the rest on to other more advanced incarnations. I'm starting to suspect that the type of sped up "spiraling out' of the game is only possible for the Very Advanced, Dominant, and Final Incarnations the book is specifically written for.

MATRIX VGoldEdition- Volume III

The Journey

© 2000 - 2005 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

For the rest of the incarnations, their most important role is to store up experiences and slowly move the higher self on to the Veiy Advanced and higher levels.

Thus, the desperation I feel for understanding more is possibly a futile gesture, and maybe I've gotten from the book all that I am supposed to get. Do you think I have thus answered my own question and am suffering through a rather common experience?

Answer: Excellent deduction on your part. Volume III will contain even more Advanced information than Volume II. If you go for it, handle what you can and don't worry about the rest. You have other incarnations that will grasp it fully even if it's only your own Awakened Final. Your current incarnation cannot handle more than it was designed to handle. The topics/observations that you are unable to should be pushed aside.

Question 542: " If all 'time' is taking place simultaneously, how does one have choices? That is, if the future is already taking place, doesn't that mean that choices are already predetermined?

Answer: Remember that you are attempting to examine 'time' from the *perspective of one incarnation* in the Game proper. Our Higher Selves do not have this limitation. 'Time' is a 3rd density phenomena and *part* of the Game. We will not be able to comprehend this until after we have Graduated. The best way I can enhance the concept of time, from a Higher Self point of view, is the same way I discussed the creation of the Final Incarnation: a *phased difference in the Game's time stream*. Once you have Graduated and have *become* your Higher Self once more, *then* you will know. Meanwhile, trust in your Higher Self and enjoy your current position in the Game.

Question 543: "In the last week and a half, a number of scenes in my life have literally repeated themselves within a time interval. And I was completely aware of them. On one occasion, I was sitting in a park reading a book. Many people walked past. The book I was reading was about personal accounts of others during past wars and other kinds of social unrest. At one point I noticed a person walk past. For some reason I focused on this person for about 10-15 seconds, then continued reading. The material was interesting to me and I was thinking a lot as I was reading. Then after a few minutes, I felt that I needed to raise my head. To my utter surprise, the person I focused on only a few minutes ago walked past again, was doing the same walk, in the same way, in the same place, right in front of me. I was a bit spooked and ended my reading session to leave the park.

This kind of thing has happened a number of times in the past but now it's happening more frequently (or I am probably noticing them more and more). I would for instance get a text message on my phone, read it, put it away and then do something. A few minutes

MATRIX V Gold Edition - Volume III

The Journey

© 2000 - 2005 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

later I would get the same text message again. The same message! I would check my phone to see if the message was sent twice (in which case it would be recorded twice), but no. Sometimes it can be as subtle as the program order on my computer changing for a few minutes, and then changing back again. This does not usually happen with the kind of computer I use.

These things seem to happen after moments of insight or during passive thinking. It would seem as if my awareness skips from one reality/dimension to another, only with little differences between the two. Can you relate to any of these experiences?

Here is also a possible topic to include in M5V3, if it's not already done — "As within, so without. As without, so within". I've been thinking about how this relates to the laws of the universe, particularly the fourth - The law of harmony and balance. You talked about "as above so below" in M5G in relation to the law of attraction. I would see if you have anything to write about this in the next edition of Matrix V.

I wait eagerly to see what will be released in the third edition. I hope it comes out before some real messed up shit happens. It seems clear now that the continental landmass of the US is changing with some old faultlines awakening into activity. Also with tension growing between the US and Israel, and with other political maneuvering, anything can happen. Perhaps another 911-like event to move the nasty agenda forward? Time will tell. But for the moment, the third edition is one of the events I look forward to. Keep up your good and helpful work, and thanks!

Answer: All I can say is strange things are happening ALL over in different ways to different people. This is part of the Graduation vibration. I have many strange things happen every week around me. Volume III is coming along well with several very Advanced segments. Volume III is of a higher 'tone' than Volume II, which was higher than the *Quest of the Spirit*. Planned publishing September. Yes, I want to see it out too. Volume II is the *Gr'aduation Key*. Volume III is *The Journey*. Now you know! Hang in there

Question 544: "You have mentioned somewhere (I just cant seem to find it) that the concept of possessions needs to be transcended. For example: My House, My Car, My Children My Husband and My Dog. I have recognized this and am trying my utmost to set myself free from my possessions. Its as if they possess me and not I them. What I would find very helpful is reading about the emotional relationships (especially for the people one cares about) after one has set oneself free, (is one free if one still cares about someone.... etc. or are we only free if w'e are care-free?) I hope I have explained the topic well enough, otherwise please just ask me. Thank you for all your work.

Answer: I'm glad M5 is of benefit to you on your path. What you ask *is* a Gold Edition topic. Possession is not the same as an emotional/spiritual tie. If you think that 'caring' about someone is possession, you have FAR to go! With a person, think of the person who

MATRIX V Gold Edition Volume III

The Journey

© 2000 - 2005 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

treats their significant other as an object. If 'care' were the only issue, the person would be free to be who he/she is. Yet, when they are the 'caring' person's possession, they set up fences and control to keep you within their limits. This isn't 'caring' or 'love', hut control and possession. They care about their needs and not the other person's. This is a topic far below Vol III level and if you still don't understand it, you'll have to look for an explanation elsewhere.

Question 545: "Awhile ago I saw the film Final Fantasy. It is a S.F. semi cartoon film. In the end scene there was a powerful white torch of light sprouting out of the ground. The bundle of light consisted of thin filaments and was moving and rotating. By seeing this, it did something too me. It reminded me of a part the representation of a simultaneous higher self according too your description. But what about the creative factor? Does the human (=simultaneous incarnated person) have more creative powers than the average alien? In the Matrix V material it is mentioned that simultaneous incarnated persons do have a preset ending of the physical body. Also the sequential alien has a preset datum, but what about the minion incarnated bodies?

Answer: That you are so body ID'd (human), rather than knowing yourself as an extension OF your Higher Self, you ask the question you did based on a science fiction tv show! This topic is SO basic and covered in M5 Gold. If you read all through the M5 materials and STILL have to ask this question, M5 is not for you. Actually, from what you've written, you tend to beLIEve everything you are exposed to and are not at a sufficient level (for whom M5 was written) to discern truth from bullshit. I do not respond to questions already answered by existing M5 segments nor those that are below Veiy Advanced levels. The mid-Advanced levels have plenty of the basics already out there and this seems to be where you should be looking. Minion incarnations are an abomination. The minion incarnation path is different from the sequential/ simultaneous path. They are considered 'disposable' incarnations by the polarities as well as the Planetary Spirit. The basic rest is contained in the M5 materials.

Question 546: "I am about 75% through Volume I of Matrix V Gold Edition. Wow! and Whew!!! First, may I say that, being female, a mother, a grandmother, married twice ... I understand and see where you are coming from about women. At first, I was affronted by the blatancy and aggressiveness of your commentary about females. When I started working in offices in the mid-1960's (at Newsweek as a temp while going to college from 1965 to 1967), male executives strolled the hallways and felt free to grab a woman's breast or pinch her behind, without consequences. The young women who graduated from the Sister 7 schools blithely slept with the top editors and so kept their jobs and worked their way up the corporate ladder. However, I grew up in a household where we all tiptoed around daddy. Daddy ruled with an iron fist - he had a wife and 3 daughters (I was the oldest). He was a gambler and a rageaholic and took a lot of his anger and frustration out

MATRIX V Gold Edition- Volume III

The Journey

© 2000 - 2005 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

on me. As a semi-professional boxer, he certainly had the physical, emotional and maturity advantage over me. I hated him and hated my mother for not protecting me enough. My husband is also reading Matrix V at the same time. We found each other 26 years ago as scientologists and people interested in spirituality. He has done a Robert Monroe weekend and read all 3 Monroe books; we have some hemi-sync tapes. I glanced at those books a few years ago but did not devour them; instead, I read pleidians, anything I could find about Atlantis, and found the trufax web site from reading Michael Tsarion's book on Atlantis and the chronology (blew my mind). Am reading the Monroe books now and plan to take courses at the Monroe Institute in Virginia.

All this is to say, Author, THANK YOU. THANK YOU for who you are and what you have done and are doing. I don't know what kind of incarnation I am and it doesn't matter. I've never felt Christian, always closer to buddhism but not that either. Understood some of the reptilian history but not details. So, *we* plan to read all the Matrix books and just continue to get ourselves out of the game and watch/observe events.

Answer: Thanks for your email. You've had an interesting path. Yes, what you say about how many het men behave is very true. If the latter EndGame scenario was different, I would have approached it in a different way. However we're stuck with the Orion model for Earth. The former was the Sirian model. Now it's the Orion model females who are acting like the Sirian model males did. One would think that if females didn't like being treated this way that THEY wouldn't act like it now. The power of the sequential model! These are all meant as distractions for pre-Graduates.

If you move beyond the Gold Edition, you will discover that Vol II is more advanced than the Gold, yet you need the Gold background to grasp Vol II. I am working on Vol III now which is even MORE advanced than Vol II. Vol III planned for September publication. The blunt language of the Gold Edition is on purpose and intended to drive away Lightsiders and those not yet ready for M5. I am glad that M5 has been beneficial to you.

Reply: Thank you so much for responding. We will be among the first purchasers of M5 III. It's exciting to know you are working on Volume III. If you think the females are bad now, wait until Hilary is elected president in 2008! I shudder to think about it. In my opinion, she is a model of a cold, reptilian, controlling woman, without conscience or soul, and she is inspiring to many younger women. Thanks again and go well.

Question 547: "I would like to share with you with my interesting observations about activity (group) "Blue Light" operating in Czech Republic. I was a member of this group couple years ago (great experience, thanks my higher self) until I got a M5 book. Now I am on a absolutely different level of knowledge (such a beautiful from my HS).

At the beginning, this group, as its leader said, was based on the teaching and knowledge of Leading Edge Research Group, they presented the picture of real HS (picture on the front

MATRIX V Gold Edition Volume III

The Journey

© 2000 - 2005 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

of the M5 book) but step-by-step this activity has started to be managed by other aliens. Now this group leader is exploited as a medium through channeling.

The aliens said they are Guardian Alliance, they came from the future to do some correlation in the human evolution (how interesting :-)) to achieve success transformation during period 2012-2017. Their teaching is called "Keylon Aramatena". How clear is this for me, with the knowledge of M5 books, that this is a manipulative sequential faction and a red-herring. It's an excellent experience to observe with a big smile.

Answer: I am pleased that M5 is a help to you on your path. Yes, there are alien groups that have copies of M5. You obviously dealt with one that intends to alter the purity of the information. Trust in YOUR Higher Self.

Comment from Val: It's interesting and a bit pitiful that some 'group' in Czech is has formed an 'icon' relative to Leading Edge and have 'adopted' M5 as a central platform adjunct to the sequential 'group' diatribe meant to distract simultaneous incarnations. A decade or so ago, I talked with the person who is the medium/channeler relative to 'Guardian Alliance', in order to ask her a number of questions, in order to ascertain any aspects of their agenda. It was veiy complex information of a level similar to the channeled Urantia book, but more technical. In the end, all these functionally constitute *high-level intellectual ti'aps* for individuals in an Advanced incarnational perspective, and form at least a distraction, and at worst an experiential loop that must be broken, before significant progress on path progression can be made.

Question 548: "I wrote this early 2004 having not read any of your material. I have been under enormous attack from people (still today) after I wrote these postings. It goes on for about 6 pages but I do defend 'The Balance' to the end."

See what you think: <http://neardeath.ipbhost.com/viewtopic.php?t=i762&start=o>

Answer: You are doing what you feel you must from your perspective. This is not on the level of my materials of which I can see you have not read the complete series or, if you have, are not able to comprehend them by what you wrote. I am not here to correct anyone's perspectives. You are where you are and change comes from within. You limit yourself by thinking Earth is the only physical manifestation for life (no ET's nonsense you beLIEve in) and that you think Icke is one of the "most" aware betrays mid-Advanced level thinking. Now that's fine but you will eventually discover you have far to go yet. Enjoy your level and your experiences. There is no need for me to respond further.

Comment 549: "A comment of how the body muffles the spirit: 30 years ago I met a friend in the Argentinean army and we were 20. We become very good friends and cared

for each other, and time seen to fly when we shared it. After we left the army we return to our respective lives. I moved to Australia, I also got married, and had a kid, and we lost contact, until I began reading some material from MV. After I dreamed a very real (to my senses) dream that I was looking for something in the old place where use to be the army. In the dream I remembered him. I searched all the telephone books to locate him, his name was not in the books. Finally I located him in hotmail. He is married and has a kid, but everything was dull to him. We began and intense friendship, that culminated with a visit from me to Argentina. Time there with him was very good. One night we were to have diner alone, and after that we walked, and I could see his eyes in fire with affection, I never felt such emotions, that seen to erupt in that particular moment. I wanted to touch him, but because he said was het. I did not do anything. He is very well aware that I do like him sexually, because I told him. That night w^{fe} finished at the door of where I was living, and inside his truck, he began to explain why he could not have sex with me, although he admitted having some fantasies with me, he w^{as} afraid of spoiling the friendship if he acted upon them, and all that crap. His body was in one side of the truck and I sw^{ear} I smell his body fear, trying to cover the wiliness of his real self to do it. Admirably was veiy painful to me, because it is not his body what I wanted to touch, although I learned to like his physical also. Later, when I return to Australia I invited him to visit. He seen very exited, and all was ok, he also told me that his marriage was about to end, until he told his wife he was coming to visit me, and she said NO. Immediately she proposed him to do something to give the marriage other chance, and of course when I heard that I understood what really happened. It was very difficult to talk to him after' that, and he is very seldom is available to me."

Reply: Thanks for your comments. You are sharing an experience where there is spirit to spirit contact. Body DNA commands are set to sense these intense connections and respond according to Game controls. Unless a spirit is sufficiently Advanced, the body will win over the spirit. The body will alert the opposite gender connected person that the Game control is threatened as this bitch did to your friend. While the same does happen when it is female to female connections, the true threat to the Game's controls come to male to male connections as explained in several M5 segments. I have experienced similar spirit connections where the other person's physical w^{as} able to reign in the spirit. The bodies 'fear' you sensed was the alarm that his command structure was giving: a sensoiy SOS that DNA command structure was undergoing a severe threat. In these cases it is almost always a female that interferes. While men are from Mars, women are NOT from Venus (loving) but rather Pluto (controlling, manipulating). It is a most difficult lesson to learn and loop to break.

Question 550: " I had been so out of it the first two weeks of May 2005 that I wasn't even reading the M5 website, other things I normally do and enjoy w^{ere} tossed aside. I even stopped my vitamins and brain lightening. I also was starting to worry about money and

MATRIX VGoldEdition- Volume III

The Journey

© 2000 - 2005 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

not being able to pay my debts, which normally I don't concern my self with because my debt wall out live me so who cares (I have no heirs so I really don't care!)

Today was the first time in a while I have checked in with the website and I am glad I did."

Answer: Yes, this was a major Dark attack on the simultaneous path incarnates. Having experienced it myself, I know the depth of the effect. Luckily for me, my Higher Self did not permit it to endure beyond a few days. I know of others still processing this. Knowing what it was and how it was a global event by the Dark polarity should give you a better reference point when it comes to your own experiences.

Editor Note: See the segment: *Attacking The Graduation Key & Matrix V Project*

Question 551: " With all the media hype, and the amazing mind controlled population of catholics (and others), I laughed at reading your observations about the Pope. At last some reality! It also reminded me of an interview done by Jon Rappoport with an ex-catholic priest who is obviously a very advanced incarnation. The interview was done in 2 parts in March 2002. I pasted them together and made a PDF file, which is attached for your enjoyment. It's worth the read. (CatholicPriestInterviews.pdf) "

Answer: Interesting read. He would benefit from reading the M5 series since *he's still searching for an external 'god'*. It's a major jump to stop the *external* search and deal with the *internal*. Yet, demanding that 'god' have a one-on-one conversation with him is *the arrogance of personality and body ID*. The spirit already knows that shim is shim's own 'god', but needs to *deal with that properly in his own Dominant and Final Incarnations*. The body 'conscience' can use the weapon of doubt to try and keep the advancing spirit from probing too deeply, with such impulses as 'if god doesn't appear to you...you're wrong about the whole thing...or...you're not worthy...or...the devil is behind this, etc. *These are part of the challenges of entering the Very Advanced stages*.

Question 552: " Have you noticed that when a star or maybe someone you know gets plastic surgery, their vibration significantly lowers? This is something I notice in people. I've known some, friends of my mother's for instance, who have had some work done, or someone on TV who suddenly has no wrinkles, and their aura/energy field changes significantly, it's as if I can just see them "sinking" down into their bodies and what they radiate changes entirely."

Answer: I only know one person (female, of course) who has had some plastic surgery. You are correct in your observation.

MATRIX V Gold Edition - Volume III

The Journey

© 2000 - 2005 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

Question 553:" Well it does seem to be heating up rather quickly on the world stage right now, and while I am very excited about another volume of the Matrix series I begin to wonder just how much longer the present state of internet and communications will be allowed to continue. However I do trust in the fact that those that need to receive the info will find a way to receive it. While there is a MASSIVE amount of info in the first two gold volumes (still processing a lot after a third read through) there is one thing that I can think of that I have questions about. I was curious as to what degree the higher selves used or know of true Balance before entry into a 3rd density game? Is the only way to gain knowledge of Balance by immersing oneself in the raging polarities or is there a basic understanding of this "alignment"(or perhaps more correctly "non-alignment") by pre-game higher selves? Is it this knowledge and application of Balance that makes up the unique aura of game Graduates or is it something else as well? Along the same lines I was curious as to whether pre-game higher selves have any concept of dark or light, and if so is that what determines which sequential group race that higher self initially incarnates into (such as higher selves of a lighter side incarnating into some races and those of a more darker tint incarnating into Orion reptilians)? Basically is the whole purpose of 3rd density games the understanding and application of Balance (perhaps only an elementary principle in the grander scheme of the Source)? Many thanks again for all your and Val's contributions to the expanding and evolving of mine and doubtless many others perspectives, the energy infused within your information is truly a breath of fresh air in suffocating times."

Answer: I'm glad that M5 is such an assist to you on your path. Some excellent questions here...so much so that I just finished a segment for Volume III that will answer them. It is entitled: *Balance & The Higher Self*. Hang in there.

Question 554: "Earther astronomy has located a system with 3 suns. Can you comment on this phenomenon?"

Answer: As revealed in previous *Matrix V* segments, a sun indicates the presence of a Nature Spirit path Higher Self participating in the Game. The sun also relates directly to the planetary configuration of that system. Earth's Planetary Spirit is directly connected to our sun, as are all other Planetary Spirits in this solar system. In a binary system, there are two Nature Spirit path Higher Selves working in unison. With the discovery of three suns in a single system, we now know of three Nature Spirit path Higher Selves working on a project together.

The Nature Spirit path in a Galaxy Game is *significantly* different than the sequential/simultaneous paths that our Higher Selves chose. The Nature Spirit path also experiences Dark and Light polarities although in *very* different ways. Knowing exactly how is something we must wait until after Graduating the Game to know. This includes knowing the purpose for binary and tertiary suns in the Game.

MATRIX VGoldEdition- Volume III

The Journey

© 2000 - 2005 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

Question 555: ¹¹ I'd like to know which of the two following situations you'd describe as spiritual progress: Situation #1: A person intellectually evaluates a particular spiritual concept and accepts its validity without ever having a related experience (in any incarnation). He follows this higher spiritual concept without having learned from actual experience. Situation #2: A person learns of a spiritual concept, finds it interesting, but a bit 'out of his range' spiritually. He goes on to have numerous experiences that eventually lead back to the spiritual concept he at one time was not ready to live instead of intellectually agree with. This is just one of numerous thoughts your work makes me ponder. I would appreciate hearing your thoughts on this issue."

Answer: Since you've read M5, you should know there is no right/wrong and no ONE path. You are looking for a 'one path' with this question, which shows you haven't fully comprehended M5. My answer is thus given!

Question 556: "When I die I imagine being in a construct (created for the simultaneous by you know who) in which only one's experience and depth of development can get him through to the library or graduation. Will a person with significant development know when they are dead? Is the first statement a correct statement? Thank you for your materials. They have greatly helped me to have the will to live life in a productive and consciously creative manner - rather than reactive."

Answer: When YOU die, you'll just have to see for yourself! What YOUR Higher Self has in mind for YOUR current incarnation is not for me to know. I'm glad M5 is of benefit to you on your path.

Question 557: " I happened to be up last night when the London bombings occurred. I made a bet with myself as to how long it would take the "authorities" to blame Al-Qaeda and sure enough, within a few hours it was plastered on all the networks that this was definitely their work. Then magically some secret European Al-Qaeda group is claiming responsibility. The bullshit never ends!! Yet, what's most disturbing I guess is how the majority of people immediately buy into all these fabricated events. I visited an old friend today and he brought up the event and I gave him my view on it, which obviously is vastly different from what he expected. The blank look that I got back was amazing. He grew silent and didn't want to talk about it anymore. There are others that I know that instead would get extremely pissed off or call me a conspiracy nut. I have to admit that even though I'm trying to observe and learn as much as I can, the last few weeks I have felt a rapidly increasing emotional and mental "heaviness", to an extent that I've never felt previously. In observing most of my co-workers, I don't detect any of them feeling like this. They all continue with their lives as if everything is fine, talking about their investments, retirement, kids growing up etc. Quite a fascinating paradox to observe!! Several of them

MATRIX VGoldEdition- Volume III

The Journey

© 2000 - 2005 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

though have approached me the last few days because they've noticed the change in my behavior. This "heaviness" has made me very quiet and introspective and it makes them feel uncomfortable. I don't know if I'm being "zapped" or it's my physical body realizing that time is almost up!"

Answer: You are correct and the actual "conspiracy nuts" are those who believe the government that spawns these lies. I will be doing a segment for the site on the London bombings. The anxiety related feelings you are having are being shared by all those sensitive to what's going on. There are physical reasons: government electro/chemical attacks and also energy pulses from your Higher Self to separate yourself from the mobs of minions, sequentials and Game devotees.

Question 558: " I have read in several places how darks plans are not going how they intend and they are frustrated and so on. In one of Val's earlier works, for example, it was predicted 1995 was when the proverbial shit was going to hit the fan. How come so many predictions have been incorrect? Looks to me like dark has things pretty well in hand - what's the delay? Does it have anything to do with me as an individual? Like my life is a construct created to deflect me as long as possible. I had an illness in the family lately and it brought together several family members together I haven't seen in a long time. I thought to myself several times about how you 'lost' all your family. I wondered if you intentionally cut yourself off from them because they were intended to distract and bring you down. On the one hand it seems we have many lives with the same group of Higher Selves. On the other I wonder if dark can pick our family and friends in order to best distract us. I've been having a lot of thoughts about artificial constructs lately. Like many of the people in my life are around to try and bring me down. Philip K. Dick's book *Time Out Of Joint* really brought this idea home.

Answer: I can't answer questions about what Val wrote over a decade ago. You'll have to ask him. Yet, "shit" has been hitting the fan for years now. Apparently you have become so used to it that you can no longer tell when it's being flung at you! That's just how they want it. It allows them to get away with more shit as the public becomes numb to what's going on. This numbness comes from indifference, minion incarnations and electrical/chemical desensitizing. The Dark is quite convinced that it has everything going the way of the major agenda plans. They have minor setbacks here and there, but overall, it appears to be going as planned. You, however, are at an incarnational level that is not Advanced enough to realize all this. True, it takes an Awakened Final to have the best advantage in seeing the Game for what it is and there are very few of them around today - relatively speaking. You are bound by your own incarnational limitations and must live with them. That is part of what you need to experience during these latter stages of EndGame.

The polarities will be in for another rude shock when Earth path Graduation occurs. They have had this shock with each simultaneous path Graduation. Each time they beLIEve that they can compensate for it with the next simultaneous path planet. They are caught in their own experiential loop that cannot be broken from the sequential path. Part of my personal

Awakening process involved me making choices that would have biological relatives cut me off. I did not “choose” this situation. From where I am today, I see that it was necessary⁷ for me to experience this, though.

While BOTH polarities have a lot of power, the single most potent source, for you, is YOUR Higher Self and not either polarity. I have been stressing that over and over in the M5 materials: Trust in YOUR Higher Self. Until you are able to do that, doubts and fears will continue to pepper you with Game initiated plagues. Yet, until you are your Awakened Final Incarnation, this happens to varying degrees.

Question 559: “ Firstly I would like to say a big thank you for such a monumental work on matrix V. I read the gold edition in 2004 and wow what an eye opener that was. I recall that night after reading the first few pages of MV, in my dream I saw myself standing with my palm outstretched and a golden beam of light shot out of my palm and went straight up into the sky. The feeling this evoked was a sense of accomplishment of major proportions. One of the primary points in Matrix V for me was the segments dealing with gay sexuality. As a young gay man that was one of the keys I needed to turn a new leaf in my understanding and acceptance of my sexuality. Living the first law of like-attracts-like is truly liberating in ways that is truly astounding. An example of this is a huge increase in creativity. I live in Toronto Canada and everywhere I look, I observe the many truths of the game as stated by the author. Some days I can't wait for it to end due the heaviness of the game's vibration at this time.

Years ago a I read a series of books by Michael J Roads and one of these books was called "a journey into oneness" which is an astounding account of the authors journey into the nature realms. It gives an overview of how the nature spirit higher self uses mineral rock plants, trees and animals through its evolution. In the latest Matrix project, I would like to suggest a topic in the new book: what are the key areas of interactions between the earth spirit higher self and the simultaneous higher selves and how does this affect the development of each type of higher self path development. Another topic: How does the nexus of time affect the flow of time on a planet and whether that affects the basic physical laws surrounding the planetary vicinity. Also what are the key processes the higher self is engaged in during the incarnational phases such as updating internal memory or evaluating various key situations on its path development etc? Thank you once again for this great engaging funny and truthful work. I look forward to the new Matrix book and also to graduation day. Now that is something to be joyful about.

Answer: Thanks for the comments. I'm glad that M5 is beneficial to you on your path. Your reported dream indicated your part in the formation of the Graduation Key, as per the segments in Volume II. Nice to hear from you about that, though. You live in Toronto...how neat. I'll be watching the series finale of *Queer As Folk* tonight. I've never been to Toronto, but Canada is a far better place to live than cesspool Amerika with the religious fascists in charge. The Nexus of Time is a feature of each simultaneous path

MATRIX V Gold Edition Volume III

The Journey

© 2000 - 2005 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

Higher Self ONLY. One's Nexus has no bearing on any other Higher Self or the Game as a whole. I am limited to what I can say about the interactions between our Higher Selves and the Planetary Spirit, although I do say much more in Volume III. Much of what you want will have to wait until your Higher Self Graduates. Your last question is already addressed throughout the M5 series.

Question 560: "With the discovery of a new "10th planet" came calls to remove Pluto as a planet altogether. Do you have comments as to why?"

Answer: Pluto was not discovered until 1932. The discovery of Pluto coincided with the latter EndGame cycle. In astrological terms, Pluto represents transformations, the phoenix effect, complications and other subjects. Pluto is also the planet of polarity controls. Proper understanding of Pluto's astrological effects exposes Dark *and* Light manipulations. This is especially unsettling to the Dark, thriving without being observed and moving in shadows, which feels exposed. While it is in the interest of BOTH polarities to have Pluto removed as an official planet, Dark has the most to be gained by this *asti'onomical* reversal. Nevertheless, the cat is out of the bag and whatever 'official' 3rd density science may say, the use of Pluto's *astr'ological* implications from Earth will not be going away.

Question 561: "I understand your materials to a veiy high degree of clarity. However, I do not pronounce any skill within telepathy or conscious astral travel. That being said, "interesting" things have happened to me. Small amounts of telepathy, synchronicity, seeing auras and even seeing a reptilian in someone's aura! Lucky me! However, with my intuitive understanding of your ideas as being fairly accurate, I am still Body I.D'd in the sense that I am heterosexual (not that I really play that game, I never find anyone that I "click" with, even though I am considered "good looking) and just go experience to experience, quitting jobs every three months because I am not satisfied and going through waves of enjoyment of "the game" and waves of utter discontent.

Answer: You are who you are. Just enjoy that. Don't try fitting yourself into any presumed definition. Only YOUR Higher Self can answer your question pertaining to yourself to the level of answer you want.

Question 562: "I really enjoyed Monroe's trilogy. His work gives an excellent foundation for the Matrix V books. Can you explain what some of his motives were with some of his journeys? I'm curious about several things that he wrote about and I want to know more about his purpose in reporting certain things as well as certain topics he mentions that I never heard of before."

MATRIX VGoldEdition- Volume III

The Journey

© 2000 - 2005 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

Answer: Yes, I always say that the Monroe trilogy should be read before the *Matrix V* books. Something that M5 readers must keep in mind: *only* Bob Monroe can answer why he wrote what he wrote. *Only* Monroe can tell you what was on *his* mind when he had his experiences and *why* he chose to reveal what he did. Numerous events in his books are removed from Earth 'time periods'. Some things seem to be written in parables. I know from my visits with him at the Institute that he wanted to stimulate the desire for readers' explorations, not just provide a travelogue. With that in mind, do not ask me why Bob did this or wrote that. I cannot tell you what he was thinking. If you really want to know, you'll have to tiy and locate him on the astral or access the Library on 27.

Question 563: "A new study (August 2005) just says that coffee is probably the best drink for you on Earth? Any comments?"

Answer: The thing about coffee is that today it's "good for you", yesterday it was "bad for you", the day before that it was "good for you" and so on. These yo-yo 'studies' are meant to keep everyone off balance. Personally, I like the smell of coffee but hate the taste. This all goes back to sequentializing and standardizing path choices. Fuck all these studies, especially those that are AMA based or connected. They have their own agendas. BBC America recently had a stoy that homeopathy is 'bad' and it is no more than a placebo at best. I have used homeopathy for years and it works. There is no money in homeopathic remedies and cures so the AMA and their British counterpart despise it. Homeopathy works with your immune system while allopathic medicines work against it. Allopathic drugs are geared to making your immune system dependent on them. There are a several good exposes of allopathic medicine in print. What it all comes down to is: Eat/Drink and Do whatever for *yow*' experiences and not for anyone else or anyone else's reasons! Remember the simultaneous path is about individual experiences and not getting on the bandwagon where everyone is doing the same thing for a group oriented reason.

Question 564: "Do you have any comments on the event that brought the destruction of New Orleans and the surrounding region?"

Answer: Hurricane Katrina, which brought about this event (end of August 2005), is primarily connected to the Graduation spiral of Earth's Planetary Spirit. However there are other factors involved as well and M5 readers should be particularly observant. Note the mob mentality of many of those who chose to remain in New Orleans rather than evacuate when they could. Widespread looting, the formation of armed gangs and shooting of rescue helicopters have been reported; yet they are not telling the *whole* story in the media (no surprise there). From what is seen in the news, minions are reverting to their basic Nature

MATRIX VGoldEdition- Volume III

The Journey

© 2000 - 2005 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

Spirit inclinations and are acting like animals. Of course, it doesn't take much for Low level incarnates to act as pure body ID with the spirit overtones of the survival nature. One's incarnational spiritual level determines the amount of body ID rule as stated in the M5 materials. The wailing over death is also a body ID matter since the spirit is immortal.

Similarly, the stampede in Baghdad (8/31/05) where over 700 died is indicative of minion majority activity. The word 'stampede' itself is connected to mass animal behavior. The sequentializers are also using the hurricane event to further their agendas. The whole fabric of simultaneous path Earth is crumbling due to sequential path interference and manipulation, all pre-Graduation events and the activation of the Graduation Key. Those who are still clinging to the Game will be able to continue it on the next simultaneous path planet. For those who will be Graduating from the Earth playground, it will be like leaving mythological hell behind! Are you ready, *really*ready?

Question 565: "I have heard a variety of comments on soy products and they are almost all good. What are your opinions on soy?"

Answer: Soy is heavily pushed as a food. Lightsiders love it, for example. If you go to a health food store, soy is almost everywhere in product ingredients and the list of soy heavy products has increase dramatically. Yet soy is loaded with estrogen. My homeopath warns against using soy. There is also a Darkside element to soy that is not well known. Soy will make males more docile and enhances Orion DNA command structures to cater to/obey females. On the other hand, soy makes females more aggressive. The usage of soy is part of the Orion agenda. Everyone has their path to follow, but you may want to keep this in mind the next time you shop.

Question 566: "My question regards the topic of shamanic journeys , I had a bit of training in the classic" new age" technique (michael harner, jonathan horowitz) with good results but a lot of things didn't add up in my mind, as I was contemplating the the inner works of the journeying process I came to the conclusion that the shamanic journeys are a form (imagery/associations) for conscious intention to manifest and I paralleled the trance state to a between state of directed dreaming (hippnogogic imagery) to oobe. As I read more and practiced more I concluded that their are more direct ways of obtaining same results and without invoking all sort of spirits (animal spirits etc..) for help (even if only by intention) also understanding that most of the guides are higher self extensions, I understand that imagery (or any sensory input that has an outline) is a way of communicating in astral subtleties (even in the communication of the higher self to its

MATRIX VGoldEdition- Volume III

The Journey

© 2000 - 2005 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

incarnation). My question: Is there a more direct/essential way of journeying that you can share?"

Answer: While shamanic work has been touched on in M5, it is not the purpose of M5 to teach how. Unless one is properly taught by genuine shamans, as opposed to pseudo-shamanic hacks, one cannot ever become a shaman. True shamans are rare. I met 2 people locally who claim to be 'shamans'. When I asked about their training, they said they "read a couple books" and "went to a weekend seminar". They are deceiving themselves and any to whom they present themselves as "shamans". Pseudo/faux shamans are fairly common. One does not become a shaman by reading a book nor by attending a weekend seminar. It takes years of dedication. Unless I directly approach an individual, I will not teach shamanic practices or techniques. The only site I can recommend is www.medicinegardcn.com Eileen is a shaman and has properly taught shamans available for commercial work. I have nothing more to say on this topic.

Question 567: "When Graduation arrives, does this mean that everyone who is to Graduate does so at the same time?"

Answer: No! The key simultaneous path usage of the word 'Graduation' is connected to the Planetary Spirit's Graduation. Remember that being 011 a simultaneous path, *individuality* is stressed. Some of you think that we are all Graduating as a group. *We do not progress nor depart as a planetary unit.* Life will no longer be sustainable here when Earth's Planetary Spirit Graduates. Any Higher Self pre-Graduates who are still on Earth at that time, of course, proceed on to their own Graduation. This exit time was a pre-set experience by those individual Higher Selves. Many more will depart *before* the Planetary⁷ Spirit. This is all connected to individual Higher Self path needs. I may drop dead next month. As A Final, this heralds my Higher Self's Graduation when I engage my Nexus of Time. Remember that *your* time and manner of incarnational death was chosen by *you* (as your Higher Self) before you were incarnated. From our perspectives, Graduation should be looked upon as the death of your current incarnation during this latter stage of EndGame. Do not be concerned about any others. *Your* Final will activate *your* Nexus of Time and that means *your* Graduation has occurred no matter what else is happening on 3rd density Earth. From a Higher Self report, TOO many incarnations wrongly think that all pre-Graduates will be departing the Earth at the same time. It's very fitting that the final Q&A for the book come from the Higher Selves on behalf of their incarnations.

Matrix V: More Reader Commentary

"Last night I made two trips while projected in the 3rd body. The first was to the Earth core to make sure that Graduation was still on schedule despite recent events. I interacted with an Earth Spirit. Again, I was taken and shown the graduation key, almost to say, "Yes, it's still there". I asked for a definite sign and that's w'hat I got. I saw it. In response to a question I had, this spirit said the Earth entity will be going "to the sun" as its next level of progression. I got the sense that the Earth planetary spirit communicates through its incarnations, just like a Simultaneous path Higher Self communicates with it's incarnations through an incarnation if it has to. The being I met had an imposing appearance, was humanoid but also seemed to have certain animal-looking features. Then I went back to 27 and then up to 34/35 to the place where the Simultaneous Higher Selves are located. My aim was to feel the energy around these Higher Selves. Oh man! There was extremely strong energy around the Higher Selves I went past. The energy was as strong as the energy I've experienced around beings in higher densities. Then I got the idea to make a trip to the Sequential Higher Selves around the Pleiades. The energy was different but definitely FAR weaker. When around the Earther Higher Selves, I could feel strong emotion and vitality. Fun energy! Just to make sure, I went back and forth many times in an attempt to sample each location and compare. Only after doing this enough times was I satisfied and then as a last trip I focused my intent to be around the reptilian Higher Selves in Orion. Again the energy was different, less "interesting" to me, almost still, no strong emotional overtones (the Pleiadian Higher Selves had some overtones), and actually weaker than what I felt around the Pleiades. In fact, I was surprised at the energy around the Higher Selves felt in these two Sequential locations. SO different, and the last site was almost bland, for my taste. The energy around the Earther Higher Selves was so much fun, so alive! It was good to know."

"Thanks to the M5 series I am also learning the importance of balance and observation. It's one helluva challenge at times, but you know it's all part of game, and so I give it my all. There are days when I am more observing than others, but through awareness I pick up on this and work with it. For me it is so hard to put into words what I am trying to say, but this game and our participation in it surely beats anything I ever imagined. About the lower astral, it's like "polluted" with denizens that are very, very bizarre and some of them try to be downright sinister, others try to come across as avatars, saviors- the whole nine yards."

"Just wanted to say thank you for waiting the books. Nothing has gripped me as much as that volume 1. All my life I've had the feeling that this experience isn't 'real'. Now I understand why much more clearly. You have really helped me break through some fences: religion, politics, and now the animalistic heterosexual urge. Another fence I'm coming to recognize is my desire to 'hide'. I have been living below my spiritual understanding to make others more comfortable. I now see that I have been impeding my own progress,

MATRIX V Gold Edition- Volume III

The Journey

© 2000 - 2005 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

making it less likely that I would meet like-minded people. Being 100% true to the best of my spiritual understanding is really going to take some work on my part. The remaining vestiges of the conforming body-ID'd concepts I still struggle with just can't resist the depth of the urge to know myself as I truly am."

"I am so looking forward to Matrix V Gold Volume III. Even though I am not a Final or very advanced I am making progress on breaking loops and I keep reading because some part of me will be benefiting even if I'm not understanding it all. I do not have anyone in my circle of friends who I can discuss these things with and it's strange to be with old friends you are fond of but aren't really on the same page with. At my level it's better to listen and absorb what you can rather than ask questions so anything you include in your new volume can only help."

"One thing that M5 has truly helped me with is learning to face my fears head on, no matter the situation. I'm damn proud of this because before M5 I was ruled by fear and never stood up to anyone or anything."

"Thank you for your website. I've been visiting it off and on for probably close to 10 years now. I became completely hooked when M5G came out. What a life changer that was. I finally and completely am at ease with walking alone in this world. After reading M5G, I know my unwillingness to conform is due to being spiritually advanced (regardless of actual level), and not because 'I'm broken and need to be fixed' (like my mother's religion tried to teach me). I can also appreciate the anonymity The Author maintains. Followers would be needy, whiney, pains-in-the-ass. I feel I am infinitely more prepared for whatever Endgame reveals since reading M5G. Thank you to both of you."

"The statement 'M5 readers are FAR more mentally prepared than others who think that life will go on forever as it has been.' is so true. I thought to myself what state of understanding I would be in if it were not for M5 and you personally. I would have NO clue as to how to interpret the conglomeration of strange events and phenomenon occurring in the world. Almost anything could happen right now and I would be able to at least put it in a context and continue to function."

"I just wanted to say thank you for something your waiting has done for me. I had a very good friend die last week from drowning. I am close to the family and his mom asked me to sit with her at the river during the search and recovery. It was very sad seeing her grieve. Knowing in my heart what you've shared about time and manner of death and the fact that his Higher Self is in charge was very comforting. The truth of how things are is better than the myths people use to help themselves."

"I awoke this AM prompted to write you. I thank you wholeheartedly for your advanced Matrix materials, the lone oasis in a desert of confusion and disinformation. I 'awoke' seven years ago, with a sense of falling out of bed on a hard floor, with my heart racing. The new⁷ realities felt like a bad dream at first. Could any of this be even marginally true? Everyone in my life encouraged me to go back to sleep, at work and personally. I got

MATRIX V Gold Edition Volume III

The Journey

© 2000 - 2005 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

continuously ostracized and rejected for my new persona. Who cares? Since I cannot and do not wish to go back to sleep, and, I no longer feel like expending the energy to wake and teach others, I now reside mentally internally with my physical body continuing to maintain some semblance of acceptable normalcy for daily activities. But, boy do I have a great time when I read your materials. Feels familiar and creates a sense of well being for me. I embarked seven years ago on a journey of incessant research and study. Every non-working, waking moment, I have looked at the world's situation from multiple disciplines: archaeology, physics, math, medicine and alternatives, math, science, ufology, metaphysics.... you name it. What it has all distilled to after so long a search in Earth School, are the "answers/keys" provided in the Matrix materials. Eureka, a confirmation at last! I "found" your materials three years ago and began with the blue Matrix One. I own the Matrix Two books and eagerly anticipate your third book. I can pass on most of my other books; their information having served its purpose. Thank you, thank you, thank you for the continuation of your Matrix project."

"I have been reading your material for a number of years now. It has been- and continues to be- a very potent resource for helping to decipher not only the game and the players, but also the information and dynamics around me. Just wanted to take this opportunity to say thank-you. the time and effort you put into this work is appreciated beyond a simple thank you-these insights are invaluable and it certainly makes for an interesting facet of this heavily weighted game we play!"

"Firstly, I would like to say a big thank you for such a monumental work on matrix V. I read the gold edition in 2004 and wow what an eye opener that was. I recall that night after reading the first few pages of MV, in my dream I saw myself standing with my palm outstretched and a golden beam of light shot out of my palm and went straight up into the sky. The feeling this evoked was a sense of accomplishment of major proportions. One of the primary points in MV for me was the segments dealing with gay sexuality. As a young gay man that w'as one of the keys I needed to turn a new leaf in my understanding and acceptance of my sexuality. Living the first law of like-attracts-like is truly liberating in w²ays that is truly astounding. An example of this is a huge increase in creativity. I live in Toronto Canada and everywhere I look, I observe the many truths of the game as stated by the author. Some days I can't wait for it to end, due the heaviness of the game's vibration at this time."

Combined Master Index
for Matrix V Gold Edition

VOLUME I ENTRIES ARE IN PLAIN TEXT

VOLUME II ENTRIES ARE COMPLETELY IN ITALICS

VOLUME III ENTRIES ARE FOLLOWED BY A + SYMBOL

12-strand DNA, discussion of lightsider belief systems around the subject of	139
2012, discussion of light polarity belief systems about	328
2012, discussion of the possibilities and potential experiences	329
45 degree shift only one element in experience of parallel realities	173+
911 type events generated by governments, discussion of	160+
A Different Look At The Game - the challenge of sequential interference	116
Abduction by alien sequentials, the bottom line	091
<i>Abduction Diaries</i> , televisions series, comments on	086
Abductions and Sequential shenanigans	108
Abductions, alien, and the Game	138+
Ability to change is directly proportional to progression and advancement	048
Abortion issue hot with sequentials as it threatens the body ID line	039 +
Abortion, discussion of the social issue as relates to body-ID and DNA programs 269	
<i>Activities, polarity-based, disengaged from when experiential loops broken</i>	023
Addiction to 3 rd density playing field a major source of power and control issues 076+	
Addiction to dominance	078+
Advanced incarnational levels, aspects of	042
Advanced incarnational perspective simultaneous challenges to the Game	064+
Advanced incarnations, engagement in more mental observation by	075
Advancement gives rise to moments of reflection on ones own progression	019+
Affection, the vibration of	146
Affectional arena, sequentialism cannot bear introduction of same gender issue 079+	
Affectional rights issues are threat to Game deceptions in regard to identity	039+
African tradition, information on the gender split of ancient times	149
Age of alien races is not an indicator of spiritual advancement	061
Age of Aquarius, lightside propaganda about the	030+
Aggressor and Victim as opposites, discussion of	251
Akashic records, discussion of the legendary concept, origins and purposes	237
Alien "Divine" Intervention and EndGame	137+
Alien abductions and the attempt to duplicate human emotional range	108
Alien Abductions and The Game	138+
<i>Alien aspects to the Sequentialization dynamic on Earth</i>	129
Alien attempt through hybridization to duplicate simultaneous benefits	092
Alien attempts to extend polaric wars from third to fourth density	115
Alien contact - The Truth is NOT 'Out There' as seen in the <i>X-Files</i> , etc.	084
Alien creation of hybrids, real purpose behind	091
Alien DNA manipulation of Earther bodies has served simultaneous experience 047+	
Alien factional influences on current Earth events	083
Alien fear of spiritually advancing Earther incarnations	114

MATRIX V Gold Edition - Volume III

The Journey

© 2000 - 2005 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

Alien flawed logic with regard to their view of simultaneous path Earthers	140+
Alien genetic experiments which split ancient humans into physical genders	138
Alien genetic scientists operated under assumption that spirit is sequential-based 022+	
Alien Higher Selves - A Different Facet	066
Alien intervention, concept of, discussion	186+
Alien invasion, concepts of, as portrayed in sci-fi series	299
Alien labels: 'Reincarnation' and 'Past Lives'	096
Alien lack of spiritual advancement	104
Alien lackeys pushing sequential thought patterns and fear-prone agenda	114
Alien propensity to convince humans to hold technology in awe	104
Alien reliance on technology instead of spirituality	093
Alien Semantics, cutting through the flowery deception and misdirection	095
Alien sequential incarnations, death of aliens when on Earth	112
Alien sequential societies evolve as group units, not as individuals	061
<i>Alien sexual proclivities used in programming DNA commands on earth</i>	<i>088</i>
Alien ships from other densities, concept of, as pushed by New Age gurus	115
Alien societies will continue to play The Game after simultaneous have left	067
Alien superiority, the myth of, rationale and agenda behind	115
Alien Technology and The Game	104
Alien technology, introduction of on Earth, begin sequentialization process	078+
Alien visitors to Earth, activities and incarnational aspects	093
Aliens and Earth as portrayed on television, discussion of	085
Aliens and polarity addicts have become 'spooked' by simultaneous advances	079
Aliens and the Higher Self	097
Aliens and the Orion Queen - fear of death, cloning and life extension mindsets	116
Aliens and their rendition of 'spirituality', and lightsider activities	103
Aliens and Third Density	113
Aliens ON Earth and The Game	ill
Aliens portrayal as 'advanced' in <i>Stargate</i> and other series - when they are not	295
Aliens who cry wolf, continuous deception toward humans by	102
<i>Aliens, Wild Cards, Hard Decisions, Questions During EndGame and Matrix V</i>	<i>043</i>
Allegiance should be only to your Spirit and Self, not deferred externally	026+
Allowance lessons important to learn for Higher Self incarnations	016+
Alternative choices, appearance of, as a result of Higher Self presentation	046
America 'the free' and the real 'Amerika'	243
America and the Dark Agenda	082+
<i>America, as a nation of sequentialization</i>	<i>035</i>
America, current state of, similar to Germany in the 1930's	306
America, dark aspects of, as related to Fear and EndGame	087+
<i>America, Iraq and Incarnational Pathways</i>	<i>034</i>
<i>America, reinforcement of Warmongering Experiential Loops in</i>	<i>021</i>
America, The Game and 'God'	121
American claim to be the planetary 'judge of freedom', discussion of	032+
American dominance, how propaganda is different from previous 'empires'	080+
American fascism, observations on	201+
<i>American focus on Body ID expression</i>	<i>038</i>
American intolerance to things not supporting American ideals	203+
<i>American New World Order</i>	<i>154</i>
<i>American Pravda</i>	<i>131</i>

MATRIX V Gold Edition- Volume III

The Journey

© 2000 - 2005 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

American projection of 'superiority' mindset, the damaging effect of	307
American promotion of the concept of itself as 'leader of the free world'	289
American Taliban, Orientation and The Gold Ring	116+
<i>Amerika - Fascism Rules</i>	152
<i>Amerika Uber Alles</i>	153
Analysis of the Local 3 rd Density Matrix: The Matrix Books and other pubs 577-583	
Ancestor worship and genealogy, origins and insights into	214
Ancient Earthers, loss of innocence after alien genetic manipulation	138
Ancient humans, female and male in one being, gender aspects, discussion	152
<i>Ancient Telepathy, Reptilians and Other Dimensions</i>	113,114
Androgynous, the nature of the Spirit, who you are, is	276
Andromedan 'trash pile' of useless sequential blunders and mis-steps	211+
Andromedan devotees, their concern with <i>Matrix V</i> material	103
Andromedan group and the 'we are more advanced' scam	080
Andromedan pronouncements and the alien agenda of interference	098
Angels, discussing the pervasive myth of	235,239
Animal plagues, common occurrence of, discussion of	333
Animal spirit realm, blunders by the New Age community concerning	224
Anti-male mentality and the media	311,314
Anti-male mentality, as expressed in social customs and materialism	313
<i>Anti-Semitism, Anti-Zionism & Chosen People</i>	135
Anti-semitism, guilt-bound term, based on sequential group control concepts	041+
Aperture for galaxy game located at galactic center	183+
<i>Apologies, Polarities and DNA Commands</i>	099,100
Aquarius, Age of, looking forward to	330
Are you ready for what you invite to your incarnational path?	011+
Are you still in the game?	276
Arrogance of personality, discussion of	072+
Arrogance of the body and body-centric beliefs, discussion of	073+
<i>Artwork in Matrix V Gold Edition Volume Two, commentary on</i>	003
As Above So Below, Higher Density Model vs. Orion Model	168
<i>Ascended Master concept, lightside polarity concept of, discussion</i>	034
Ascended masters, discussion of this deception and the mindset behind it	236
Ascension and 'rapture', discussion of these new age religious concepts	239
Asexuality - living in denial, comparison to 3 forms of sexuality	163
Asexuality as a phase of denial between heterosexuality and more advanced stages	163
<i>Ash Wednesday & Chakra Blocking</i>	175
Ashkenazi and Khazars, genetic characteristics not Hebrew at all	040+
Astral creations mimicking 3 rd density creations manifested on the 4 th	142+
Astral defenses and The Higher Self	189
<i>Astral disinformation</i>	025
Astral entities, lower, frustrated with the existence of Matrix V, harass owners	162+
<i>Astral frustrations with the existence of Matrix V Gold Edition</i>	040
Astral technology on the 4 th density, discussion of	142+
<i>Astral Travel</i> , book by Gavin & Yvonne Frost	020
Astral travel, incarnational propensity for	024+
Astral versions of interplanetary craft	115
Astral, polarity activities	011 the
Astrology and Game Design	181+

MATRIX V Gold Edition- Volume III

The Journey

© 2000 - 2005 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

Astrology and The Higher Self	178+
Astrology, manipulation by polarities for control purposes	241
Atlantis, discussion of media presentations about	340
Attacking <i>The Graduation Key</i> and <i>The Matrix V Project</i>	133+
<i>Attempts to Technologically Disable Higher Self functions</i>	082
Attempts to travel through time to stop the Matrix V project failed	134+
<i>Attitude of 'it doesn't matter' is another experiential loop to be broken</i>	043
Aura, changes in your, as related to changes in your perception of life on Earth	036
Awakened Final Incarnation and Self-Doubts	063
Awakened final incarnation as the most significant incarnational observer	009+
Awakened Finals, aspects of, as related to emergence of spirituality	040
Awakening as a process involving stages	062
Awakening Orion DNA challenges <i>in society</i> began in 19 th century	156
<i>Awakening process, opening of Heart Chakra important in the</i>	092
Awakening, Anxiety and DNA Commands	054
Awe of Authority experiential loop, and the persistent nature of the	062+
<i>Back to the Future</i> , discussion of the movie and time travel	119
Balance and The Higher Self	033+
Balance does not mean neutrality	195
Balance involves the perspective of doing things for yourself	061
<i>Balance reached from immersion in both Dark and Light</i>	022
Balance will not allow those to wish to control by lightside concepts of guilt, etc.	177
Balance, depth of, not comprehended by pre-Game Higher Self	033+
Balance, Game Subtlety and Polarity Illusion	035+
Balance, sense of, and emotional dynamics	038
Balance, spiritual, a comment on	176
Balance, understanding of, requires experience in both polarities	060+
<i>Bankruptcy & Hidden Horoscope of the U.S.</i>	172
Baptism as a ritual tied to giving ones personal power away to a deity	210
Be your own leader with no followers	075
Belief system area games on the astral, similar to those played on Earth	188
Belief system centers on the astral, discussion of levels and areas	188
<i>Belief systems, sequentialization process and elimination of competing beliefs</i>	123
Bible held as icon relative to some social action indicates aliens are involved	042+
Big Bang Theory and Galax}' Games	180+
Billy Meier and the Pleiadians from Erra, commentary on	097
Bisexual activity doesn't often extend to emotional levels, only physical levels	151
Bisexual activity tends to be secretive with fear as the root due to DNA commands	160
Bisexual and gay bodies, use by Higher Self to develop Earth experience	150
Bisexual desires and existence of various logical rationalizations for behavior	160
Bisexual experience, tendency to want to appear to conform to heterosexuality	151
Bisexual orientation, definition of, in terms of DNA code suppression	152
Bisexual, estimation that 80% of the population in the US is	160
Bisexual, nature is overwhelmingly	160
Bisexuality and Minions	162
Bisexuality and The Game	160
Bisexuality and the Universal Law of Attraction	161
<i>Bisexuality as a transitional phase, part of spiraling out of The Game</i>	045
Bisexuality as the 'balance' between gay and heterosexual orientations	161

MA TRIX VGold Edition Volume III

The Journey

© 2000 - 2005 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

Bisexuality as the initial exploration of Dark/Light energy symmetry	061 +
Bisexuality comes about as spirit begins to exert will over the body	160
Bisexuality is the bridge to higher development in terms of spiritual progression	160
<i>Bisexuality, fear of, polarity denial of,</i>	<i>044</i>
Bisexuality, Law of Attraction pulls Earther incarnates into, as progressive step	161
Bisexuality, panicked proponents of The Game try to deny its existence	161
Bisexuality, progression through, does NOT mean 'advanced levels are gay'	161
Blame games and victimhood in the USA	251
Blind Obedience and Asking Questions, discussion of	307
Blind obedience to centralized authority constantly test on the public	160+
Blockages and filters, appearance of, as related to the crown chakra	175+
Blocks to incarnational progress, external and internal	034
Blue Star kachina, discussion as related to the return of certain alien factions	185+
Bodies, the need by the controllers for more	172
Body and Gender on the Third Density	138
Body command structure weapons, Doubt and Fear	0224
Body Control vs. Spirit Control, major issues involving	142
<i>Body Dreams and The Spii't, how to recognize source of dream experiences</i>	<i>028</i>
Body family and genetics important to Game players and sequentials	0254-
Body ID celebrated by Low and Mid Level incarnational perspectives	177+
Body ID Command Structure Controls	0504-
Body ID command structure is alerted by the vibration the spirit emits	0504-
Body ID concept: "My" Children 058,059	
<i>Body ID expressions during EndGame</i>	<i>038</i>
Body ID Game command loops broken by cross-incarnational energy interaction	0544-
Body ID mimicking Higher Self approval using carrot and stick routine	0514-
Body ID mindset, reaction of, during EndGame	0884-
<i>Body ID stance always gets in the way of Spiritual Advancement</i>	<i>085</i>
Body Identification and Fear of Death	183
Body Identification and Sex vs. Spirit Identification and Affection, differences	145
<i>Body identification and the concept that 'Life is Sacred'</i>	<i>029</i>
Body Identification and the End of the Earther Human Race	180
<i>Body identification, loops: 'Youth' and superficial 'Beauty'</i>	<i>031</i>
Body Identification mindset and social control	282
Body orientation vs. Spirit orientation - a comparison in terms of greeting cards	219
Body orientation, as inherent in basic low-level incarnational levels	039
Body vs. Spirit - which rules your incarnation?	140
Body, personal view of, as identity or as convenience to gain experience	158
Body-ruled people reject fact of Higher Self choice of incarnational death method	185
Boring nature of alien sequential societies, lack of independent thought patterns	127
Boring routines inherent in mid-level incarnations	041
Brain hemispheric equalization process tied to shorting out of DNA commands	041
Brain use, commentary on the belief that most of the brain goes unused	230
Breaking away from The Game, initial, characteristic of low-advanced incarnation	042
Breaking the Experiential Loop	171
Breath, moment of the first, reflects horoscope and incarnational events	1784-
Breeding and over-consumption in the USA	245
<i>Breeding as an experiential loop</i>	<i>032</i>
Breeding as the core of all attempts to lure the opposite gender through posturing	169

MATRIX VGoldEdition- Volume III

The Journey

© 2000 - 2005 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

Breeding command in DNA, origin with need to supply alien workers and food	169
Breeding issues and incarnations, discussion of	2244-
Breeding processes in Earther humans created conditions for minion incarnations 047+	
Breeding, characteristic concern of low-level and mid-level incarnations	040
Buddhism, issue of 'overcoming emotions' as one of the prime goals of	036
Bumper sticker and political phrase 'united we stand', discussion of	248
<i>Bush-Hitler Comparisons</i>	178
Carnivore animal group spirit incarnated into human form, military and police	131
Celebrate Your Diversity	175+
Celibacy, discussion of	163
Chains of command, use to maintain control structures	094+
Challenges, inviting them into your incarnational path	011+
Changes in you, as related to the expansion of your experiential perspective	036
Changes in your life, the effect of fighting the changes	276
Changing the future, discussion of the concept of	077
Changing The Game is not possible, but changing yourself is necessary 077,078	
Channeled information, origins of	379
<i>Child Heroics in Film and Cartoons, commentary on sequential nature of 056,057</i>	
<i>Child prodigies, sequential incarnations</i>	121
<i>Children of the Matrix</i> , commentary on the book by David Icke	099
China, roots of culture in Rigelian society	316
Choice of galaxy games by the Higher Self, discussion of the	180+
Choice of incarnational experience by Higher Self involves increasing parameters	041
Choices and making changes in your life	339
Choices and relationship to state of victimhood when bad choices are made	252
Choices of incarnational experience, Higher Self, reflect desire for complexity	040
Choices, body-based vs. spirit-based, and progression in experiential levels	046
Circumcision and The Game	043+
Civilizing Nations IS Sequentializing Earth	109+
Cloning as related to the Orion desire to 'defeat death'	185
Cloning processes to achieve physical immortality will be corrupted at Game End	194+
Cloning, Raelian open declaration of human cloning, discussion of	102
Coercion through application of laws reflects a sequential mindset	032+
<i>Coincidence of simultaneous path opening in the game with Orion experiments</i>	012
Colors, energy and defense	226
<i>Columbia</i> , shuttle disaster in February 2003, discussion of the	319
Comfort zone for your vibration, finding the	016+
Comfort, body-based feeling of, as related to lack of decisions being made	068+
Coming Out and The Game	167
Command Structure Controls, Body ID	050+
Commandment, the True First	339
Comparison between those governed by DNA command vs. Higher Self Overrides	172
Comparison of human activity to animal world a trademark of minions	130
<i>Complacency as a trap and experiential loop</i>	042
<i>Computer strategy games, useful tool for personal development</i>	037
<i>Concentration should be on your own path and circumstances of your role</i>	033
Concept of physical 'life extension' a light polarity mid-advanced perspective	049+
Conflict in low-advanced levels between developing interest and Game deceptions 042	
Conformity and concern over what others 'think of you'	141

MATRIX VGoldEdition- Volume III

The Journey

© 2000 - 2005 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

Conformity as a large part of the mid-level incarnational perspective	041
Conformity of thought attributable to sequential path demands	190+
Conformity, forced, as method to shut down individuality and expression	068
Conformity, group, as related to control and domination issues	079+
Connection with Higher Self necessary for process of overcoming the physical	157
Conscience, The Game and Higher Self	070+
Conscious connection to Higher Self stimulated by acknowledging existing link	174+
Consequences of actions, discussion of accepting	265
Consequences, decisions, choices and ones vibrational pattern	016+
<i>Consider the Source of the information you seek</i>	118,119
Conspiracy theories, assumptions involved with, discussion of	118 +
Constitution, American, very simultaneous in content, dismantling of	114+
<i>Contact</i> , Jodie Fosters interaction with the alien mimicking her father in movie	045
Contactees, alien, discussion on the caliber of people aliens choose	351
Control by will over the body, by a 3 rd density Final Incarnation, discussion of	143
Control device of "speaking for 'god'" popular since alien genetic scientists	036+
<i>Control elements: Dead bodies and miserable people</i>	040
Control Freaks and The Game	076+
Control of emotions, discussion of	036,037
Control of speech as part of the sequentialization process	113 +
Control, clusters of, on Earth, reason for existence of	078+
Controls and experiences concerning body vs. spirit issues	143
<i>Council of Guardians & "Space Conquest"</i>	170
Creation of genders trap the spirit into believing concept of identity with body	178
Crop circle, 1995 pattern, showed planetary orbits without Earth present	147+
Crop circles in Montana, discussion of the 'Death Star' symbolism	331
Cross as a symbol disruptive to charkas when worn	203
Cross, use of symbol and form, and its use in the Dark agenda	084+
<i>Crosses and Religious symbols, effect of usirig arid wearing</i>	091,092
Cross-incarnational shared experiences in different sexual orientations	061+
<i>Crossing Over</i> ; Sci-Fi television series, analysis of context of	004
Crowd identity and conformity loops as related to same-gender interaction	055+
Crown chakra, discussion of, as related to astral cord connection to body	174+
Cry of those with body identification - can we 'save ourselves'?	179
Curiosity about what is culturally 'forbidden' as a hallmark of advanced levels	042
Curiosity Visits and Your Higher Self	171 +
<i>Current EndGame Dislractions</i>	176
<i>Dance of the Vampires</i> ; balanced observation of a Darkside presentation	323
<i>Dance of the Vampires</i> , the Broadway play, discussion of	214+
Daring as an aspect of the nature of the Spirit and the simultaneous path	0264-
Dark America, Fear and EndGame	087-1-
Dark and light, concepts of, different for non-Game participating Higher Self	034+
<i>Dark Cunt-rol Manipulation (Orion Thread)</i>	161
<i>Dark Energy Vortices, encounters with</i>	060
Dark Expansion Threats, discussion of attempt by polarities to extend their power	257
Dark hair and brown eyes native to Earth humans, other colors alien sourced	086
Dark manipulation of Ancient Humans seen as opportunity for advancement	147
Dark polarity encourages giving because they are always willing to take	060+
Dark polarity excessiveness comes from greed and not need	059+

MATRIX VGold Edition- Volume III

The Journey

© 2000 - 2005 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

Dark polarity is feminine in expression by its nature	0594-
Dark polarity likes to promote the belief that they are 'in control'	189+
<i>Dark Portal Symbols, Chakras and Personal Effects</i>	091
<i>Dark Shamans and Halluciiogenics</i>	117
Dark side Orions, faced with deterioration of DNA, options that they have	177
Dark side predisposition to 'parade' victims in front of the population	335
<i>Darkside Aggression in EndGame</i>	061
<i>Darkside galactic expressions: war, physical and monetary slavery</i>	022
<i>Darkside phrase 'freedom of speech has (negative) consequences'</i>	020
<i>Darkside polarity traits: to threaten and to control</i>	020
David Icke, errors and misassumptions in his material	099
David Icke's book <i>Children of the Matrix</i> , commentary on	099
David Icke's view of reptilian presence, observations on	100
Death and Choices	182
Death and Choices, further discussion on	183
Death and dying, primary focus of light polarity	279
Death and funerals, big issues for body-ruled incarnations	140,141
Death and the Higher Self	184
Death Before Your Time, concept does not translate into reality	182
Death Fear, appeals to body-controlled incarnations and minions	279
Death related myths, exploration of	181
Death, method for each incarnation chosen beforehand by the Higher Self	182
Death, physical, indicative that Higher Self has experienced all that was required	183
<i>Death, physical, whining arid moaning over, and 'Life is Sacred' DNA loop</i>	030
<i>Deathstar Technology and Orion Empire Plans</i>	068,069
Deception as a practice is not possible on higher densities	068
Deceptions catering to the body - 'do this and you will live longer'	186
Decisions can never be 'wrong' - they are only learning experiences	045
Decisions that touch your development are made frequently	0194-
Decisions, faulty, obstacles caused by	047,049
Decisions, incarnational, how you handle them affects advancement	045
Decisions, need for reinforcement for, a sequential group consensus holdover	0154-
Decisions, significant, ripple through your other simultaneous incarnations	0174-
Decisions, spiritually based, rewards come from	045
Decline of mid-level perspectives in the Higher Self, with incarnational advances	039
<i>Deep Space9: Emissary</i>	144
Defense of gender because of its nature indicative of a way to go in progression	156
Deity as a major power giveaway	200
Déjà vu, discussion of	025,192
Denial of information and sequential incarnates	094
Densities and dimensions, comparative discussion of the concepts of	029
Dependence on technology as a red herring for those seeking spiritual advance	105
Desire for physical immortality indicative of Orion Empire mindset	074
Desire to 'defeat death' is a hallmark of the Orion Empire mindset	185
Desire to "save the world" a feature of low to mid-advanced perspective	0084-
Desire to move away from team-group activity begins in mid-levels	061
<i>Dieting as a body identification experiential loop</i>	031
Dimensional craft, visits to Earth from	115
<i>Dinotopia</i> , the Disney production, as related to objectives of The Game	291

MATRIX VGold Edition- Volume III

The Journey

© 2000 - 2005 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

<i>Disabilities, physical and mental, and the incarnational experience</i>	083
Disney, Orion symbolism and transformation of theme parks	316
Distractions to spiritual growth through cycling through game illusions	015+
Diversity and tolerance, learning and acceptance of, simultaneous path and	190+
Diversity, celebration of, also celebrates Graduation	177+
Diverting attention of the population away from some events using other events	294
Divide and Conquer, discussion of ethnic clashes and social divisions	248,256
DNA command breakdown main reason Orion Empire want to remake humans	160
<i>DNA command structure loops, full set in force in lowest incarnational levels</i>	015
DNA command structure programmed to be alert for Spirit movement to advance	068+
DNA Command structure, Orion, deterioration accelerated by HS incarnations	177
DNA commands force domination of the body over the spirit	178
DNA commands, Awakening and Anxiety	054
DNA Commands, Gays and The Game	164
DNA commands, media activities and reinforcement of Orion commands	249
DNA commands, restrictive, experience of resistance to, mid-level	041
DNA commands, shorting-out involved with transition to 'like attracts like'	041
<i>DNA structural loop: Breeding</i>	032
<i>DNA structure commands extremely restrictive to freedom of expression</i>	022
Dominant and Final Incarnations, and Experiential Loops	052
<i>Dominant Incarnations of the Higher Self on 3rd Density, more about</i>	079
Dominant incarnations, as Advanced or Very Advanced incarnations	041
Dominant incarnations, characteristics of	041
Dominant incarnations, composition unique to each Higher Self	062
Dominant incarnations, interaction with is influenced by presence of blocks	175+
Dominants and the Final 3 rd density incarnation	051
Don't put yourself down if you still want to play the game to whatever extent	277
Double standard of 'do what I say, not as I do', Orion agenda implementation	141
Double standards in international behavior of countries, discussion of	274
Doubts, Fears and Spirit Advancement	022+
Doubts, internal, mimicking by lower astral entities	023 +
Dragon and the Phoenix, discussion of symbolism concerning the	292
Drug usage as a dead-end EndGame experiential feature	118
Drugs and The Game	117
Drums of Fear, commentary on government induction of fear in populations	283
<i>Dude, Where's My Country</i>	062
Earth as a simultaneous planet represents about 1/3 of way through galaxy game	146+
Earth as an insane asylum where the lunatics are in control	199+
<i>Earth as current planet for galactic incarnation for simultaneous path</i>	094
Earth changes and Minions	335
Earth events are being coordinated by sequential alien factions	126
Earth human body and the Higher Self, alien genetics and advancement	147
Earth incarnations make experiential variety possible without leaving planet	070
<i>Earth Planetary Spirit during EndGame</i>	115
Earth Planetary Spirit, discussion of the incarnational path of the	133
Earth Planetary Spirit, more information on the	135
Earth planetary Spirit, what sequential incarnates are ignoring about the	127
Earth quarantine, more discussion about the	350
Earth Spirit anxious to have minion incarnations returned to group soul of origin	187

MATRIX V Gold Edition - Volume III

The Journey

© 2000 - 2005 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

<i>Earth Spirit progression in waves</i>	053
Earth spirit reaction to presence of Minion incarnations	129
Earth, ending the myths concerning the planet	331
Earth, transformation of, and movement out of phase away from alien access	066
<i>Earth's Planetary Spirit during EndGame, discussion of</i>	033
Earther breeding DNA commands opened door for some sequential incarnations	047+
Earther experience, Sirian and Orion involvements	082
Earther vs. 'Earthling', comparative discussion of terms	024
Earthers acting 'in the name of god', discussion of war and duplicity	219
Election 2000 and The Game, the progression of EndGame in the USA	247
Election 2000 in the USA, as another example of reptilian in-fighting	245
Electrical nature of being, the Higher Self	061+
Electronic Net Experience	132+
<i>Elevation of female gender under guise of equality', sequential reptilian pattern 122</i>	
Elves in <i>Lord of the Rings</i> based on Ancient Earthers mentioned by Monroe	206+
Embracing the Dark Polarity, sorting out fears, and Balance	324
<i>Emotional Concepts, full range available to Higher Self after game departure</i>	046
<i>Emotional Fire and your Incarnational Moon</i>	045
<i>Emotional Fire III: The Final Key, comments on the music CD mentioned</i>	027
<i>Emotional Fire, definition of</i>	014
Emotional Fire, the use of emotions to convey concepts, use in higher densities	037
<i>Emotional nature, personal, accurately tagged by sign of Moon when body boni</i>	045
<i>Emotions during experience, not here to remove yourself from them but to gain</i>	023
Emotions, and the issue of 'emotional control'	036
Emotions, human, alien attempts to duplicate as shortcut to spiritual growth	108
Emotions, use of, as an important aspect to 3 rd density incarnations	037
Empire, Orion, reasons for the return of the	292
<i>End Game, what to do during, Emotional Fire</i>	013
<i>EndGame and sequential activities on Earth</i>	050
<i>EndGame and simultaneous path graduation also for Earth Planetary Spirit</i>	101
EndGame and the action/reaction of different incarnational perspectives	123
EndGame and the Galactic Center	183+
Endgame Chaos	160+
<i>EndGame Comparison: The Lord of the Rings</i>	169
EndGame Earth in the chaos-by-design phase	191+
EndGame Energies and Incarnational Meetings	144+
<i>EndGame Female Instability</i>	151
<i>EndGame Genetic Manipulation</i>	112
Endgame Sequential Plans: America and More	080+
<i>EndGame, concepts of Equality and Polarity-Based Racism</i>	049
<i>EndGame, Earth and Higher Selves</i>	033
<i>EndGame: Sequential Involvement on Earth</i>	129
Energy Interactions and DNA Command Structures	067+
Energy signature of Higher Self changes by participation in Galaxy Games	045+
<i>Engagement on the Sequential path</i>	070
<i>Equality suspended on Earth to allow for maximum experience</i>	049
Equality, concepts of, in the battle between genders - equality means equality	155
<i>Equality, sequential, disguised as freedom'</i>	085
<i>Errors, sign of maturity to recognize and acknowledge</i>	099

MATRIX VGoldEdition- Volume III

The Journey

© 2000 - 2005 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

European historical imposition of technology on less advanced cultures	190+
Evaluating Individual Path Progression	019+
Evaluating your progression from realistic perspectives	019+
Events in life may be a test of your capability to expand your perspective	022+
Events, recycling them over and over as part of The Game	306
Evil as a lightside label for darkside polarity, discussion of	059+
Examining difficult life situations	048
Examples of progressive 'fork-in-the-path' decisions	049
Excessiveness, dark polarity, comes from greed and not need	059+
Excessiveness, light polarity, comes from neglecting Self in service to others	060+
Existence, body-controlled vs. Spirit-controlled, comparative discussion	277
<i>Experience of all 12 signs of the Zodiac while incarnating in The Game</i>	<i>013</i>
Experience of body motivated physical attraction as part of the Game	056+
Experience of power issues in both Light and Dark forms, necessity for	076+
Experience of spirit overwhelming body-ID with 'enough is enough'	046
Experience of spiritual incarnation in an organic body, overview discussion	009
Experience of the true nature of the Spirit requires overpowering of physical	277
Experience pool, Higher Self, requirement for basic and mid-level incarnations	040
Experience whatever you feel pulled to during the EndGame, discussion	281
Experience, basic incarnational, as needed by the Higher Self, for development	040
Experience, cyclical loops, choices as related to your incarnational path	047
Experience, low and mid-level, involves many 3 rd density Higher Self incarnations	039
Experience, nature of, stems from nature of choice, discussion of indicators	047
Experiences are sometimes meant for you and your path alone	022+
<i>Experiential Fences, control devices to restrict growth and information</i>	<i>111</i>
Experiential gradients and consciousness, 3 rd density through 8 th , chart	517
Experiential growth involves experience in polarity extremes	070+
Experiential Loop, breaking the	171
Experiential Loop, the First	357
<i>Experiential Loop, the First, Part II</i>	<i>oil</i>
<i>Experiential Loops and Polarities</i>	<i>022</i>
<i>Experiential Loops and The Eyes, the appearance of inherent dullness</i>	<i>012</i>
<i>Experiential Loops mental mind sets, but also tied to emotional response</i>	<i>016</i>
Experiential loops, as related to friends and <i>their</i> experiential loops	035
<i>Experiential Loops, body sexuality and religion as major and minor loops</i>	<i>015</i>
<i>Experiential Loops, filtering effect of</i>	<i>021</i>
Experiential loops, major and minor, discussion of	052
Experiential loops, nature of, for low or mid-level incarnations	048
Experiential loops, overcoming loops as a goal of the Higher Self	052
<i>Experiential Loops, recognition of, and spiritual maturation</i>	<i>015</i>
Experiential loops, sex-based, marriage as	056
<i>Experiential Loops: Warmongering and Patriotism</i>	<i>015</i>
Exploration and discovery in advanced levels prepare for the 3 rd density Final	043
Exteriorized entities, recently deceased, location of	007
Extinction by alien invasion Wild Card, discussion of	213+
External blocks to incarnational progress	034
External deities, low-advanced level religions still give personal power away to	042
External salvation concept constitutes a Game deception	187+
<i>External symbols that define major levels of polarity activity</i>	<i>096</i>

MATRIX VGoldEdition- Volume III

The Journey

© 2000 - 2005 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

Extinction of species and body-ID mindsets	351
Extinction of species, the real reason and situation revolving around the	134
Fahrenheit 9/11	119+
<i>Fahrenheit 9/11</i> , Michael Moore film, discussion of	119+
False Balance, predominant light side belief systems and	073
False Plateau of the Mid-Advanced Levels, crossing the, while advancing	052+
Falun Gong, the group in China, and The Game, discussion of	281
Families, work and genealogies as concern of mid-level incarnational perspectives	039
Family, Higher Self level interpretations of the concept	063 +
Family, non-corporeal meaning for Higher Selves playing Galaxy Games	065+
Fascism, the requirement for minion support necessary for it to exist	305
Fat and physical body size, a realistic appraisal	272
Fate, concept of predetermined outcome, discussion of	185
Fear and Manipulation, discussion of those factions attempting to stop EndGame	195
Fear and the social giveaway of personal power, incarnational aspects to	284
Fear and the use of specific words in language	271
Fear as 'weapon of choice' on the astral	187
Fear as the root of most problems	194
Fear attracts exactly what is feared into your life	198
Fear has as its major goal of getting people to give away their personal power	197
Fear is first body defense triggered by impending mental expansion	023-1-
Fear is one element that all sequential incarnates have in common	078
<i>Fear of Bisexuality</i>	044
Fear of Death and Body Identification	183
Fear of death based on body identification and genetic 'reaction' with mortality	183
Fear of failure is secondary body defense triggered by spiritual movement	023-1-
Fear of freedom, sequential nature of	092+
Fear of Knowing because of the appearance of knowledge as a burden, discussion	121+
Fear of moving away from group-type activities and concerns	039
Fear of non-existent deities, progression out of, mid-level experience of	041
Fear, as having a major effect on low and mid-level incarnations, and minions	203+
Fear, Control and Your Power	197
Fear, discussed relative to the term 'caution'	198
Fear, use of, by polarities trying to manipulate and control the population	278
Fear, use to manipulate the population, recent example of the DC sniper	283
Fear, when encountering something which stimulates body-DNA response	040
Fears, Doubts and Spirit Advancement	022+
Feelings of guilt and 'being wrong for what you did', and Body ID commands	051+
Feelings of Resentment and The Game	078
Female bodies, inability to create life using only	153
Female body and the advanced incarnation, recognition of manipulations in the	157
Female body experience, spiritual dissatisfaction with the limitations inherent in	268
Female body incarnation- a curse, or just an experience?	156
Female body incarnation, psychic left brain most active in	041
Female body incarnations, advanced incarnations, verification	269
Female body incarnations, predominance are mid-advanced levels, reason why	043
Female body, electrical and energy aspects of, as related to male bodies	269
Female dominance concept and reptilian influences on Earth, examples	100
Female gender and dominance, use during sequentialization process	100+

MATRIX VGoldEdition- Volume III

The Journey

© 2000 - 2005 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

Female gender body, choice of, during EndGame, shows strength of Spirit	1064-
Female gender dominance, more evidence of growing emphasis in the media	251
Female gender focus in Earther society a function of nature of Orion Empire	054
Female gender, purpose for, from a simultaneous point of view	054
Female incarnational <i>psychic</i> experience lets spirit re-familiarize himself	041
Female incarnations and Final 3 rd density incarnations	155
Female incarnations used as instruments of the game	140
Female physical energy dependent on re-charge from male bodies	154
Female programming plays into the hands of the alien meddlers	153
Female superiority in Orion societies, discussion of Orion 'princess' Mode	310
Female use of crying to induce male submission, discussion of	156
Female victimhood, discussion of various modes predominant in the USA	255
Females as 'salvation of the planet', origin of the concept of	0284-
Females blaming problems on males, external victimhood and	149
Females, Earther, sequentialized, under the Orion model, discussion of	104-t-
Feng Shui and Yin/Yang, discussion of	234
Fighting the things that you have learned, the result of	276
Final 3 rd density incarnation a result of eons of incarnational experiences	0524-
Final 3 rd density incarnation has Spirit overruling Body in the 85% range	0514-
Final 3 rd density incarnation, characteristics evolve from Dominant choices	041
Final 3 rd density incarnation, interaction with dominant incarnations	063
Final 3 rd density incarnation, rejection of, by Game and its core players	0524-
Final 3 rd density incarnation, sequential inability to grasp concept of	0294-
Final 3 rd density incarnation, the 'omega' of 3 rd density experiences	041
<i>Final 3rd Density Incarnations, expectations and reality</i>	048
Final Event: The End of Our Galaxy Game	1914-
Final incarnation, Awakened, has no <i>belief</i> in any religion, but may have earlier	040
Final incarnation, end of, 040,051	
Finite number of Higher Selves choose incarnation on Earth in 3 rd density	129
Firearms, removal of, on a national basis, one of Dark polarity goals	2154-
First Law of the Universe - like attracts like, discussion of	140
Focus levels, experiential description of	013-015
Forced Conformity as a method of suppression of individuality and expression	068
Fork in the road choices and path options	0174-
Fourth density, lower, description of sub-bands of activity within	007
Fourth density, mid, belief system areas, description of	008
Fourth density, near-Earth vibrational matrix, forthcoming changes in	008
Fourth of July 2004, observations of the American holiday as related to 'freedom' 1974-	
Fourth of July 2005, observations on	2154-
Free speech, non-existent in America since its inception	113+
Freedom and The Game	0894-
Freedom of choice as part of learning experiences	045
Freedom of Religion in America, discussion of the myth and the reality	303
Freedom of Speech in America, discussion of the myth and the reality	302
Freedom of speech, suppression of, attempt to homogenize Earth population	069
Freedom on Earth and the Law of Allowance, discussion	199
Freedom, concept of, as viewed by different incarnational perspectives	0084-
<i>Freedom, false, under polarity situations in The Game</i>	020
Freedom, meaning of, as related to different US political factions	199

MATRIX VGold Edition- Volume 111

The Journey

© 2000 - 2005 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

Freedom, true, not experienced while in the Game	089+
Freedom, use of word by sequential manipulators, discussion of	089-1-
Freedoms in the USA, the myth vs. reality	244
<i>Frequency, as generated by planetai'y bodies, related to Higher Self of planet</i>	<i>013</i>
Friends and associations, narrowing your list as you spiritually evolve	062
Friends, core, Higher Self connections during incarnational experiences	052+
Friendships, closest, are in same sex people, reason why	150
Friendships, darkside and lightside polarity issues in relation to	035
Full awareness in incarnation would nullify most experiences on 3 rd density	144
Fun side, one's	337
Galactic EndGame	358
Galaxies and The Game	356
Galaxies newly created are emerging game boards for new 3 rd density experiences	180+
Galaxy game participation key to understanding Balance	034+
Galaxy Game, and information about the end of this Galaxy Game	191+
Galaxy game, many considerations inherent in creation of a	182+
<i>Galaxy Quest</i> , portrayal of aliens shape-shifting into human form	133
Game addicts, sequentials, will leave this Galaxy at the end and begin over again	194+
<i>Game Creator(s), Rules and Body Identification</i>	<i>094</i>
Game creators, creating galaxy games, were at one time game players	181+
Game design and astrological considerations	181+
Game Encouraging Cults of Personality	074+
Game forks, safe, choice of ancient sequential participants in the Game	071+
Game Monoliths	094-1-
Game Over: The Moment of Knowing	192
Game pressures and decisions	017-1-
<i>Game Pyj'amid Schemes, hierarchical sti'uctures and methodologies</i>	<i>109</i>
Game Rebellion, the vibration of	025+
Game rules, polarity operations restricted to	035+
Game Subtlety, Polarity Illusion and Balance	035+
Game, playing the, and Observing	007+
<i>Gay Marriage and The Game 075, 076</i>	
Gay marriage concept as a primary threat to the Game, discussion of	061+
Gay Marriage, ongoing drama, commentary on	205+
Gender circles, mixed, shorts and energy surges in	159
Gender experiences chosen by Higher Self for specific unique reasons	157
Gender problems, the fable of 'adam and eve', discussion of	157-158
Gender related social factors originating with male-female energy dynamics	268
Gender role reversals, discussion of	159
Gender Sexuality Loops and Very Advanced Incarnations	056+
Gender split, more on the challenge of dealing with the result of the	150
Gender, choice of incarnational experienced based on, reflects spiritual maturity	041
Genders are a 3 rd density experience only	158
Genders as artificial constructs to manipulate the androgynous Spirit	276
Genders leaving heterosexual relationships to be with same gender	179
Genders, experience in all genders as a learning for the Higher Self	269
Genders, reinforcing the limitations of, through social ceremonies	158
Gender-specific demands reflect body-ID orientation, violence against women	148
Genealogical research intended to 'bond the spirit to the body' using Body ID	025+

MATRIX VGold Edition- Volume III

The Journey

© 2000 - 2005 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

Genetic Lines and the 'Awe of Authority' Loop	062-1-
Genetics as a sequential preoccupation resulting from body identification	092
<i>Genie Complex, the</i>	134
<i>German Concentration Camps, Israel and The Game</i>	054
Ghost Dance, North American Indian, suppression of the	027+
Ghosts, discussion of ghosts and areas of temporal distortion	191
<i>Giving away personal power, low and mid-level incarnates</i>	106
Global attention events, lightsider preference for, to impose will on others	114+
<i>Global Conditioning, a historical overview of</i>	088
Global conformity, concept of, as part of action to sequentialized Earth	049+
God, America and The Game	121
God, concepts of deity and religion in the West	204
God, the concept of, in deity worship and religion on Earth, discussion	207
Gods: DNA Command and Creation of Them	201
<i>Gold Energy Protection and the Religious Icons as Dark Energy Portals 066,067</i>	
Gold light, more on the nature of gold light for protection and defense	228
<i>Gone With the Wind</i> , three examples of female icons in	059 +
Good and Evil as concepts, in terms of polarity and perspective	054
Good and Evil do not exist except as concepts - there are only experiences	043+
Good, concept of, discussion relating to polarities, aliens and religious concepts 060+	
Government and suppression of alien existence essential to isolate Earthers	094
Graduation Events	146+
Graduation Key and Earth's Planetary Spirit	148 +
<i>Graduation Key</i> and Post-Graduation Gathering	1674-
Graduation Key Crop Circle	147+
<i>Graduation Keys</i> piral, clockwise movement of	1454-
Group <i>behavior patterns as related to minion incarnations of Earth spirit</i>	023
Group mentality, discussion of, as related to Earther society	107
Group vs. Individual Progression	067
Groups seeking power using 'oh-poor-me' of sequentialism	0414-
<i>Groups, female body id 'rights'</i>	089
Guides and 'guardian angels', the true reality behind the New Age fluff	238
Guides and the Higher Self	058
Guilt and tradition as command structures invoked as Spirit begins to advance 0684-	
Guilt during initial curious sexual experimentation, discussion of	164
Gun control in the USA, discussion of	2164-
Guns, the need for, discussed in terms of portrayal in various sci-fi series	295
Habits are indication of unbroken experiential loops to be overcome 052,053	
<i>Halloween Observations</i>	165
Harry Potter and the <i>Chamber of Secrets</i> , comments on the movie	101
Hate crime bills and freedom of speech, discussion of current trends in the USA 256	
<i>Hate Crime concept as a Lightside polarity expression</i>	015
Hate, want The Game wants people to do	305
<i>Head Scarf Ban</i>	173
Heaven and Hell, as concept inventions of the polarities for control purposes	182
<i>Herd Mentality, Victimhood and Victimizer</i>	046
Heterosexual bodies DNA coding does not permit spirit to control advancements 150	
Heterosexual lifestyle, a deeper look into the	174
Heterosexual orientation, definition of, in terms of DNA code suppression	152

MATRIX VGoldEdition- Volume III

The Journey

© 2000 - 2005 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

Heterosexual sex acts to reinforce alien DNA commands	160
Heterosexuality, why the Orion plan is a perversion of Spirit	269
<i>Hierarchical structures of planetary control</i>	<i>074</i>
Higher densities, appearance in terms of size of beings on	031
Higher Densities, expression of individuality is inherently a part of activity on	067
Higher Self learning about different expressions within varying scenarios	057+
Higher Self Signature Vibrations and The Game	045+
Higher Self 'testing' of an incarnation to view level of Spirit advancement	071+
Higher Self and Balance	033+
Higher Self and What No One Else Can Do For You	057
Higher Self arranges presentation of options in the midst of struggles to expand	024+
Higher Self as a 'living intellect'	028
Higher Self as the depository for all incarnational experiences	144
Higher Self certainty to win at 'the Game' is also part of 'the Game'	052+
Higher Self Choices - Earth and Non-Earth Incarnations	065
Higher Self chooses time and manner of death for each incarnational vehicle	049+
Higher Self decides the path of each incarnation in terms of desired experience	042
Higher Self Departure - Game Graduate	360
Higher Self desires to have incarnations progress and make better choices	046
Higher Self does not use 'conscience' (body command) to influence incarnations	071+
<i>Higher Self EndGame Incarnational Humor</i>	<i>067</i>
Higher Self experience of same gender connection breaks <i>full</i> /Body ID control	051+
Higher Self experience within both polarities necessary to appreciate Balance	045
Higher Self incarnational tests change in nature as one progresses	045
Higher Self incarnational tests on 3rd density prepare you for higher densities	045
Higher Self incarnations, difference between sequential and simultaneous	109
Higher Self Individuality	059
Higher Self internal processing of simultaneous polarity experience, discussion of 153+	
Higher Self intervention as portrayed in episode of <i>Farscape</i>	296
Higher Self intervention with external events 032,086	
Higher Self intervention, an example shown on television	086
Higher Self is your 'key to it all'	011+
Higher Self potential, maximization of, after Final 3rd density incarnation dies	040 .
Higher Self preferred path, misfortunes that occur when incarnation strays from	032
<i>Higher Self Pre-Incarnational Assessments</i>	<i>037</i>
Higher Self presentation of alternative choices to an incarnation	046
<i>Higher Self requires experiences in both Dark and Light polarities</i>	<i>022</i>
Higher Self testing of incarnational progress and choices	044
Higher Self tests are a means for the Higher Self to determine what else you need	044
Higher Self tests of spiritual progression, embracing	046
Higher Self tests, detailed discussion on	045
Higher Self will strengthen incarnating extensions to increase 'curiosities'	051+
Higher Self, an exercise for connecting with your	030
Higher Self, as your only completely trustworthy guardian	031
Higher Self, authors initial journey within the	028
<i>Higher Self, communication with incarnations, discussion of 092,093</i>	
Higher Self, communication with, largely closed to incarnations, reason for	073+
Higher Self, definition of	024
Higher Self, description of incarnational Nexus within the	050

MATRIX VGoldEdition- Volume III

The Journey

© 2000 - 2005 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

Higher Self, incarnational images within the	347
Higher Self, incarnational stream data, advanced discussion on	348
Higher Self, reliance on, characteristic of Very Advanced incarnational levels	043
Higher Self, vibration, discussion of	030
<i>Higher Self: Game Graduation and the Return of Memories</i>	073
<i>Higher Selves and The Game: More Information</i>	069
Higher Selves and <i>The Graduation Key</i>	1664
Higher Selves are simultaneously both dark and light in vibration	0594-
Higher Selves recognize each other by way of specific energy signature	0454-
Higher Selves saw Orion DNA controls as opportunity for rapid growth	177
Higher Selves that decide not to play 3 rd density Game, another variation	067
Higher Selves who create galaxy games, prerequisite knowledge inherent with 1824-	
Higher Selves, can work together at incarnational levels on mutual goals	032
<i>Higher Selves, Mimics and 'Chit-Chats'</i>	092
Hitler and his preoccupation with genetic lines	092
Home Ownership in America, discussion of the reality behind	301
Homeopathy, methodologies work with the immune system	183
Homosexual orientation most connected to animating spirit	151
Homosexual orientation, definition of, in terms of DNA code suppression	152
Honoring An Icon	1684-
Hopi, Native American, prophecy for EndGame	1854-
How do <i>you</i> adapt to the Game?	0074-
How do you know if you made the right choice for you?	047
<i>How does the Higher Self choose incarnational experiences?</i>	037
How those playing the Game fully will react to EndGame	008-t-
Humans and eating	135
Humans as a food source for reptilian races 376,378	
Humans displayed in London Zoo in August 2005, discussion of	2224-
<i>Icke, David, a review of his perspective of 'interdimensional reptilians' 098, 099</i>	
<i>Icke, David, lack of realization of susceptibility to own DNA commands</i>	104
Icon worship, as a major distraction to self-discovery	0744-
Icons, political, religious, and social infrastructures	0974-
Identity, discussion and definition of	024
Imagination, limitations imposed by light side polarity	325
Immune system attacks as a facet of The Game	124
Inaction as a choice is also a decision to remain in the Game	0174-
Incarnating Paths and Higher Self Individuality	061
Incarnation, definition of	024
Incarnation, low-level, as dealing with <i>basic</i> 3 rd density experiences	039
Incarnation, low-level, detailed discussion of characteristics of	040
Incarnation, mid-level, experience of deterioration in religious belief systems	039
Incarnational experience and emotional control	036
Incarnational experience becomes a memory after physical death of body	184
Incarnational experience, Higher Self choice of, based on increasing parameters	041
Incarnational level refers to amount of each level in ANY incarnation at any time	039
Incarnational Levels - Being Satisfied Being You	059
Incarnational levels can alter during the progress of an incarnation	039
Incarnational levels can remain fixed during most low and mid-level experiences	039
Incarnational levels, defining	039

MATRIX VGoldEdition- Volume III

The Journey

© 2000 - 2005 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

Incarnational levels, mixture of, within a specific incarnation, examples	039,040
<i>Incarnational Levels, more on</i>	<i>096</i>
<i>Incarnational Loops and The Game, from a galactic viewpoint</i>	<i>094</i>
Incarnational Missions and The Higher Self	064
Incarnational religious experiences contribute to eventual self-discovery	041+
Incarnational transitions	041-042
Incarnational vibrations act on all your other incarnations at your level or higher	051+
Incarnations, Higher Self improvement through experience of	031
Increasing Sequential Agenda Pressure	131+
Independent thought, effort to stifle, using victimhood, conformity and security	128+
Indigo Ray Children and the Window-of-Opportunity Event	149+
Individual Paths, Allowance and The Game	015+
Individuality as the basis for the simultaneous incarnational Higher Self path	067
Individuality as the single biggest threat to all structures of the Game	078+
Individuality of each Higher Self remains even when all merge into One later	061
Induction of fear into the American population since 911	199+
Inequality, experience of, required for simultaneous path	089+
<i>Insectoid Aliens</i>	<i>164</i>
Intellectual knowledge vs. application of knowledge in life	079
Interaction between Final 3 rd density incarnations and others, energy dynamics	053+
Interdimensional objects vs. astral creations, discussion of	1424-
Intolerance has body-identification as its source	070
Intolerance of individual path choice is alien concept in higher densities	0494-
Intolerance, Conformity and Earther Incarnations	070
Inviting The Challenges	0114-
Isolation, sense of, during progression, and attempts by others to drag you back	034
<i>Journey To The Emerald City</i>	<i>156</i>
Judgments, discussion of the concept as relates to action and social programming	272
Karma, concept involves a belief system but no actuality without belief	067
Karma, reincarnation and alien 'spiritual superiority' are sequential concepts	1374-
Karmic-style religions, discussion of, and alien origin of mindset	096
Katrina, hurricane, and recent events	1954-
<i>Keep Toilet Paper Handy!</i>	<i>145</i>
Keeping Focus During A Wild Card Event & EndGame	1884-
Kennedy, John F., his famous quote reflects sequential thought patterns	127
<i>Keywords and filters in warmongering experiential loops</i>	<i>021</i>
Kneeling to another, origin of the custom	213
<i>Korea, North, the dark government of</i>	<i>021</i>
Lack of comprehension of concept of 3 rd density Final Incarnation by mid-levels	043
Lack of conformity, issues arising when you exhibit	0644-
Language in the USA, discussion of the controversies around	248
<i>Last Moments of Life, as a personal event, discussion of</i>	<i>024</i>
<i>Last Samurai</i> , film, as pointing to sequentialization process of 'civilizing' nations	1094-
Laughing, finding humor during dark times	338
Law of Allowance, application during the EndGame	308
Laws of the Universe, Attraction, Intention, Allowance and Balance	562-568
Laws of the Universe, incorporation into life activity by Advanced levels	075
<i>Leader's and Followers, in Mid-Advanced polarity groups</i>	<i>095</i>
Lesbian energies, discussion of	154

MATRIX VGoldEdition- Volume III

The Journey

© 2000 - 2005 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

Lesbian orientation, discussion of gender needs in	269
Lesbian/Gay positive media and court rulings indicate DNA command breakdown 164	
<i>Liar in Chief</i>	180
Liberty and freedom, as two icons used to manipulate the population	080+
Library on Focus 27 and Past Events, discussion of	354,355
Library on Focus 27, extensive discussion of the	372
Library on Focus 27, graphic depiction of	373
Life as 'sacred', clinging to the concept as a feature of 3 rd density light polarity	352
Life extension mindset, sequential origin of the	117
<i>Life is Sacred concept as a fixed DNA structural loop to be overcome by spirit</i>	029
Lifetimes, incarnational, as related to variety of experience	116
<i>Light arid Dark polarities, how they feed each other</i>	096
Light polarity 'Love and Light' image of "unity", the	0084-
Light polarity and the subject of 2012	328
Light polarity attempts to alter The Game, examples of	326
Light polarity believes it can conquer Earth after simultaneous incarnations leave 1294-	
Light polarity delusion and the Law of Allowance, discussion of	327
Light polarity excessiveness comes from neglecting Self in service to others	0604-
Light polarity fears based on death and dying, discussion of	279
Light polarity masculine in nature, discussion of	0604-
Light polarity myths about what higher densities are like, discussion of	352
Light polarity tendency to want to 'preserve all life as sacred', discussion of	279
Light side activities that feed energy to the Dark polarity	073
Light side polarity feeding Dark side polarity, discussion of process	076
<i>Light Trap, 'Re-entry device', polarity control influences at Monroe Institute</i>	024
Light trap, alien, as related to human death experiences	374
<i>Light Trap, as described in Matrix II</i>	024
Light tunnel trap and alien hijacking of human experiences	147
Lightside and Minion hand-wringing over the extinction of planetary species	134
<i>Lightside belief in ability to 'change' the Darkside</i>	055,056
Lightside groups calling for a rising up against The Game, feeding the Darkside 290	
<i>Lightside groups, leaders and tactics</i>	107
Lightside myths about the alien quarantine of Earth	111
<i>Lightside phrase, "I'm doing this for your sake/benefit" and similar declarations</i>	061
Lightsider deceptions, agenda and accompanying mythologies	240
Lightsiders as icons, political, and alien	0994-
London Bombings of 2005, discussion of	2194-
Loneliness is a direct indicator of advancement in incarnational level	045
Loneliness, appearance of, during progression, as a test of your resolve	034
Loneliness, commonality of, as related to withdrawal from Game playing	035
Loneliness, true, is introduced gradually as an incarnational experience	0544-
Loneliness and isolation increases in the Very Advanced as they break loops	0564-
<i>Looking for 'Loopholes' in the Game because of dissatisfaction with circumstance</i>	106
<i>Loops, Body Identification, "Youth" and superficial 'Beauty'</i>	031
Loops, game, replacement of defeated loops by other loops	0154-
Loops: <i>required to be experienced before they can be overcome and broken</i>	022
Loosh, discussion of this term in <i>Far Journeys</i>	136
Love and light messiahs and religious lightsiders as social icons	0984-
<i>Love and Light, concepts of Mid-Advanced lightside polarity groups</i>	095

MATRIX V Gold Edition- Volume III

The Journey

© 2000 - 2005 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

Love as a polarity control function	107+
Low and mid-level incarnations, variance in Higher Self experience in	144
Low or mid-level incarnations, nature of experiential loops for	048
Low-Advanced level, interest in psychic info but not personal development side	042
Low-level incarnations, choices by the Higher Self of, and random experiences	182
Low-level incarnations, predisposition to worship aliens and their technology	104
Low-level, mid-level and advanced incarnations are all You at <i>different stages</i>	041
Loyalty oaths, use of, discussion	087+
<i>Mad Mad House</i>	177
Magical Mystery Tour	152+
Major decisions of life, obstacles caused by faulty decisions, discussion of	047
Major religions attempting to create a planetary belief system	069
Male bodies as the giver of Life	153
Male gender giver of life and more potent gender for body incarnation	044+
Male incarnational bodies, choice by Higher Self of bodies for advanced states	041
Males fighting over females, discussion of	156
Manipulation of public mindsets through Problem-Solution-Reaction activities	294
March 2006 as the beginning of other intense EndGame dynamics	184+
Marriage as a sex-based experiential loop	056
Marriage, living with someone you are incompatible with, discussion	194
Marriage, practice of, as related to control issues	176
Marriage, strains during, indicative of mid-level transition toward advanced level 039	
Marriage, the experiential loop of, progression out of	049
Martyr Complex, light polarity, and maintenance of victimhood loops	060+
Masochism and Sadism, as polarities, discussion of	254
Mass death events, discussion of, in terms of astral events that follow	187
Masturbation, discussion of	175
<i>Matrix III Volume Two</i>	113
<i>Matrix V</i> and EndGame, discussion of the relationship between	027
<i>Matrix V Gold Edition, and Astral Events which paralleled its release</i>	005
<i>Matrix V</i> material, reader comments on	523-544
<i>Matrix V</i> materials, problems in dealing with, when not prepared	075,077
<i>Matrix V</i> possession by simultaneous incarnate indicative of pre-Game graduation 033+	
<i>Matrix V</i> , Guide or 'bible'?	353
<i>Matrix V</i> , how to maximize the experience of reading the book	016
Matrix V, new simultaneous owners add more threads reinforcing Graduation Key 166 +	
<i>Matrix V</i> , possible for project to exist because of loophole in The Game	161
<i>Matrix V</i> , requirement to read the book as who you really are, not as the body	156
<i>Matrix V</i> , to whom this material is directed	023
<i>Matrix</i> , the movie - the Game is NOT represented by the film	123
Matters of Balance, observations on	072
Media circus around event of 9-11, discussion of	293
Media manipulation scams involving race and body identification mindsets	284
<i>Medical system and drug dependence, EndGame manipulation and the 112,113</i>	
Medical systems and the health of the body, social programming	186
Meditation involving crown chakra, further discussion of	174+
Melting pot concept degenerates, under sequential rule, into group conformity	176+
<i>Memories intact with sequential incarnates on Earth, an advantage for them</i>	019
Memory and simultaneous incarnational experience	074

MATRIX VGoldEdition Volume III

The Journey

© 2000 - 2005 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

Men who want to open their heart chakra, discussion of	224
Men, the process of taking back power given away to social tradition and custom	263
Men's awareness, discussion of the social concept of	260
Mental preoccupation with the external, rather than the internal	077
Merkaba, sequential incarnates and the	112
Michael Moore, discussion of views put forth in <i>Stupid White Men</i>	215
<i>Mid-Advanced incarnates, looking for shortcuts to learning</i>	095,107
<i>Mid-Advanced Level: Thorns with the Flowers - David Icke's materials</i>	104
<i>Mid-Advanced Levels of Progression, greatest conflicts of body and spirit in</i>	026
Mid-Advanced levels, predominance of female body incarnations are in	043
<i>Mid-Advanced Levels: The False 'Summit'</i>	095
Mid-advanced moving to Very Advanced, experiences with concept of 'regret'	055+
Middle East conflict understood in terms of alien faction background	083
Mid-level incarnational perspective involves identification with physical body	039
Mid-level incarnational perspective, result of need for more complex experiences	039
Mid-level incarnations thrive on restrictions and traditions	041
Mid-level perspective transition into advanced involves psychic exploration	039
Mid-level perspective, movement forward and backward within	040
Militant light siders actually dark siders in disguise	035+
<i>Military and police as the enforcement arms of Darkside paraiaioia</i>	103
Mind, expansion of, what progression is all about	020+
Minion behavioral characteristics, some parallel activity in animal world	130
Minion incarnation, the mark of, the 'paw print' sticker	132
<i>Minion incarnational presence on Earth as a facet of EndGame</i>	050
Minion incarnations and embedded memory of nature of animal group spirit	131
Minion incarnations as being absolutely necessary for fascism to exist	305
<i>Minion incarnations retain Nature Spirit wave progression mentality</i>	053
Minion incarnations will defend the existence of the current system to the last	129
Minion incarnations, as extensions of Planetary Spirit, will be 'recalled'	196 +
Minion incarnations, incarnation of animal spirit into excess human bodies	128
Minion incarnations, introduction of, serves Dark polarity agenda	218 +
Minion incarnations, the perversion of, from planetary spirit perspective	135
Minion population expansion causing deteriorations on a planetary scale	174
<i>Minion talk, speech patterns, group behavior patterns</i>	023
Minions and Earth Changes	335
Minions, Aliens and The Game	132
<i>Minions, manipulation of, by The Game, susceptibility to external stimulus</i>	017
Minions, sexual orientation predominantly bisexual	160
Minions, stirring up the, as EndGame progresses	132
Misfortune, apparent, as part of the learning and experiencing process	032
<i>Mistakes, concept of, arid the learning process</i>	093
Money, US currency, discussion of the 'in god we trust' motto	290
Monitoring <i>The Matrix VProject</i> and <i>The Graduation Key</i>	162+
Monogamy, the inside story on this deceptive control mechanism	264
Monogamy, a reptilian command	212
Monolithic entities, sequential nature of	090+
Monolithic game players and icons	094+
<i>Monroe Institute, examples of sequential concepts and control influence at</i>	024
Monroe Institute, out of body research and polarity influences	545

MATRIX V Gold Edition- Volume III

The Journey

© 2000 - 2005 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

Monroe's meeting with some of his own incarnational threads on the 4 th	011
Monroe's recommendations for the advanced incarnational perspective	011
Montauk Project, darkside project and its time loop, discussion of	120
More On "Conscience", The Game and Higher Self	070+
More On Dark, Light and Sexuality	058+
More technology means less spirituality	010+
Mormon dietary restrictions, discussion of reason for	042+
Mormon religion, body ID, family groups and genetics	025+
Moses and Egypt, Christian tales which illustrate reptilian infighting	242
Mother complex, lightside, attempt to hijack the Age of Aquarius	027+
Motherlands and Fatherlands, expressions involving alien influence	083
Movement from awareness of 3 rd density to awareness of other densities	013
Mugging The Body's Command Structure	068-1-
Multi-Density Experiential Pathways, Players and Earth Incarnation - Charts 370	
Multiple personalities - a new perspective	071
Mutation of sexual activity into non-spiritual methods, S&M, B&D, etc.	176
Mystical Abilities and The Game	036+
National Museum of the American Indian	177+
National Security concept as an excuse to deny information to extend agenda	094
Nationalism, the current trend in the USA toward dictatorial mode	305
Native American tribes, views on homosexuals in their society	264
<i>Nature Spirit Assistance to Earth Spirit Evolution</i>	<i>034</i>
Nature Spirit incarnations, more on	133
Nature spirit path and EndGame scenario	148+
Nature Spirit Realm, more information on the	136
<i>Nature spirit realms, one of the purposes of the</i>	<i>013</i>
<i>Near death experiences, unique nature of</i>	<i>024</i>
Need for opposite gender indicative of an unbroken experiential loop	049
<i>New Age Guilt, Lightside polarity concept</i>	<i>025</i>
New Age phrase 'in my last incarnation', analysis and discussion of	058
New' Age religions as a cage for the spirit after experience with one-god religions 147	
New Age religions, discussion of the problems inherent in	220
<i>Nexus of Time and Emotional Fire</i>	<i>028</i>
Nexus of Time, in Higher Selves on the sequential path, discussion of	111
Nexus of Time, point within Higher Self for incoming 3 rd density experience	050
Non-Game player Higher Selves are less advanced than those who play The Game 065	
Numerological aspects of three major planetary events	220+
Numerology and <i>Matrix V</i>	164+
Oaths and pledges, as an act giving away personal power	208
Observation and the 'leap of faith' leading to true observation	009+
<i>Observation: Iraqi Farce - Dark Forces on the Move</i>	<i>149</i>
<i>Observations and American Doubletalk 116,117</i>	
Observations possible only from the level you're at	009+
Observer mode and gathering information, as related to internal processing	122+
Observer mode in terms of spiritual progression, discussion of	336
Observer, being the, during times of chaos, necessity for	280
Observing combined with playing the Game in advanced stages	009+
Observing vs. Playing The Game	007+
Observing, actions of, as viewed by different incarnational perspectives	008+

MATRIX VGoldEdition- Volume III

The Journey

© 2000 - 2005 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

One-‘God’ proselytizing religions, introduction of, on Earth by sequentials	090+
<i>Ones path, critical junctures and Jorks, as experience for you to make choices</i>	027
One-world thought patterns, promotion of sequential thought patterns and	126
Origin of deity worship on Earth	201
Orion Death Star craft, discussion of	208+
Orion DNA Sexual Component, breakdown of the	164
<i>Orion Empire positioning as a possible planetary Wild Card</i>	018
Orion Empire, recent change of leadership leading to more tyrannical modes	333
Orion Empire, return to Earth of major elements of the	185+
Orion factional influence on Earth, discussion of	083
Orion Princesses and EndGame Earth	104+
<i>Orion Queen, mocked in Disney’s Alice in Wonderland</i>	088
Orion reptilian symbolism as portrayed in the series <i>Farscape</i>	290
<i>Orion Sex Patterns: Alice in Wonderland</i>	087
Orionization of Earth, discussion of	102+
Orthodox research on consciousness and experience levels, cultural perspectives	012
Osama Bin Laden, discussion of the ‘war on terror’ mindset	289
Out of body experience, prevalence in society	003
Pagan and New Age Deities and their worship	222
Parallel Realities	172+
Parallel universes, as related to concept of densities and dimensions	029
Participation in activities, decisions involving	075
Passion, emotional, control of	036
Past lives, concept as an alien label meant to misdirect simultaneous incarnates	096
Path Choices and Consequences Revisited	017+
Path Events and Proof	021+
Path Progression, evaluating individual	0194-
Patience, lack of, not reflected in eternal growth of the Higher Self	0734-
Patriotism and The Game	122
Patriotism as the last refuge of the scoundrel	197+
<i>Patriotism concept as a Darkside polarity expression</i>	014
Patriotism not the same as nationalism	031+
Patriotism, mindset requires people to become polarity dupes	305
Pedestals, the concept and the social predisposition to put others on top of	264
People who look for <i>external</i> /sources for contacting their Higher Self, discussion	057
Personal laziness and the quest for spiritual knowledge	106
Personal power, mid-level perspectives constantly give it away to others	039
Personal power, reclaiming, as result of realization of the nature of The Game	040
Personal proof always takes precedence over beliefs and boundaries	022+
<i>Personal Teachers and ones personal development</i>	030
Personalities, incarnational, never lost in memory, but are gradually outgrown	041
Personality cults, growth of, game-encouraged, discussion of	0744-
Perspective in Chaos & Simultaneous Path Purpose	189 +
PETA, as organization composed of minions and lightsiders	130
<i>Phrase, ‘Do you think you’re better than me?’; sequential mindsets arid origin</i>	052
<i>Phrases, “He/slie died too young”, “It didn’t have to happen”, re: body death</i>	057
Physical attraction of not of the Spirit, but of the body, which is hard-wired	0564-
Physical body as a device to learn what the Game has to offer for experience	1504-
Physical body hosts the lowest density expression of each Higher Self in the Game	1744-

MATRIX VGoldEdition- Volume III

The Journey

© 2000 - 2005 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

<i>Physical Death- The Unchangeable Event</i>	057
Physical sexuality as spiritual expression on the physical	379
Planetary rules do not control the Game - they are but players in the Game	191+
Planetary Spirit and the <i>Graduation Key</i>	148+
Planetary Spirit preparation for Graduation, as manifested in Earth events	145+
Planetary Spirit, authors visit to the	028+
Planetary Spirit, connected to <i>Graduation Keys</i> since early 2005	131+
<i>Playing the role of Higher Self in certain computer role-playing games</i>	084
Pleiadians, homophobic nature of, discussion	161
<i>Pleiadians, Meier contacts, homophobic nature of</i>	087
Pleiadians, where they fit into the scheme of things	380
Pluto, discussion of astrological aspects of	184+
Polarities and EndGame, scenarios require both polarities to be very active	278
<i>Polarities are in imbalance as part of the nature of The Game</i>	015
<i>Polarities in the Media, each polarity paranoid against discovery</i>	036
Polarities on the move, discussion of deceptions inherent in polarity moves	253
<i>Polarities, both, needed so that The Game experience can function as designed</i>	016
Polarities, dependence on low-level incarnations and their allegiance	040
<i>Polarities, i'oot fears of, blending</i>	015
Polarities, strengthening of, during 'drum-beating' continuing during EndGame	254
Polarities, Wild Cards and Intervention	186+
Polarities, your factions are no longer significant to advanced perspectives	350
Polarity 3 rd density experiences, sequential path rich with	034+
Polarity activities on the astral, discussion of	187
<i>Polarity and Racism- A Closer Look</i>	051
<i>Polarity confrontation during EndGame period, typified</i>	017
Polarity Control, the challenge of undoing excess	177
Polarity Control; Love	107+
Polarity Icons and EndGame	0974-
Polarity Illusion, Game Subtlety and Balance	0354-
<i>Polarity manipulation of Earth to be a sequential path planet</i>	050
<i>Polarity manipulation of The Game, general discussion of</i>	020
Polarity of emotions, as related to emotional control	038
<i>Polarity thrives on control of others and denial of developmental experiences</i>	102
Polarity, Dark, embracing aspects of, relative to Balance, discussion of	324
Polarity-based social organizations as arms of the sequential controllers	178
Police state mindset as increasing in society, examples	274
Political correctness, a concept involved with suppression of individuality	351
Political correctness, lightside term with a sequential origin	1294-
<i>Political deceptions and lies based on polarity orientations</i>	061, 062
Pope, the recent death of the, and election of another dark successor	2084-
Post Game Period - Review, Compare and Share	358
<i>Post-Game Earth, discussion of</i>	094
Post-Game scenario function dependent on experiential spiritual maturity gained	0704-
Posturing, a prime function of the physical due to alien DNA tampering	169
Posturing, the attempt at trying to lure the opposite gender, short history of	169
Powder give-aways and the Awe of Authority experiential loop	0624-
Power issues with Control Freaks, discussion of	0764-
Power Issues, Wisdom and Final Incarnations	0754-

MATRIX V Gold Edition Volume III

The Journey

© 2000 - 2005 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

Power rituals are all external in search and movement	063+
Power, the striving of polarities for power and the use of it	075+
Power, use or non-use of, reflection of incarnational maturity and allowance	076+
Practical living must follow intellectual understanding with the <i>Matrix V</i> material	048 +
<i>Predictory Females</i>	163
Predetermination, religious belief in, discussion of	185
Pre-EndGame female darkness held in check by nature of simultaneous path	059+
<i>Pre-Game Memory Block and Ritual Controls</i>	074
Preview of simultaneous path achieved during Window of Opportunity event	181+
<i>Pride Issues & The Game</i>	157
<i>Priesthoods, as part of sequential control hierarchies</i>	109
Pristine Earth will arrive when the Planetary Spirit graduates	027+
<i>Problem - Reaction - Solution agenda during EndGame period</i>	039
Problem-reaction-solution situations, sequential alien nature of	116+
Processes and dynamics in one incarnation often continue in others	178+
Progression levels beyond simultaneous mid-advanced are mystery to sequentials	036+
Progression of incarnations, body-ruled to spirit ruled dynamics	040
Proof and Path Events	0214
Propaganda from polarities, discussion of	325
<i>Prophecy Cautions</i>	127
Prophet Yahweh and the 2005 UFO summoning fiasco in Las Vegas	210+
<i>Protests, historical reality shows success only where The Game will benefit</i>	020
Psychic abilities are a pale shadow of ones true abilities after The Game	037+
Psychic sciences and occult studies, role in simultaneous experience	152+
<i>Psychotic Governments, Sequentials and EndGame</i>	081
Purpose, not curiosity, is what allows entry to the Higher Self	171+
Quantum Key, the search for a	010+
Quantum phenomena marks perceptive limitation of body ID	010 +
Quarantine of Earth also reflects fear of sequential groups of power loss	077+
Questions and The Game	055
<i>Questions to The Author</i>	108
Race and victimhood, discussion of predominant example in the USA	256
<i>Race, categorizing people by, inherent flaws in practice</i>	051
Racial variety in bodies as one of the hallmarks of Earther Higher Self experience	215
<i>Racism, darkside polarity, characteristics</i>	052
<i>Racism, lightside polarity, characteristics</i>	051
<i>Racism, polarity sides and 050, 051</i>	
Radiation, vibrational, Higher Self, simultaneous vs. sequential path	039+
Raelian's and their declaration of open cloning project, discussion of	102
<i>Random chance situations, growth potential in</i>	026
Reaction to events around you will give you clues to your incarnational level	032+
Real Wonders: Beyond 3 rd density Earth	361
Rebellion against The Game progresses over many incarnations	015+
Recommended reading on Out of Body experience	576
Recommended resources and useful developments	569
Re-entering the Game in order to sooth feeling of rejection and loneliness	054-1-
Regression from advanced level back to mid-level because of event connected fear	040
Reincarnation, as an alien label meant to misdirect simultaneous incarnations	096
Rejection and The Final Incarnation	052+

MATRIX VGoldEdition- Volume III

The Journey

© 2000 - 2005 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

Rejection and Very Advanced 3 rd density incarnations	054+
Rejection and Very Advanced Incarnations	0534-
Rejection of the Final 3 rd density incarnation by the Game and its core players	0524-
<i>Religion and polarity fixations 059,060</i>	
<i>Religion and Rituals</i>	075
Religion and victimhood, discussion of various predominant groups	255
Religion as an experiential loop experienced by 3 rd density incarnations	052
Religion as another alien control device to inhibit spiritual growth	054
Religion as control devices which promote external search for 'salvation'	209
Religion, another look at the winter holidays	204
Religion, as the opiate of low-level incarnations due to fear of external forces	040
Religion, organized, as a prime hate-generator on Earth	219
Religion, participation in, characteristic of mid-level incarnational perspectives 039	
Religion, perspectives on, as related to stages in Awakening process	062
<i>Religion, realization of the true nature of, in Mid-Advanced Levels</i>	026
Religion, return to in later age, by mid-levels, as unbroken experiential loop	041
<i>Religion, sequentialization conflicts arising during EndGame</i>	123
Religion, the holidays of 'good friday' and 'easter' 257,258	
Religion, vehicle for discovering you are your own 'god' and no external 'gods'	0414-
Religion, views on, movement from 'fear based' to 'tradition-oriented'	039
Religions, karmic-style, discussion of, as related to alien origins	096
Religions, low-advanced level, predictive methods and psychic development in	042
Religions, represent a 'rock in the road' in an incarnational path	033
Religious belief system areas on Focus 25	188
Religious Deception, Control and The Game	0404-
Religious Dietary Restrictions	0424-
Religious rituals, discussion of types of rituals and their effect	210
Religious worship and the feeding of astral entities	202
Removal of hats, a ritual with Orion origins, discussion	216
Reproduction of that which is experienced by the Higher Self from memory	144
Reptilian acclimation processes, and Harry Potter films	101
Reptilian commands, weddings and birthing events, discussion	212
Reptilian drive for physical immortality, the	1924-
<i>Reptilians Against Gay Marriages</i>	159
<i>Reptilians, Orion Empire, totally bisexual physical orientation</i>	087
Response to male same-gender experience greater than with females in the West 0514-	
<i>Ressurrection of the Body, discussion of the popular sequential myth of</i>	085
Restlessness, feeling of, as experienced by a Final during process of Awakening	040
Resurrection of the body, mythical concept of, a challenge of the Game	0724-
Review: <i>9/11 In Plane Site</i>	1204-
Rewarding the body with small things allows less hindrance to developing spirit 142	
RH Factor and alien genetic factors	086
Rituals as means for control and reminding a person of their 'place'	209
<i>Rituals, reptilian fanaticism about</i>	074
Road rage	142
Rocky road vs. smooth road during incarnational paths	033
Role reversals, gender, discussion of	159
Rote communications, understanding	1694-
<i>Rote Translation</i>	072

MATRIX V Gold Edition- Volume III

The Journey

© 2000 - 2005 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

Routines, resistance to change in, indicative of mid-level perspective	039
Rule of Law, term as used by polarities creating their own versions	189+
Rule of law, victimhood and political correctness	130+
<i>Rule of Law: Polarities' conceptual Offspring 102,103</i>	
Same gender affection, reaction from body DNA commands	146
Same gender incarnational relationships and the search 'for the one'	061+
Same gender sex, desire highest among married men with children	160
Same-gender romantic feeling forbidden by the Game, reason for	051 +
<i>Science Fiction Universes</i>	144
Science functions as an 'anchor' to 3 rd density	010+
<i>Scooby-Doo, lower astral being activities shown in film</i>	023
Search for a Quantum Key	010+
Searching for 'the higher power'	199
Seeing the value in diversity of appearance and choices of others important	049+
<i>Self-deception inherent in warmongering and patriotism concept loops</i>	016
Self-examination to discern if actions have root in sequential manipulations	123+
<i>Self-Reliance, Self-Development and Matrix V Gold Edition</i>	041
Selling one's soul, popular conception, discussion of	029
Sensory experience of 3 rd density stored forever within the Higher Self	144
<i>Sequential Agendas: Concentration Camps and the European Union</i>	138
<i>Sequential and polarity agents pass themselves off as 'ascended' with followers 107</i>	
Sequential and Simultaneous paths, benefits and liabilities of each path	046+
<i>Sequential and Simultaneous paths, comparative time spent in each</i>	088
Sequential belief that making Earth sequential can interfere with simultaneous 132+	
<i>Sequential Compliance and Nature Spirit Wave Path Incarnations</i>	052
<i>Sequential concept influence embedded at Monroe Institute 024,025</i>	
Sequential Conspiracy Theorists	118+
Sequential Control Devices and EndGame Earth	125+
<i>Sequential Deception: "Equality" and EndGame</i>	085
Sequential experiential issues, some resolved during simultaneous incarnation 077+	
Sequential external pyramid structuring of hierarchies, and perspectives	008+
Sequential frustration with Earther bodies shows no shortcuts in the Game	048+
Sequential Higher Self remains so until a certain conscious decision is made	048+
<i>Sequential Higher Selves, have not overcome gear of independent operation</i>	012
Sequential HS opportunity exists during Graduation to make a leap of faith	149+
Sequential inability to comprehend concept of the simultaneous path	089+
Sequential incarnates and the Merkaba	112
<i>Sequential incarnates on Earth, general discussion of</i>	019
Sequential incarnational path, graphic depicting	110
<i>Sequential Infiltration</i>	132
Sequential influence and The Game	082
<i>Sequential influenced planets in galaxy, discussion of</i>	049
Sequential influences, technology and The Game	107
<i>Sequential Involvement on Earth During Endgame</i>	129
Sequential Issues Disguised As Simultaneous, and More	030+
<i>Sequential Laws</i>	174
<i>Sequential mode Higher Self path, movement to Simultaneous path 070,071</i>	
Sequential Path and American Theocracy	108+
<i>Sequential path body id females, victimization as a favorite control device</i>	046

MATRIX V Gold Edition- Volume III

The Journey

© 2000 - 2005 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

Sequential path experiential loops centered on the physical	048+
Sequential path focus on liability of incarnational memory blocks	036+
<i>Sequential path Higher Selves changing to Simultaneous path, progression</i>	<i>033</i>
Sequential path Higher Selves, majority are not aware of simultaneous path	036+
Sequential path progresses only to what compares to simultaneous mid advanced	036+
<i>Sequential path, the Game is started on the</i>	<i>oil</i>
<i>Sequential Plan: Equality and EndGame, domestic partnerships and more</i>	<i>105</i>
Sequential preoccupation with genetics and other body-related concerns	092
<i>Sequential quest for a technological solution to spiritual development</i>	<i>072</i>
Sequential readers of <i>Matrix V</i> do not have locks that M5 keys open	033+
Sequential social action groups, public referenda and status quo maintenance	038+
Sequential technology dependence and spiritual laziness	105
Sequential vs. Simultaneous incarnational dynamics, comparison of	079
Sequentialization Body ID	048+
Sequentialization of Earth and Sudan	114+
<i>Sequentialization of Earth During EndGame</i>	<i>121</i>
Sequentialization Self-Examination	123+
Sequentialization via Body ID-based behavior	048 +
<i>Sequentialization, Conformity and Graduation</i>	<i>124</i>
Sequentialization: Conditioning The Masses	099+
Sequentializing Earth: Control of Speech	113+
Sequentially incarnating Higher Selves	109
Sequentials advance as a planet and retain this mindset on Earth	029+
Sequentials and Earther Bodies	047+
Sequentials could not incarnate in Earther bodies until latter stages of End Game	047+
Sequentials originally looking for appearance of Graduation Key at Monroe	127+
<i>Sequentials: Always Looking for a Non-Existent Shortcut</i>	<i>071</i>
Sequentials: Erran Interference on Earth	140+
Service to Others concept as central feature of Light Polarity in the Game	060+
Sex and The Spirit	173
Sex with spiritual bonding, concept and practice of	176
Sex, love and control issues in the battle between body control and spirit control	145
Sexual abuse in the catholic church, exposure reveals waning usefulness of church	206
Sexual experience ranges from heterosexuality to bisexuality to same gender	061 +
Sexual orientations, progressive, learned quickly on simultaneous path	161
Sexual prisoners, the situation that often arises in relationships	217
Sexuality as a major loop and struggle with body command structures	054+
Sexuality as an important key in unlocking who you are	163
Sexuality, Control and Spirit - A Deeper Look	174
Shamanism, New Age, and the concept of 'power animals', discussion of	223
Sheti (Greys) and abduction of humans	091
Shim, definition of	023
<i>Shock&Awe = Shekinah</i>	<i>146</i>
Short-circuiting of suppressive DNA codes seen in homosexual orientation	151
Shorting Out by DNA Command	172
<i>Signs</i> , the Mel Gibson movie, discussion of Lhe alien concepts in the film	<i>332</i>
<i>Silent Warnings</i>	<i>152</i>
Silver cord is an astral expression, not a 3 rd density one, discussion	173+
Silver cord, Higher Self attachment to the physical body, discussion of the	029

MATRIX Gold Edition- Volume III

The Journey

© 2000 - 2005 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

Silver Cords and Densities	173+
Simultaneous and sequential incarnations, the role-playing analogy	080
Simultaneous completion of all Higher Self incarnations, process, description	042
Simultaneous Earther incarnations of a Higher Self occur in all time periods	079
Simultaneous Higher Self has already had millions of sequential incarnations	176+
Simultaneous incarnate social displays on Earth reflect individual choice	039+
Simultaneous incarnate varieties of experience on Earth, discussion of	078
Simultaneous Incarnation Higher Selves and EndGame	280
Simultaneous incarnation overlaps and ghosts	191
<i>Simultaneous incarnational joys</i>	<i>050</i>
<i>Simultaneous mode Higher Self incarnations being pushed from The Game</i>	<i>019</i>
Simultaneous path Earthers, fear of, by sequential planetary movers	091+
<i>Simultaneous Path Planet, Earth as one in a long line of, 011 galactic level</i>	<i>033</i>
Simultaneous planet EndGames involve much drama	189+
Simultaneous vs. Sequential Displays	038 +
<i>Sin and accompanying guilt trips, concept and discussion on</i>	<i>080</i>
Sin, concept of, can be thought of as another word for <i>independent experience</i>	043
Sirian and Orion takeover of low-tech planets	376
Sirian factional influence on Earth, discussion of	083
Sirius, the Dog Star - Sirian influence on The Game	082
Situations that keep coming back into your life, reason for	171
Slavery and Victimhood, as difficult aspects of The Game, discussion of	285
<i>Slavery, existence of, as part of the 3rd Density Game experience</i>	<i>086</i>
<i>Sliders</i> , television series, discussion of parallel realities	<i>173+</i>
Sneezing ritual, the 'god bless you' phenomena	211
Snobbery, the use of, when you start to spiral out	277
Social displays and modus operandi which are sequential in origin	038+
<i>Socialism and welfare concepts as sequential social control devices</i>	<i>106</i>
Society and tradition as concepts relating to sequential group mind sets	038+
Solar patterns and changes as EndGame progresses, discussion of	217+
<i>Special children, lightside polarity concept and sequential incarnation reality</i>	<i>019</i>
Speculation is limit of sequential probing into experiences exceeding their path	036+
Spirit control over the body, discussion of	143
Spirit re-familiarization of himself with real identity, female incarnations and	041
Spiritual desire for expansion often triggers response from DNA programming	022+
Spiritual growth possibilities optimum in gay or lesbian body	154
Spiritual healing, deceptions inherent in the New Age mindsets	229
Spiritual ID vs. Body ID, views relative to the body as a vehicle or an identity	0494-
Spiritual maturity as it relates to ability to explore densities	030
Spiritual maturity, further discussion of, as related to progression	175+
Spiritual progress reflected by merit and advancement, not Body ID issues	0404-
Spiritual strength comes from a spirit tempered by the consequence of decision	045
Spirituality, emergence of, as realization about nature of 'religion' occurs	040
<i>Spirituality, Shallow Waters of, observations on polarity activities 077,078</i>	
<i>Spiritually immature, recognizing the</i>	<i>108</i>
St. German, discussion of concept as part of the reptilian programming	240
Stagnation is the result of application of conformity on a society	070
<i>Star Trek</i> genre and the quarantine of Earth	125
<i>Star Trek Nemesis</i> , discussion as related to production of clones	092

MATRIX VGoldEdition- Volume III

The Journey

© 2000 - 2005 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

<i>Star Wars III, Balance and EndGame</i>	135+
<i>Starting a new incarnationai level of activity begins with a review of previous 097</i>	
State and church, separation of, political reality, discussion	207
<i>Statue of the Dragon at the UN</i>	143
Staying 'game-safe' denies experience and stifles progress	071+
Sterilization of all incarnationai vehicles at the end of the Galaxy Game	192+
Stick response of desire for het experience right after same gender experience 051+	
Struggling with transition from Body ID het drives to Spiritual control	057+
<i>Stupid White Men</i> , author Michael Moore and his book	069
Subjugation of male gender by female gender, discussion of the Orion agenda for 268	
Suffering as a lightsider <i>beliefsystem</i>	048
Suicide as another kind of experience	182
Suns going nova involve the Nature Spirit path cleanup of galaxy game extensions 180+	
Superiority of lineage, nature of the concept as a sequential Body ID trap	063+
Suppression of Individuality in society, discussion on	345
Suppression of male gender, relationship to return of Orion Empire	153
Suppression of thought and freedoms by the US government, discussion of	293
Surrogates, use of, by Dark and Light polarities, to intimidate simultaneous	132
<i>Swan Lake</i> , Arthur Fiedler's 1963 recording of	038
Synchronicity as part of the dynamic of evolution	559
<i>T-i takyon capsule, discussion of, in the face ofEMR and media onslaught</i>	036
<i>Taken</i> , the television series, comments on	087
<i>Talk Radio: The Oppression of Men by Women</i>	160
Tasks defined as gender-specific are a 'thumb' on your crown chakra	158
Team concepts and group approval - sequential diversions to stop development 107	
<i>Technological Assault on Head Chakras and the Silver Lining</i>	082
Technologies, use of, as related to densities and dimensions	029
Technology and Higher Densities	141-1-
Technology, growth over time of, essential to effort to sequentialized Earth	160+
Technology, use of, to suppress dissent and enforce monolithic rule	091+
<i>Television, Electronic Attacks, Trust and EndGame</i>	036
Terror Alert Levels, the use of, to manipulate and induce fear	309
<i>Terrorism and global politics</i>	089
Terrorism and The Game	287
Testosterone, as a subject of social discussion and media pursuit 261,262	
Tests and the Higher Self, detailed discussion on	045
The 'do what I say' complex as a mixture of both polarities	049+
The 'one life to live' mindset, discussion of	170
The Age of Aquarius and The Game	027+
The Arrogance of Personality	072+
The Cancer of Orionization	102+
The Cross and The Dark Agenda	084+
The Fear of Knowing	121+
<i>The First Experiential Loop- Part II</i>	oil
The Galactic Center and EndGame	183+
The Game and Galaxies	356
The Game and One-Godders	206
The Game and Participation in It	075
<i>The Game and Political 'Correctness'</i>	014

MATRIX VGoldEdition- Volume III

The Journey

© 2000 - 2005 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

The Game and Terrorism	287
The Game and the Age of Aquarius	027+
The Game and The Players 078,079	
The Game and The Players, analogies and considerations	359
<i>The Game and Zodiacal Vibrations</i>	013
The Game on Earth, the Ultimate Goal of	126
The Game Players - A Review	368
The Game, definition of	026
The Game, examples of behavior that embodies various Game principles	276
The Game, information on the basic rules of	074
The Game, intellectually knowing about it, but still playing it, discussion of	276
The Game, latter incarnational stages of the 3 rd density game	349
The Game, origin of the expression	375
The Game, Universal Laws a major suppressed undercurrent in	161
The Game, using the concept of 'freedom' to create conflict	199
<i>The Gods Must Be Crazy, the film</i>	001
<i>The Great Dictator</i> ; 1940 movie and a current symbol for The Game	306
The Higher Self and Search for Family	063+
The Journey	154+
The Law of Attraction	168
The need to do different things for variety in life, discussion of	072
<i>The Passion & Iraq Comments</i>	179
<i>The Real 'God' and 'Satan'</i>	059
The search for like-minded incarnations as a real desire of the Very Advanced	056+
<i>The Time Machine</i> , commentary on the movie as related to the concept of time	278
The Vibration of Game Rebellion	025+
<i>The 'Year From Hell' Update</i>	150
Theocracy, American, and sequentialization process	108+
Thinning of the veil around simultaneous path incarnations during EndGame	176+
<i>Third Density addicts, Orion/Reptilians are currently</i>	074
Third Density Endgame	276
<i>Third Density EndGame will continue on for a while after our departure</i>	033
Third density experience outside The Game on Earth by those on sequential path 065	
<i>Third density game scenarios, when the young Higher Self encounter's</i>	011
Third density incarnational experience is a training ground for higher densities	161
Third Density, the need for technology as existing only on the	029
Thought process control mechanisms resulting from reaction of body to spirit	051+
<i>Three Advanced Level Projects on Earth During EndGame</i>	101
<i>Three-Five-Zero-Zero</i>	147
Time period, current, aspects that relate to why all of this is happening now	281
<i>Time scenario, false linear, fed by sequential-based concepts at Monroe</i>	025
Time Travel and The Game	119
Time travel for the purpose of tampering an element of sequentials and darkside 134+	
Time, American Freedoms and Incarnational Visitations	321
<i>Time, as portrayed, does not exist; and the illusion called 'time' is not linear</i>	024
Touch therapies and minor melding 231,233	
Tradition, concept of, as related to mid-level perspectives in American South	041
Traditions, continuation of, commentary 011	214
<i>Trance Formation of America</i>	133

MATRIX VGoldEdition Volume III

The Journey

© 2000 - 2005 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

<i>Transitional levels during incarnation can produce rapid movement</i>	097
Trophies, the social concept as used for manipulative control purposes	267
True freedom is part of your non-Game Self, freedom surrendered in the Game 092+	
<i>Trust in your Higher Self as a vital point</i>	037
Trust, your Higher Self is the only being you can <i>totally</i> trust	033
<i>Unconditional love, the myth of 015,016</i>	
Understanding Rote Communications	169+
Unexpected events as Higher Self tests of incarnational progress	044
<i>United States of Deception: 'Freedom Tower'</i>	168
United States, analysis of astrological profile of	198
United States, divisions in the social setting that depend on fear	220
Unsettled feelings during EndGame, two different kinds generated, discussion of 160+	
<i>US Supreme Court & Gay Ruling</i>	155
<i>Use of Technology as related to Spiritual Advancement</i>	082
<i>Vand V-The Final Battle</i> , television series depicting reptilian incursion	298
<i>Value judgments on other Higher Self experiences wraps one in polarity</i>	097
Verification processes in progression for advanced female incarnations	269
Very Advanced incarnational levels, loops and experiences, discussion of	054+
Very Advanced incarnational perspectives and the Sexuality Loop	055+
Very Advanced incarnations combine female creative and male physical aspects 043	
Very Advanced stages and the acquisition of psychic experience and talent	043
Vibrational cluster of simultaneous path Higher Self compared to sequential	039+
Vibrational pattern alteration through choices evoke other attractions	016+
<i>Vichy Iraq: History Continues to Repeat Itself</i>	171
Victim mode, 'I know, but...'	040
Victimhood - A Sequential Tool	128+
Victimhood and Body Identification, comment on the urge to cling to, in media 284	
Victimhood and Slavery, as difficult aspects of The Game, discussion of	285
<i>Victimhood and victimization as a control device</i>	046
Victimhood identification loved by light polarity	041+
<i>Victimhood persecutors, examples of</i>	047
<i>Victimhood phrase, "I had no choice", comparison with self responsibility</i>	062
<i>Victimhood Statements, Attitudes and Actions</i>	064,065
Victimhood, a sub-polarity within the Dark and Light polarities 251,255	
Victimhood, represents a 'rock in the road' in an incarnational path	033
<i>Victimizer Tactics: Label Usage on Countries and in The Game 065,066</i>	
Victim-victimizer, alterations between, in The Game	256
Violence against males, media encouragement of social acceptance of	315
Violence by women, as increasingly depicted in media and environment	273
Violence, discussion of the concept and the use of	273
Voting and The Game	275
Vulcans, as seen in <i>Star Trek</i> , and the issue of 'emotional control' 036,037	
Wake up calls, means by which the Higher Self lets you see if you are as you claim 044	
Walking the talk, advancement reflects the ability to live what you know is true 040	
<i>War of the Worlds</i> , the 2005 film, discussion and analysis of	213+
<i>Warmongering and Patriotic Loops, Experiences and Balance</i>	016
<i>Warmongering and Patriotism</i>	015
<i>Warmongering loop, the</i>	012
Wars of 'liberation', and freedom issues, use during sequentialization process	100+

MATRIX VGold Edition Volume III

The Journey

© 2000 - 2005 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

<i>Wars, conflicts, and experience</i>	040
Watching and Observing, difference between	336
Weariness with the Game and mundane matters	134+
Weddings as a ritual continuing reptilian control over people	212
Wellstone, Senator Paul, discussion of his death	318
What higher densities are NOT	352
What kind of approach to EndGame events should I have?	280
What must be overcome to depart the game, examples of	054
<i>What will happen when we leave and sequential path HS want simultaneous?</i>	033
What will happen with various incarnational modes when 2012 period arrives	079
What's a Higher Self incarnate to do in the current planetary situation?	249
<i>When, all your 3rd density incarnations are over, drawing in all the threads</i>	028
When Earth's Vibrations Get Too Heavy	072
When people die and are heading toward the light, does this mean alien agenda? 374	
Where the idea of 'we are all the same' comes from	080
White Light, effect of the New Age concept of surrounding yourself with it 225,226	
White light, use of, as the polaric 'badge' of the Light Side	187
<i>Who Gets Shot At?</i>	148
<i>Who Mati'ix V Gold Edition Volume Two is intended for</i>	002
Whoopie Goldberg as an example of someone who overcame genetic obstacles	093
Why aliens fear advanced incarnational perspectives on Earth	125
Why can women have exclusive meeting places, but violate male groups?	268
Why do males try and attach themselves to a group of females?	268
<i>Why do most people fear being who they are? (as related to Body-ID loops)</i>	032
Why do people remain in bad situations?	194
Why do so many people refuse to accept the consequences of their actions?	265
Why do women always invade areas where men get together?	268
Why do you dislike other races?	056
Why do you do what everyone else does?	056
Why do you feel you have to get married again? 055,056	
Why do you feel you have to have children?	055
Why do you have to get married, have to be involved with the opposite gender?	055
Why do you stay with another person if you are miserable?	056
Why heterosexuality is demanded and enforced by religion and social control	046+
Why is it that women aren't generally <i>happy</i> about being women?	268
Why it takes hundreds of incarnations to proceed from 100% low to Final	039
Why most woman think they have to get married	212
Why Simultaneous incarnational paths are more advanced then sequential	080
Why simultaneous incarnations have desires to re-experience other ethic patterns 175+	
Why some gay men are always looking for love	170
Why the American Government Cries 'wolf, polarity-based theatrics 288,309	
Why the Earth is a planet of drugs with the USA as the headquarters	118
Why the <i>Star Trek</i> scenario will not happen here on Earth	124
<i>Why There is No Matrix VInternet Discussion Group 076,077</i>	
Why two or more incarnational streams from one Higher Self don't meet	144+
<i>Why? Why? Why? Ask your Higher Self</i>	042
Wicca and paganism, as most prominent advanced solitary religious experience 042	
Wild Card Events, keeping your composure during	1884-
Wild Card, definition of, as an event of global impact	026

MATRIX VGold Edition- Volume III

The Journey

© 2000 - 2005 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

Wild Cards, discussion of potential events and dynamics	279
Wild Cards, Events, and Participation, discussion of	279
Wild Cards, Polarities and Intervention	186+
Wild Cards, potential global events that may impact EndGame play	334
Window of Opportunity experience for sequentials coincident with Graduation	149+
Window-Of-Opportunity Event	150+
Wisdom to know when and where to employ the power you have, discussion of	075+
Withdrawal from The Game as related to withdrawal of polarity participation	035
<i>Wiz, the</i> , discussion of metaphors found in the 1978 movie	344
<i>Wizard of Oz</i> , discussion of metaphors found in the 1939 movie	342
Woman's awareness, discussion of the social concept of	258
<i>Women, exploitation of, and the myth of female beauty</i>	090
Words and socially programmed fears connected with them, discussion of	271
Words, concept of 'good' and 'bad' words	176
Words, duplicitous use of, by US media, discussion of	304
World Trade Center, commentary on the placement of the new cornerstone	198+
World War as a planetary Wild Card, discussion of	294,295
<i>Year From Hell: Gateway 2003 and More</i>	167
Yin-Yang concepts of 'balance' fall short of spiritual connections	072
<i>You are where you are for a reason</i>	043
You cannot 'die' before your 'time'	182
You just dropped dead. Now what?	184
You will be where you need to be and in contact with those you need to contact	170+
Your experiences can assist your more advanced Higher Self incarnations	055+
Zigzag, Body ID and The Game	283
<i>Zodiacal vibrational patterns do not exist separately but together on the 4th</i>	013
<i>Zodiacal Vibrations and The Game</i>	013

Matrix V Vol III Post Publication Q&A

Copyright © 1988- 2008 Leading Edge International Research Group



Note: The 3rd volume of Matrix V Gold completed the series. Any pertinent Q&A that the author may have after the release of the 3rd volume will be put here for your viewing, as long as the internet is still working and people have access to it. New Q&A are posted at the top of this page, just below.

Page Last updated: 10/20/07 1 Q&A added

Q; I have read your last segment and I was tempted to write you, for a long time I thought about asking your input on a couple of astrological questions. Since 2002 after reading the Matrix second edition I started getting really interested in astrology, and my interest has never ceased since. I am an auto tutored astrologer i have made it my aim to understand through experience (reading many charts, many books and contemplating many concepts). Astrology made me understand "time" its movement and its potential reservoirs of experience. It made me understand different qualities of character and give real allowance to different incarnations and their unique filter of experience. And of course it made me understand my own very complex lessons in my incarnation. I understand you work a lot with the nodes, for me i have not found (so far) any satisfying. Underlying principles in order to work with them thoroughly. I understand the concept of a kind of magnetic poling, spirit wise, going from the south to the north nodes, that compels the growing needs of the incarnation in the most delicate sense, it is like those points encompass the whole incarnation purpose (that even the sun is subordinate to). And as a compass for the spirit ,while it grows to that direction, opportunities and associations open up that are helping the spirit strongly on its incarnational path, but i still don't seem to understand its different levels and how it operates with different planets, would you say for a basic example the a planet in trine to the north is a supportive influence to the path and a square hiders it (therefore a reflection of a strong incarnational lesson that has to do with that planet)? and in synastry would you say the same to aspects between nodes or planets from one person to node of the other (except from the symbolic of for example moon -mother in different life time etc..) or that every connection of the nodes (even inconjunct and square) show a link that advances growth between those incarnations (one of my closest friends that I also know from at least a couple of vivid incarnational flashbacks, has his nodes square mine). I am very eager and passionate about those topics, and any input and further guidelines on the subject from your own experienced knowledge would make me so very grateful. Perhaps I even speak for other M5 readers who themselves study astrology and also would appreciate an in depth segment of your one of a kind matrix V perspective. . 10-20-07

A: While square aspects ARE obstacles, we could not succeed without them. They are obstacles and not roadblocks. Rewards working with them are worth

the error. Your Nodes refer to yuuk path only. Other people's woos refer to theirs. Paths may, and do, intersect at times, but then go their own way. You are trying to read FAR too much into the Nodes between 2 charts. Keep it basic and simple which is difficult if you have Virgo placements. Surprise and lack of predictability are part of our paths which is why our Higher Selves are restricted with what they can let incarnations, EVEN Dominant and Final, know. I know others who are always straining to find a detailed (damned Virgo-ish again) blueprint for the rest of their lives, always wanting to know all their Higher Selves know. The more one tries to do this, the LESS they will discover they are able to access. It's partially a body ID thing...the body looking for loopholes (hmmm...should tell you something) to its mortality and finite nature. When comparing another's chart to mine, I look for basics (Moon, Mercury, Venus, Mars to mine primarily), but never go digging into Nodal aspects beyond the obvious, simple comparison. Karmic (HATE that word) astrology deals with the study centering around the Nodes and incarnations. However it's flawed since they view incarnations sequentially. That should tell you who is behind the study in the first place. Should I ever find myself in the company of M5 read astrologers (not likely), I would probably have all kinds of answers to questions, but, for now, that segment will have to do.

Q: Glad to read your move is successful, I haven't written in a very long time. When I read you were thinking about writing an M5 Astrology book I had to write to give my personal encouragement on such a project. My Astrology studies are progressing but most books I sense are partial truths as expected. Steven Forrest and Evolutionary Astrology is the most helpful material I have found. My question is: Is there an Astrology aspect or Natal position that indicates a predilection toward the ability to Astral Travel? I have over half the planets in the 8th and 12th houses. Yet, they still are mysterious to me. You wrote the 12th house has information about the incarnation that is closest to me on the timeline. Can you add anything more? The M5 project has been of immense assistance. . 9-20-07

A: While an astrological M5 book was an idea I had back a while, it's nothing I've thought of till you brought it up again. Combining M5 and astrology would be a project that could only be understood by astrologers, not the general public. For that reason, I'm not likely to do it...very limited audience who could appreciate it fully. I recommend all books by Ivy Jacobson who is long dead. Also recommended is anything by Sophia Mason (outstanding) and Mae R Wilson-Ludlam wrote great basic astrology books. I learned most of my relationship/sex astrology from Sophia who was SO funny. She has also died at an old age.

Several astrological factors could indicate astral travel abilities. One needs at least 3 factors to indicate likelihood. Good aspects from Neptune (astral) to personal planets. Strong water placements make one sensitive to the astral. Good aspects from Uranus free you from your physical. These are just some, but give you something to work with. The bottom line is IF your current incarnation is to be an astral traveler, your Higher Self will see that it is so. It is not something that can be forced. Then, too, without proper training on the astral, one could have severe problems. My shamanic training gave me what I needed for that. The astral is not a place for curiosity seekers. We all will be there when we drop dead. Until then, trust in YOUR Higher Self when it comes to if/when you will experience this. Definitely your Final Incarnation will have this necessary ability..

Q: Yesterday i received a strange call from my father. It was three in the afternoon and he called out of the blue (he has never really called me in my life) he wanted to tell me that" whatever happens that he'll always, always, love me. I just needed you to know that." Now, my father works in the Pentagon along with Powell and all those guys. He just got back from six months in Iraq. The call itself was strange but the message was stranger and I felt a cold chill run through my body. Afterwards I felt powerless in my right arm and thought of suicide. Later that day I asked my higher self what was going on. I simply got that it was a two-sided message, but that something big was coming down the pipe. As we know of the end game scene I knew this already, but it seems that the boys in Washington are planning on launching some heavy shit soon. I have also seen some very active alien ships flying over here in Utah. I just thought I'd get that out and see how you were. 6-9-07

A: Thanks for sending me this info. I've been saying something VERY bad will happen to this country with this fall as likely - Sept or later and/or 08. Let me know if you hear any more.

Q: I just read your latest M5-Vol 3 segment regarding Lightsiders. As i have long suspected — attracting favorable conditions for personal matters is one thing, but changing large events is another entirely. That changing crystal shape in the water with thought is a favourite amongst some people i know. To them, it is 'proof that 'Thought creates Reality'. 6-8-07

A: I'm glad that you are enjoying the M5 segments. As for the water crystals, the effect is visible because it changes NOTHING in the Game, hence it is permitted.

Q: Thank you so much for sharing your knowledge. M5 has transformed my life. I am a female and completely understand the programming of women per Orion commands. It's difficult for me to find female friends because of that. I began reading M5 shortly after it came out, have read it several times over since, have also read Vol II and III and M5G, also several times each. Each time I get more out of the reading. When reading M5G recently I had a really incredible experience. I began to feel a strong energy running into my crown chakra; it kept flooding down through all my chakras and seemed to flood into every cell. My hands just kind of placed themselves about a foot into my aura around my head and just stayed there for about a half hour, without getting tired from holding themselves up. I could feel the expansion of my energy field. I was "told" that I was "receiving a download," and that I would understand the contents of it in time. This was such an emotional experience. Since then I have had so many "ah hahs" and new and deeper understanding of the material I've read over the years in M5. I don't know if this was a rote, or whatever, but it has been phenomenal, and I know it came directly from M5G's "energy." Could this have been a rote?

Also thank you for the recommendation of the particular version of Swan Lake. I listened to it in my car as I was driving on a back road through the

northern California redwoods. I was crying all the way out or a Kina or pure joy. In addition to what you mention concerning track 14, I could also see Earthers running around playing the Game in a couple of passages. Amazing.

Finally, I wanted to ask you a specific question. For some time now I have had visions that involve seeing people. Sometimes they are shadowy but often they are vividly clear, with clear details. They are usually of different time periods with specifically clear clothing of the time periods involved, and the individuals are doing things. An example, a man in snow type clothing—not sure of the time period—with snow boots, black hair waving in the cold wind. He was a "tracker" whose senses were very well developed. This picture was as clear as if I was there with him. I've seen a woman in Roman times who was wealthy and very much of a spoiled brat, bossing her slaves around. I've seen a battle scene of the Crusades with a close up of a Knights Templar soldier in full uniform with the red cross on his helmet (I did not even "know" about the Knights Templar until I "saw" this and did some research). There have been many of these and my best sense is that they are other incarnations of mine. That's a statement, but also a question. Any suggestions about how to further evolve this? Thanks again for such a phenomenal assistance and awakenings in helping those who want to advance and spiral out of the Game.

A: I'm glad that M5 is beneficial to you on your path. It sounds like you received a rote from your Higher Self. One's Higher Self is never trivial, so you got something you knew you need. As to your other experiences, you're on your own. See what develops.

Q: Today I was reading one of your writings that you have posted since Matrix (The Journey) was published. You mentioned a dental hygienist who you noticed had alien black eyes. This writing struck me since I was told many years ago (in the early 90's) that when I spared in karate that people noticed my eyes turned black.

I also had a dream many years ago that my mom and I were abducted. The aliens (very human looking) had us kneel in a circle. They then had a large alien go around the circle and cut off everyone's head and replace it with another head. When they got to me, the alien in charge told them to stop, that they could not touch me because I was a half-and-half. I woke up in a panic and have spent years trying to figure out what that dream meant. I also heard a name called out to me twice about 9 years ago. When I looked up this name and the history of this person, I was shocked to see that in history he was considered half man, half god.

I had a dream in the 90's that I was in a large floating warehouse, the colors were copper like and I saw floating barges with heads in them. All the barges had eight heads in them. The one barge I was in had one head missing. When I woke up I thought to myself that I am waking up and finishing my journey on Earth!!! I knew that all the heads were of me in some sort of way.

After reading your Matrix books I thought that I may be a dominant. Since your writing about the dental hygienist, I am not so sure.

My question is: Is it possible that there are half alien / half human beings that are on the Earth and do not know who they are? I was truly hoping to be a

graduate (I am tired) but if it is my path to be the forerunner of my sequential playmates, I will accept this calling.

Your writings will help me no matter who or what I am. I know of the truth that you speak since I have searched all of this lifetime for the truth.

If you choose not to respond I will understand that you feel I need to find this info out for myself.

A: Yes, there are alien/Earther hybrids running around. I know one personally whose father was alien. As for your individual case, you will have to discover what is/is not important for your path. Remember that the spirit of an Earther counts when on the simultaneous path. The only advice I can give is to trust in YOUR Higher Self.

Q: "Is there anything else that you can reveal about energy and gender that you have not mentioned in the Matrix 5 series?

A: M5 gives a lot of information on Higher Self path body ID and energy. Both the sequential and the simultaneous paths have the same gender energy structure. The males generate energy while the females store it and siphon it from the males in *a//* heterosexual situations. The noted exception with females is in lesbian relationships. The spirit has been able to redirect body energy flows to support female to female interaction. Same gender relationships are spiritual in nature. Opposite gender relationships are incarnational/body ID in nature.

However, on the Nature Spirit path, there is no such gender energy structure. Both males and females generate energy. This is why monogamy is *very* rare on this path. One gender needs the other only for procreation and not a dependency relationship.

An example to note is with both dogs and cats. Both genders of animals radiate lots of energy. When a person is down or low in energy, holding/petting a dog or cat (of either gender) will allow the person to benefit from their energy. This is not a succubistic relationship. It is by design and part of the interaction between Higher Self and Nature Spirit paths. This does not mean that *ajj* animals will do this for you. Mammals are the potential energy source here (Earthers), not fish, amphibians, insects or reptiles. It is by design that certain animals willingly give their energy to us. This information is contained in greater detail in the Library on 27 and within our Higher Selves. After Graduation, you will have full access to an unbelievable wealth of knowledge.

Q: "A comment to your last post about Pluto, interesting to note that right now (24/8 when it was on the news) mars (ego oriented) in Virgo(rationalist scientists) is making a square to Pluto, reflecting nicely the attack on Pluto's place in the solar system. The second thing to note on Pluto conjunction the G.C is that it still didn't pass on the exact degree (26.56-57) and it will do that for the first time in the end of December , while ten days before there will

be a new moon (with the sun close to its solstice point) in conjunction with the G.C Pluto point!. I guess that will be the birth of this new phase that has been climbing for a while now , and will open the gates for those last stages of world drama fascinating to see the cosmic clock ticking. No wonder the scientific community is demoting Pluto right now when it is so relevant to human and earth changes. I am waiting (if I will still be here) for the cosmic clock to go "click" on the alignment of the 2012 December solstice sun with the Galactic equator, that will be a hell of a sunrise!!"

A: Yes, the Galactic Center is a drama that is still unfolding. It is connected with the Graduation Key, all pre-Graduates and the Earth Planetary Spirit. It will be 'interesting' to see how it develops.

Q: "There are two topics I was hoping you could provide some additional information. In order to make the email easier to read and respond to, I am going to send it in two parts. The first topic is about the dealing with the succubistic nature of the female body. The second is about the use of occult energy without giving away one's power. I also have a book recommendation that may be beneficial for some of your readers.

After I read your material, I decided that there was enough validity to what you wrote to accept the parts that I had no reference to (our body being an alien creation for example) as an assumed truth and proceed from there. One of the decisions that I made after reading the material was to discontinue physical contact with women. I have been dealing with a lot of the 'rocks' that have come from that decision since then, although I have also had several positive experiences along the way that have left me satisfied with my choice.

The only physical contact that I had with women previous to that decision was from: 1. affection that I shared with my grandmother and mother, 2. shaking hands when being introduced to someone, 3. bumping into someone or sitting next to someone in public areas and similar types of situations that come up in 'daily life.' Both my grandmother and mother have accepted my decision, understanding it is something that I feel is necessary for my spiritual growth even though they don't like or understand my choice. With the second situation, when I introduce myself to a female I will explain I am following a spiritual discipline which prevents me from having physical contact with the opposite sex, which will either create an awkward social situation (always fun to deal with) or opens up the door to questions which I do my best to answer. With the third situation I have just been doing the best I can to be aware of my surroundings and keep accidental contacts to a minimum.

Most of what I need cleared up at this point come from questions I have been asked by other people that have come up based on the situations I described above. Whenever I make it to the point where I start talking about how the way our bodies are designed the female will drain the male of his energies, or how contact with the opposite gender impedes spiritual progress I run into problems. Most of the people I talk to are genuinely interested if these things are true or not, but below the level necessary to comprehend the MV5 material

in its entirety. (So bringing anything up along the lines of aliens or information obtained via OBE is not going to help them understand.) Do you have any additional information or know of any books available on third density that I can use to gain a better understanding of this matter? Also,

regarding accidental contacts, are situations like that to be expected/accepted as part of life or would you recommend I do everything within my power to avoid them at all costs?

A: When I met an M5 female reader in another state, she said she knew I didn't want to have opposite gender contact. I told her I knew how to handle casual contact and gave her a hug. Of course my shamanic training was significant in learning how to block unwanted energy transfers, but this is where I am and add the Awakened Final to the overall picture. You have to decide what is best for you at your stage of the current incarnation. Some do benefit from zero contact. Some just are too body ID'd not to have full sexual contact. Whatever is right for you IS right for you. Remember that the M5 materials are not for all Earthers and it is only my observations and advice that can be accepted or rejected in part or total. It doesn't matter to me, but I've done what I am suppose to.

When I see a female in the succubistic mode (making a bee-line for my energy), I ensure that she keeps her distance. I've been known to say to her, "Wrong gender for getting that close - keep your distance". That always puts them on the defensive, but I could care less. The same should work if a female M5 reader desires to keep males away from her field. Yes, the other may come out with Game approved comments, but they have no effect on me. Don't be concerned with accidental or professional contacts (like hand shaking in a business way). Keep yourself centered and gold light shield up.

No, there are no other books I know of that deal with this subject. There are many topics in M5 that are unique to M5, and that's the way it is designed by the pre-Grad Higher Selves and Game designer(s).

Q: "I have a question on the nature of those continuing in the next sector of the game when the Planetary spirit (not just Earth, but any past or future simultaneous planet). You have written many times that the Higher Self will designate a final and dominant incarnations when shim has decided to graduate on the upcoming simultaneous planet, but will not if shim decides to continue onto the next planet- so what happens to all of the incarnations on a previous simultaneous planet? As linear time is an illusion will all those incarnations be summoned once the Higher Self's Final (albeit on another planet) manipulates the Nexus of Time? Or do they return to the Higher Self when the Planetary Spirit dies on that simultaneous planet? So what I'm asking is if you or any of the other pre-graduates on this planet have incarnations on the previous simultaneous planet and if so are they still active, waiting to be summoned by the Final on this planet? Or have they already been re-integrated? Perhaps this is knowledge beyond my need to know at this time, but I desire a little more clarity and thought I'd ask.

A: When a simultaneous path Higher Self wants to continue on the next so-designated planet, shim does so with a new batch of incarnations. The rules for simultaneous path say that Higher Self's incarnations may not have their current incarnations with full memories of all lives (sequential). Remember, you are asking this from the position of the incarnation and not your Higher Self who retains ALL memories of both path incarnations.

The simultaneous path planet designated remains active until the Planetary

Spirit Graduates. That brings physical death to all incarnations on the planet. These incarnational streams are processed directly by the Higher Self. The Final and Dominants don't exist.

Of course there are many Higher Selves on the Earth stage who have been on previous simultaneous planets. In this current group of pre-Graduates, some are a one shot adventure (Earth alone) and others are more than one but Earth is their Graduation point, hence Dominants and a Final.

Yes, you are asking more complicated questions that really do not concern the incarnations at this stage. What I have just given you here will have to do. Any more will have to wait till you Graduate. Just remember, your simultaneous path Higher Self has ALL the information. It's the incarnation/body ID that can inhibit you. This is also an area of interest for certain sequential path beings.

Q: "Your last two observations have been most interesting. Not only are there species extinctions, but notice how 'lightsider extinctions' are also occurring. Websites like Ickes, Artie Beacon, Wayne Madsen Report, Air America and others are having increasing difficulty financing their websites, radio shows and publications. Appeals for donations, loans, etc are a sure sign of the blanket of darkness descending upon lightsider efforts. At the same time, UN efforts like 'Agenda 21' and the new 'Security and Prosperity Partnership of North America' are advancing the one world agenda at astonishing rates in this part of the world.

On the other hand I find the details of all these initiatives, from both sides, increasingly boring. More of the same - same old fear tactics (raised to new technological levels), same old paradigm, same old hierarchical control structures - like an old movie once interesting, but now stale and passé. I am increasingly restless to 'move on'.

I do have a question: Is it typical that simultaneous planetary spirits 'trump' the endgame efforts on all simultaneous planets (dark or light sectors of the galaxy)? It seems that the final stages of 'converting' any simultaneous planet by sequentials to their own dark or light side agenda would trigger such a graduation of the planetary spirit - to bring an ending to the 'local' simultaneous experience and provide another planet to take its place in this galaxy game. Comment? "

A: Yes, ALL simultaneous planets go through similar shit as Earth is. While Earth is in a Dark sector, other simultaneous planets have been and will be in Light sectors and the Game addicts will harass the pre-Graduates with in-your-face power that they have. It's all part of the process of EndGame. It should be no surprise that this is so or that any reader, whom M5 is written, couldn't figure that out. All types of games have similar endings. In our Galaxy Game, there is a double path; Graduation or continuation of the Game. From the Earth stage, most have chosen continuation.

Q: "Hello - I'm an M5 trilogy reader. I was thinking about your writings on the Galaxy Endgame recently. It was very interesting to read. I got to watch a few documentaries with regards to outer space not long ago- it showed the countless galaxies lighting up the visible universe. Very neat. I remembered

how you said each Galaxy game is like a different 'board-game'¹. This implies one game player does not intrude on another game in play. Does that mean the technologically advanced sequential incarnations in our Galaxy somehow cannot, or are unable to travel to other nearby galaxies? Some of the disseminated information on alien interstellar travel seem to imply that they can traverse across galaxies easily. I'm curious— is it some force that prevents travel outside of each galaxy, or certain circumstances (eg. technological barrier) that does not permit such an intrusion into another Galaxy Game?"

A: To be IN a Galaxy Game, you must be incarnated, after accepting the rules/restrictions of THAT *particular* Galaxy Game, in order to be playing the Game. This is where one's Higher Self has decided that one particular version of the Game is best suited to shim's requirements for Advancement. Before accepting one Game over another, a Higher Self examines all the current Games from all angles.

Remember that no sequential path is superior to ANY simultaneous path. Technological superiority detracts from spirituality. This has been discussed in M5. Game addicts, like the reptilian, are most interested in subduing the galaxy they live in to their rule. As ancient and technologically advanced as the Orion Empire is, they have been unable to rule even 1/4 of this galaxy. Don't be taken in by technological advancement.

The designer(s) of our Galaxy Game have ultimate control of what happens within and the Game rules are unchangeable once the Game has begun. The Higher Selves who participate know this very well. If any group of incarnations thinks they can interfere with another Game on a physical level, something will happen to deny them this perceived opportunity.

I have astral traveled outside of our Galaxy Game, but have not entered another. It would be spiritually immature of me to do so. If I would have consciously entertained the thought of poking around another Game, my Higher Self would have kept me from developing the astral travel talent.

So the bottom line answer to your question is that it would fall to the incarnation's Higher Self to determine which incarnations develop astral travel talents. If this were to waiver, the Game designer(s) would 'remind' that Higher Self of the Game rules voluntarily agreed to. Forget what you may see on *Star Trek* or *Stargate*.

As far as what some aliens claim, remember that when any and all aliens, who dabble on Earth, make announcements, claims and predictions, they have an agenda that involves hindering the simultaneous path. I would not trust any alien or what they say. The sequentials do not respect our path and would love nothing better than to drag us backward. So, when one claims they are from another galaxy, those, for whom M5 is written, should ask why they aren't content on staying in their own galaxy. Also, for such an apparently technologically advanced race, why Earth? Why not one of this galaxy's tech-oriented groups, like the Orion or Sirian Empires? No, these aliens have agendas and they are not for our benefit

*t1vRj/i1>njPjrunjr<jr*jrkjr<j/(u\injrvr>j*

Q: "If all Simultaneous Higher Selves are gathering between 7 and 8th Density , would THIS PLACE be the New temporary home Robert Monroe is talking about on page 195 in *Ultimate Journey*?"

A: I have not said that the simultaneous path Higher Selves are between the 7th and 8th density. Some people assume this is what I mean since the body oriented are always looking to categorize everything. They are where they are and I leave it at that. As far as what Monroe is referring to, who knows besides him and he is no longer around to answer questions. If 'home' is where one resides, then, yes, where the simultaneous path Higher Selves are would be considered 'home' for now. Likewise for the sequential path Higher Selves who are on another level.

Q: "Why would Monroe have to return to a 'new' (4 D) Earth after the year 3000 if he is graduating the Game ? I'm under impression that only those who had one life on Earth would have to return to Earth after year 3000 , but Monroe had more than one life .

A: I really have no idea why Monroe wrote that section about harvesting on a post-Graduate Earth. I have never found anything to support this strange part of his book. Note that it is also heavily body ID'd where a male and a female physical body are kept around. This is contrary to the spirit ID that Graduates have. It may be that this was his fantasy. From what I have learned, once we Graduate Earth we move to new experiences and not clinging to the past in this way. Again, only Monroe can say why he wrote what he did, but he is long gone. His books are his experiences, but he was also secretive and selective in what he chose to write.

Q: "Monroe was told about Nonhuman Intelligences (former humans) on p. 194-5 (Ultimate Journey) . Are they human souls , who's been eaten up by Reptilians and others and the ones (thousands) which were taken in small metal containers off Earth by Spaceships to continue life in nonhuman bodies or environment (or both) . Andromedans didn't want to explain to Alex Collier where these souls were supposed to end up . And IT'S a difficult task for our Higher Selves to locate them and return to the cluster to become COMPLETE . There seems to be another way to insert Simaltaneous human souls (low to mid level) into nonhuman bodies with the help of Light , Tunnel and the Generator off the coast of South Africa here on Earth (as you've mentioned) .

A: All simultaneous path Higher Selves were, at some time, non-human intelligences. Reptilian incarnations are one of them, for example. Again, what Monroe exactly means is impossible to say. We should not be concerned with matters that do not touch directly on our current incarnation or try to 'save' anything from anyone on the level you are curious about. This is why I always say trust in YOUR Higher Self. Nothing can happen to any of shim's incarnations, to derail the incarnational paths, without that Higher Self's permission. A lot of the proposals that are given to New Age communities involved instilling fear. What you ask about is one of those. Fear, in any form, pulls one away from a spirit path to a body path. And, if you haven't learned anything else from M5, is that the aliens ALL lie. They have agendas and their agendas revolve around interference in simultaneous path areas. Be concerned about your current incarnation. Learn what you desire to learn, but be able to discern between propaganda (fear or salvation types especially) and genuine knowledge.

Q: I have a question that won't go away so I thought I'd give asking you a shot (long shot, I know). I don't understand why a Higher Self would need to continue on to the next Simultaneous path planet. I have read in M5 that before the Earth Simultaneous path incarnations begin the Higher Self plans for all the experiences Shim will need and Shim can have as many incarnations as Shim needs. So why would there be a situation where EndGame arrives and Shim isn't ready? Also is there a nexus of time operation to recall all the incarnations of a "continuing on to the next Simultaneous path planet" Higher Self? If so who handles that since there is no Final yet? I think I am a little worried that I may not be graduating and continuing on instead. Which on the one hand might not be so bad (I trust my Higher Self) but I think I'd rather graduate from Earth.

A: What do you expect from the perspective of an incarnation that is not a Final? You are not trusting in YOUR Higher Self, for one.

Here's something for you to consider: you are planning to go away. You think you have all your plans set without a flaw. Something(s) happen that throw the plans into the garbage. Game addiction is mentioned throughout M5. The simultaneous path is a new option, it can also bring addiction. Your incarnational perspective is flawed combined with the sequential concept of progressing as a planetary unit.

ALL Higher Selves have the Nexus of Time feature whether it be sequential or simultaneous. That is how a Higher Self extends into the incarnational matrix. Dominants and the Final are features that a Higher Self instills when shim chooses to become a pre-Graduate.

There is no need on your part to be concerned with what your Higher Self has planned. You should be enjoying your current incarnation. What will be for you is already decided By you as your Higher Self.

Q: The last time I had a clear OOBIE was about 23 yrs ago back in Montreal, some kind of astral parasite leeching off me, hadn't known how to protect myself. I've been having quite a few back then, then it stopped. HS will let know in the right time. Read Monroe's 3 books, and Frost, and ordered the Gateway tapes. Your information on creating gold light is invaluable. Fuck the 'White Brotherhood' and giving off white light and 'love'. I can say now that studying occult can be just as dangerous as drugs. I've stopped both. I like your style of writing, raw and to the point. There's a lot of energy in MVG. It's like tuning into a certain frequency, like a laser going thru steel.

A: Thanks for your comments. I'm glad that the M5 series is proving worthwhile on your path. Vol III takes the material even higher than the other two. It will add much to what you have in the first two.

Yes, the occult (hidden) can be dangerous. The Dark polarity has hidden many traps in there to keep knowledge from the genuine seeker. The Light polarity has other traps to lure the same seeker into false sense of security with dead-end loops. Working one's way around both polarity traps can be difficult, but

your Higher Self knows what you need for your current incarnation.

Q; The more I think of it I consider that you may be right concerning the M5 material. On this end I can't seem to "not" read it. There have been times when driving in California to buy the earlier volumes that I felt as though every emotion in my body was trying to prevent me from getting to the book store. I took that as a signal to push through even more. Over the years I have been disturbed and awakened all at the same time. I feel that I have to read it as I have already received much awareness from the earlier M5 volumes. I live in Sedona and as I'm sure you know there is a whole lot of fluff and buff out here. My awareness of these matters has served me greatly.

A.: Yes, when it comes to the M5 material, all three volumes, having functioned as the editor, it has become a part of me - I am always right. You are correct regarding the challenge of being in Sedona, surrounded by lightside (and darkside) propaganda - it's like being a rose in a mud puddle. What is good for them, around you, is good for them in their incarnational perspective. What is good for you, you must determine. Very accurate description below, by you, of how body id programming tries to keep you in the game. I recommend beginning again, with the first volume of Gold Edition, segments AND Q&A, and progressing through the books. You may have to force the issue with this incarnation, due to the constant blather around you, where you live. It's all up to you

Q.* My question regards the topic of shamanic journeys , I had a bit of training in the classic" new age" technique with good results but allot of things didn't add up in my mind, as I was contemplating the the inner works of the journeying process i came to the conclusion that the shamanic journeys are a form (imagery/ associations) for conscious intention to manifest and I paralleled the trance state to a between state of directed dreaming (hippnogogic imagery) to oobe. as I read more and practiced more I concluded that their are more direct ways of obtaining same results and without invoking all sort of spirits (animal spirits etc..) for help (even if only by intention) also understanding that most of the guides are higher self extensions, I understand that imagery (or any sensory input that has an outline) is a way of communicating in astral subtleties (even in the communication of the higher self to its incarnation) my question is ,is their a more direct/essential way of journeying that you can share?

A.: While shamanic work has been touched on in M5, it is not the purpose of M5 to teach how. Unless one is properly taught by genuine shamans, as opposed to pseudo-shamanic hacks, one cannot ever become a shaman. True shamans are rare. I met 2 people locally who claim to be 'shamans'. When I asked about their training, they said they "read a couple books" and "went to a weekend seminar". They are deceiving themselves and any to whom they present themselves as "shamans". Pseudo/faux shamans are fairly common. One does not become a shaman by reading a book nor by attending a weekend seminar. It takes years of dedication. Unless I directly approach an individual, I will not teach shamanic practices or techniques. The only site I can recommend is www.medicinegarden.com Eileen is a shaman and has

properly taught shamans available for commercial work. I have nothing more to say on this topic.

Q: I was totally enjoyed your segment *Planetary Spirit Under Attack*. I am curious about the other Final Incarnation who participated in this cleansing and anything else you can add to what you have written.

A: It was a special event, to be sure. No, I can't answer anything else about the other Final chosen by the Planetary Spirit for that event. My Higher Self knows but it is not necessary for me, as the incarnation, to be consciously aware of this person. I would not be surprised to discover that the other Final is well removed from the EndGame time period, although that Higher Self would definitely have Very Advanced incarnations during EndGame. Of course when something like that seemingly open-ended segment appears, the delusional as well as the deceptive ooze out of the woodwork. I have been contacted by such claiming to be that other Final, yet there is a certain way that I would be contacted IF it were the true other Final in the ritual. I told Val that the loons would appear: the 'I-want-to-be' delusionals. The Game as well may attempt to generate a false 'Final' in order to try and block or disrupt the M5 project. I have no time for this and the M5 project will not be interfered with in this manner either. My advice to M5 readers is to be very suspicious of anyone claiming to be the other Final in the ritual. Recall certain M5 segments where I write how Finals do not go around proclaiming who they are unless there is a specific (VERY rare) reason for this fact to be known. The Matrix V project is one of those VERY rare situations. Even so, I maintain my seclusion as much as possible and seek no personal publicity. Pre-Graduation is a critical time for us. Simultaneous path, pre-Graduate Higher Selves will not have this interfered with. Those, for whom the Matrix V series is written, know exactly what I mean.

Q: Your topic of health nuts, in the sequential body ID segment, was an interesting one. I myself can be a borderline health nut sometimes, but it is not to prolong my life, but rather because part of my advancement has involved developing a relationship with the body I am in and knowing what it needs to function optimally. I pay close attention to the food it requires: whether I crave raw vegetables or beef, my body is telling me what it needs and I listen... not because I think I'm supposed to, or because people tell me to, but because I feel better, think better, operate better when I treat it well and listen. It's similar to using high octane gas in your car. But this is just what I have decided works best for me. I hear so much talk about diets from people I know... people pushing the vegan diet, the this diet, the that diet. Diet is a personal thing above all! Every body requires something different, and that's why I am hesitant to ever make a blanket recommendation to anyone. I am also not strict at all; once a week I allow myself a hearty dessert, apple pie or similar. What's the point in being totally healthy if you can't allow yourself some pleasure too?

A: The whole core of the M5 materials deals with INDIVIDUAL paths. The health nut path is as valid of an incarnational choice as is the junk food junkie. It's ALL about experiences and individual Higher Self needs. That people are always bitching about the type of body one has or the food choices they choose shows the lack of comprehension of individual paths and Higher

Self needs. It demonstrates their body ID mode. They all want conformity: she's too fat (be like me-sequential), he doesn't work out (be like me sequential), she's too this/he's too that...all these are shitty sequential, conformist wails. Anyone who is subject to this type of bullshit, tell them to "Fuck off! It's MY path and I'll do what the hell I please!" And, depending on YOUR path, either pass the donuts or munch on some sprouts or whatever! The preachy types: you shouldn't eat that/you must do this/you must conform are ALL sequential and body oriented. The unfortunate thing is that in EndGame Earth, we are loaded with the demands to conform on a global scale. This is part of the sequentialization and body orientation.

Q: I'm pretty lucky, I am 22 and I have worked in the film industry, adventure tourism, studied adventure tourism and film, lived all over New Zealand, surrounded myself around all different types of people and now I am a corporate whore (temping) attending business meetings with the game players. What a bunch of boring people, give me the money and get myself overseas is the new plan!...experience other cultures is my next objective.

My "obsession" with new experiences is constantly pushing me into new directions of experience and I am learning fast. I like Vais quote about how society wants us to be obsessed with goals, rather than experience and ever since reading his quote, I have become even more "experience" motivated. The next adventure is to go overseas, and go explore the consciousness lab in Portugal. Thank you Higher Self for making me an interesting person, and with YOUR ideas into "the mix" — and my luck with having so many friends being able to understand your materials, which makes me relationships with them that much stronger, I am happy with being ME.

Now, in your Matrix V: Graduation Key edition, you say that Higher Self's do not chit-chat with an incarnation. The question I have is, last week, I was given an "image" in which I rarely receive, of a native american (about 60 years old, long platted hair) and I did not "hear a voice" in my head, but rather "felt" an energy of that image, being what I think was my Final Incarnation.

Is that "chit-chat" with my Higher Self, or is that visual images representing itself as knowledge?

Yay! It's End Game and I am glad that I am not anyone, but ME!

I'm on page 10 of the Graduation Key — thanks to my friend, Gen who brought the book. I am wearing the t-1, have ordered another dose of brain lightning and have begun eating organic food (it's taken me 2 years, since reading Val's Matrix books to feel that I desire a healthier life). I know I am a light-sider (extremely passive when someone instigates a confrontation) and look forward to learning how to approach confrontation from a more balanced perspective. Maybe I won't learn in this incarnation, but the intent is now there.

A: Good for you! I, for one, would much rather live in New Zealand than fascist Amerika, but, yes, have whatever experiences you want while you still can.

I used the term "chit chat" on purpose because it conveys idle conversation. It is not that you cannot receive communications from your Higher Self or Dominants or even your Final, but these are brief and serve a specific, path-

related purpose. One's Higher Self does not engage in conversation with an incarnation. Game rules and all.

Religions use praying as their way to communicate to non-existent deities. Prayer is a subservient communication. Making a request of one's Higher Self is not prayer nor subservient because you are your Higher Self, as those for whom M5 is written know. Yet this is NOT 'chit chat'. You don't say, 'So, how are you today and which other Higher Selves are you communicating with...and about what?' You should get my drift. There are times when your Higher Self may give you information that comes as a burst of inspiration without your initiating a conscious request. That's part of shim ensuring your path has the necessary course corrections, but it's definitely not 'chit chat'.

Be who you are and don't worry about what anyone else is doing on their path. Individuality, not conformity, is the answer. All this is, of course, taken further in Volume III which has just been published. Enjoy your path!